

253)
Archeological Investigations at the Lexington Plantation Site,
 44FX736

Mason Neck State Park
 Commonwealth of Virginia
 Fairfax County, Virginia



Fairfax County Park Authority
 Resource Management Division
 Cultural Resource Management and Protection Section
 2855 Annandale Road
 Falls Church, Virginia
 2008

*Archeological Investigations
at the Lexington Plantation Site,
44FX736*

Fairfax County, Virginia

by Paul Y. Inashima

*Prepared for
Mason Neck State Park
7301 High Point Road
Lorton, Virginia 22079*

*Submitted by
Fairfax County Park Authority
Resource Management Division
Cultural Resource Management and Protection Section
2855 Annandale Road
Falls Church, Virginia 22042
2008*

Abstract

During the current project, a hundred plus years of accumulated dead fall and briar, vine, and exotic plant growth were removed over the core area of the Lexington home site. A one-foot contour map of the core area was prepared. A program of archeological investigation was initiated to locate and identify archeological features. Research into land and census records was performed to trace the history of land ownership and occupancy.

Segments of gravel and cobble pathways, cobble and gravel/dirt roadways, and brick pavements were uncovered. Brick foundations to three primary outbuildings were exposed, and the approximate location of a fourth was determined based on an associated cobble drive, cobble walk, and brick pavement. The locations of the previously known house cellar, well, icehouse, and spring were recorded. The existence of a central north-south planning axis for the site was established, as was the symmetrical arrangement of the primary buildings and gardens. The existence of a low terrace between the formal lawn and the previously known deep terraces was documented. An extension of the planned area of the home site to the south beyond the terraces and to the north beyond the primary outbuildings was established.

Acknowledgments

Jess Lowry, Mason Neck State Park Manager, and Michael Johnson, Fairfax County Park Authority Senior Archeologist, developed the agreement which led to the funding of the Lexington Project. David Reese, the Director of Gunston Hall, kindly allowed access through his property to the site.

Bob Wharton, Fairfax County Park Authority Archeologist, supervised the first day of fieldwork at Lexington.

A large number of individuals volunteered their time to assist in the excavations at Lexington. These people included Amber Anderson, Wes Beattie, Kristin Braddock, Jackie Cuyler, Nikki Enfield, Pat Fuller, C.K. Gailey, Mary Green, Hagus MacDonald, Ginger McGovern, Myra Lau, George Monken, Philip Mulford, Diane Shug-O'Neill, John Schottle, Linda-Joy Schottle, Karen Schweikart, Gene Silva, Will Thomas, Eileen Thornburg, Alan Tidwell, Jake Tidwell, and Dai Hai Tran.

Several individuals assisted with the technical aspects of the project. Vicki Monken entered the artifact data into the Fairfax County archeological artifact database. J.R. Rutherford and C.K. Gailey provided GIS support. C.K. Gailey, also, supplied extensive archival research support into the land and census records. Dianne Shug-O'Neill assisted in locating David Constable's 1780 survey of Mason Neck at the Library of Congress. Bruce Kirby, Manuscript Reference Librarian at the Library of Congress, kindly provided a copy of Constable's survey. Gene Silva graciously arranged for a helicopter overflight of the site. David Koritko and Gary Knipling shared their knowledge of Lexington and conducted tours of the property. Kevin Shupe, the Gunston Hall Library Manager, facilitated access to the records held at Gunston Hall. The staff of the Maryland State Archives graciously facilitated the location of documents relating to William Stuart Mason of Charles County. Sallie and Gerry Lyons thoughtfully provided copies of several historic maps of the area.

Gary Knipling and Don Thornburg generously donated considerable time and efforts to help in clearing the site of dead fall, briars, vines, and exotic ground cover. Without their contributions, much of the site would have been inaccessible for archeological examination and testing as well as for topographic mapping. Further, their contributions resulted in a significant reduction in tick and chigger issues.

Ultimately, however, the final responsibility for the project rests with the author. Any failures in execution or interpretation are his alone. In that respect, any comments, advice, criticism, or further information on this project are welcome.

Table of Contents

Abstract	i
Acknowledgments	ii
Chapter One. Introduction	1.1
Topography	1.1
Climate	1.4
Water Sources	1.4
Geology	1.4
Soils	1.5
Vegetation	1.10
Native Fauna	1.11
Chapter Two. Historical Background	2.1
Before Lexington	2.1
Land Acquisition	2.1
Earliest Dwelling Houses	2.1
Robert Brooke Map, 1737	2.4
George Mason III and Ann Mason	2.4
Dogue Neck	2.5
George Mason IV's 1754 Survey	2.7
Gunston Hall	2.11
George Mason V's Lexington	2.16
1774 Lease to George Mason V	2.16
1794 George Mason IV Estate Dispositions	2.24
Lexington in 1796	2.24
Lexington after 1796	2.27
William Eilbeck Mason of Lexington	2.29
1810 U.S. Census	2.29
George Graham and Elizabeth Mason Graham, 1803-1814	2.29
The 1818 Fragmentation of the Lexington Estate	2.32
William Stuart Mason	2.35
Lexington as Collateral	2.35
Poplar Branch Tract	2.37
W.S. Mason to G.H. Smoot	2.37
Personal Property as Collateral	2.37
1840 U.S. Census	2.38
1850 U.S. Census	2.38
The George Masons of Hollin Hall/Spring Bank	2.39
Lexington Purchased	2.39
Attempted Sales of Lexington	2.40
1860 U.S. Census	2.40
1862 Civil War Maps	2.44
Post-Civil War Years	2.44
Kora Mason Chase	2.45

George L. Mason	2.45
Moreen	2.47
Chase to Yeomans	2.48
Tax Assessments	2.49
After the Masons	2.49
James D. Yeomans to High Point Plantation Company	2.49
The Dissolution of the High Point Plantation Company	2.50
C.H. Smith Estate	2.51
Frank D. Stout Estate	2.51
J.A.T. Hull Estate	2.51
Norma B. Lewis to L-K-H Corporation	2.52
L-K-H Corporation to Wills & Van Metre, Inc.	2.52
Wills & Van Metre, Inc. to the Nature Conservancy	2.52
Nature Conservancy to Commonwealth of Virginia	2.52
 Chapter Three. Field and Laboratory Methods	 3.1
Project Goals	3.1
Archeological Grid	3.1
Ground Clearance	3.3
Archeological Investigation	3.3
Archeological Excavation	3.3
Excavation Records	3.7
Metal Probe Survey	3.8
Backfilling	3.8
Topographic Mapping	3.8
Field and Laboratory Photography	3.10
Laboratory Processing	3.10
Artifact Analysis	3.10
Tabulations	3.11
Spatial Analysis	3.11
 Chapter Four. Core Area Structures	 4.1
Introduction	4.1
Main House	4.1
Archeological Investigation	4.4
Discussion	4.9
Resource Conservation	4.12
Well	4.12
Archeological Investigation	4.12
Discussion	4.12
Resource Conservation	4.14
Structure 1W, “The Kitchen”	4.15
Archeological Investigation	4.18
Discussion	4.18
Resource Conservation	4.18
Structure 2W, “The Smokehouse”	4.19
Archeological Investigation	4.19

Discussion	4.24
Resource Conservation	4.26
Structure 1E, “The Office”	4.26
Archeological Investigation	4.26
Discussion	4.32
Resource Conservation	4.32
Structure 2E, “The Dairy”	4.32
Archeological Investigation	4.34
Discussion	4.42
Resource Conservation	4.43
Structures 3W and 4W, “The Sheds”	4.45
Archeological Investigation	4.45
Discussion	4.45
Resource Conservation	4.45
Chapter Five. Gardens and Grounds	5.1
Historical Descriptions	5.1
The Layout	5.4
Fore Grounds	5.7
The Fore Lawn	5.7
Surface Features	5.10
Feature 1, Earthen Mound	5.10
Feature 2, Gutter-like Depressions	5.10
Feature 3, Rectangular Depression	5.13
Feature 4, Large Depression	5.14
East-West Walk	5.14
Discussion	5.18
The Terrace System	5.19
First Terrace	5.21
Discussion	5.24
Resource Conservation	5.25
Second Terrace	5.25
Discussion	5.25
Resource Conservation	5.27
Third Terrace	5.27
Lateral Swales	5.28
Discussion	5.28
Resource Conservation	5.30
Comments on the Terrace System	5.30
Front Lot	5.32
Discussion	5.33
Southwest Lawn	5.34
Discussion	5.35
Resource Conservation	5.35
Rear Grounds	5.35
Rear Yard	5.35
N1040 Line	5.38
Discussion	5.40

Resource Conservation	5.41
Cobble Drive	5.41
Discussion	5.44
Resource Conservation	5.45
Brick Paving or “Apron”: Structures 1W and 1E	5.45
Discussion	5.46
Resource Conservation	5.47
East-West Cobble Walk	5.47
Discussion	5.50
Resource Conservation	5.52
Gravel Drive	5.53
Discussion	5.56
Feature 6, Cobble “Flooring”	5.56
Discussion	5.58
Resource Conservation	5.58
Northwest Yard	5.58
Feature 7, Large Shallow Depression	5.58
Icehouse	5.59
Icehouse Pit	5.61
Icehouse Antechamber	5.62
Icehouse Entryway	5.64
Exterior Passageway	5.67
Landing	5.67
Anomalous Brickwork	5.67
Discussion: Icehouse Components	5.67
Resource Conservation: Icehouse	5.70
Test Units	5.70
Icehouse Service Road	5.72
Entry Road	5.72
Back Lot	5.74
 Chapter Six. Outlier Areas	 6.1
Land Cover and Use	6.1
Boundary Stones	6.6
Discussion	6.6
Carriage House	6.6
Causeway Landing	6.8
Causeway Point	6.9
Crawford’s Creek	6.8
Crawford’s Landing	6.8
Crawley’s Graveyard	6.9
Doeg’s Island Plantation	6.9
Dogue Neck Barn	6.10
Doeg’s Neck Plantation	6.10
Enclosures	6.11
Entry Road	6.12
Gabriel’s Tobacco Bed Landing	6.16
Half Way Landing	6.16

High Point Fishery	6.16
Holt's Creek Landing	6.16
Holt's Creek Bridge	6.18
Holt's Old Field	6.18
Lexington Slave Quarters	6.18
Lower Dam on Mill Branch	6.21
Miall's Landing	6.23
Occoquan Plantation	6.23
Old Neck Road	6.24
Old Neck Road Building	6.24
Old Plantation Landing	6.24
Orchards	6.24
Pastures	6.25
Planted Fields	6.26
Sandy Point Fishery	6.28
Spring Complex	6.28
Stables	6.36
Stony Point Fishery	6.36
Sycamore Fishery	6.37
Tea Table Hill	6.38
Upper Dam on Mill Branch	6.38
Ward's Old Field	6.40
Chapter Seven. Artifacts	7.1
Activities Group	7.1
Ethnobotanical Materials	7.1
Discussion	7.1
Miscellaneous Hardware	7.4
Discussion	7.4
Mollusk Shell	7.8
Discussion	7.8
Sanitation Objects (Chamber Pots)	7.10
Discussion	7.10
Stable and Barn	7.11
Storage Items	7.12
Toys, Doll	7.12
Discussion	7.12
Toys, Harmonica	7.13
Discussion	7.13
Architectural Group	7.13
Brick	7.13
Discussion	7.16
Cut Stone	7.17
Drainage Tile	7.17
Hinges	7.17
Miscellaneous Hardware	7.19
Mortar	7.19
Discussion	7.19
Nails	7.19

Discussion	7.19
Plaster	7.27
Discussion	7.27
Window Glass	7.27
Discussion	7.27
Wood	7.28
Discussion	7.28
Arms Group	7.28
Discussion	7.28
Bone Group	7.32
Discussion	7.32
Clothing Group	7.32
Button	7.32
Discussion	7.34
Glass Bead	7.36
Needle	7.36
Discussion	7.37
Shoe	7.37
Discussion	7.37
Snap, Garment	7.42
Discussion	7.42
Snap	7.42
Furniture Group	7.43
Drawer Pull	7.43
Kitchen Group	7.43
Bottle Glass	7.43
Discussion	7.45
Flatware	7.52
Discussion	7.52
Jar, Canning	7.52
Tableware, Ceramic	7.52
Discussion	7.53
Tableware, Ceramic (Annular Decorated)	7.53
Discussion	7.54
Tableware, Ceramic (Creamware)	7.58
Discussion	7.58
Tableware, Ceramic (Dipped Ware)	7.59
Tableware, Ceramic (Hand Painted)	7.59
Discussion	7.59
Tableware, Ceramic (Ironstone)	7.59
Tableware, Ceramic (Molded Decoration)	7.62
Tableware, Ceramic (Hard Paste Porcelain)	7.62
Tableware, Ceramic (Oriental Porcelain)	7.62
Discussion	7.62
Tableware, Ceramic (Soft Paste Porcelain)	7.66
Tableware, Ceramic (Refined Red Earthenware)	7.66
Tableware, Ceramic (Shell Edge)	7.67
Discussion	7.67
Tableware, Ceramic (Spatterware)	7.69

Discussion	7.69
Tableware, Ceramic (Transfer-printed)	7.69
Discussion	7.73
Tableware, Ceramic (White Salt-glazed Stoneware)	7.73
Discussion	7.75
Tableware, Ceramic (Whiteware)	7.75
Discussion	7.75
Tableware, Ceramic (Slip-Masked Ware)	7.79
Tableware, Glass Tumblers	7.80
Discussion	7.80
Tableware, Miscellaneous Glassware	7.81
Discussion	7.82
Utilitarian Ware (Redware)	7.82
Utilitarian Ware (Alkaline, Salt-glazed, and Slip-glazed Stonewares)	7.82
Discussion	7.84
Vase	7.86
Personal Group	7.86
Coins	7.86
Personal Items	7.88
Drawing Slate	7.88
Metal Box	7.89
Pen Handle	7.89
Prehistoric Group	7.89
Fire-cracked Rock	7.90
Projectile Point	7.90
Discussion	7.90
Tobacco Pipe group	7.90
Discussion	7.91
Chapter Eight. Summary and Recommendations	8.1
Financial Underpinnings	8.4
Estate Fragmentation	8.4
Ownership	8.6
Residency	8.8
Decorative Preferences	8.10
Buildings and Earthworks	8.11
Drives, Paths, Roads, and Walks	8.11
The Gardens	8.15
Current Land Usage	8.16
Current Ownership	8.18
Artifact Conservation Recommendations	8.18
Site Conservation Recommendations	8.19
Future Archeological Research	8.22
Entry Road	8.22
Back Lot	8.22
Northwest Yard	8.22

Rear Yard	8.23
Dwelling House	8.23
The Fore Lawn and Terraces	8.24
Southwest Lawn	8.24
National Register of Historic Places Recommendation	8.24
References	R.1
Appendix One. Document Transcriptions, Extracts, and Tabulations	A1.1
Appendix Two. Mason Genealogy	A2.1
Appendix Three. Draft National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form	A3.1
Appendix Four. Fairfax County Archeology Program Artifact Inventory System	A4.1
Appendix Five. Artifact Catalog	A5.1

Figures

Figure 1.1. General location map, based on 2002 aerial photograph.	1.2
Figure 1.2. Topographic setting of the Lexington estate (modified from MapTech 2006).	1.3
Figure 1.3. The geology of Mason Neck and vicinity (redrawn from Virginia Department of Mineral Resources 2003a).	1.7
Figure 1.4. Soil types within the vicinity of the Lexington home site (based on Fairfax County 1991:Section 118-2).	1.9
Figure 2.1. The land acquisition tracts comprising George Mason IV's Gunston estate in c. 1773.	2.3
Figure 2.2. Mason Neck in 1737 (detail from Robert Brooke's map reproduced in Foster 1938).	2.4
Figure 2.3. Detail from the Fry and Jefferson Map of 1751.	2.6
Figure 2.4. Detail from John Warner's 1737 survey as annotated in c. 1752.	2.6
Figure 2.5. Survey points along the course of George Mason IV's 1754 survey.	2.8
Figure 2.6. Mason Neck in 1760 (detail from Mitchell 1987a).	2.13
Figure 2.7. Landmarks noted during the David Constable survey of 1780.	2.19
Figure 2.8. George Mason of Lexington (reproduced from a portrait held by Gunston Hall).	2.21
Figure 2.9. Advertisement for Dutch fans (<i>Virginia Gazette</i> , May 19, 1774, pg. 4).	2.25
Figure 2.10. Covering in the seeds (<i>Harpers Weekly</i> , April 24, 1875).	2.26
Figure 2.11. Prominent sons of Lexington, General Richard Barnes Mason (left) and General George Mason Graham (right) (reproduced from images held by the University of California, Berkeley and the Louisiana State University, respectively).	2.31
Figure 2.12. Advertisement for the sale of Lexington (<i>Alexandria Gazette</i> , August 31, 1818).	2.33
Figure 2.13. Mason Neck in 1818 (topographic map courtesy of John R. Rutherford, Fairfax County Park Authority).	2.34
Figure 2.14. Mason Neck in 1860 (topographic map courtesy of John R. Rutherford, Fairfax County Park Authority).	2.41

Figure 2.15. Detail from <i>Map of Northeastern Virginia and Vicinity of Washington</i> (Topographical Engineers Office 1862).	2.42
Figure 2.16. Map of the lower Potomac River showing picket lines, January 1862 (Snedden 1862a).	2.43
Figure 2.17. Detail of Mason Neck from <i>Atlas of Fifteen Miles Around Washington</i> (Hopkins 1879:Plate 6).	2.46
Figure 2.18. Moreen, previously Lexington, in 1895 (Fairfax County Deeds U5:240; July 1, 1895).	2.47
Figure 3.1. Site conditions (stilt grass in foreground after herbicide application).	3.4
Figure 3.2. Debris pile to the east of Structure 2E, facing east.	3.5
Figure 3.3. Archeological site plan.	3.6
Figure 3.4. Initial phase of archeological testing (Fairfax County Park Authority intern, Katie Raney, and Archeological Society of Virginia volunteer, Gene Silva).	3.7
Figure 3.5. Topographic map of the Lexington home site.	3.9
Figure 3.6. Southeast across the cellar hole, July 2006.	3.11
Figure 4.1. Locations of the primary structures within the Lexington home site.	4.2
Figure 4.2. The Olson memory map of Lexington, circa 1970s.	4.3
Figure 4.3. The main house cellar, facing east. The survey flags near the south corners of the cellar mark the location of the initial archeological base line.	4.5
Figure 4.4. Archeological site plan of the cellar area.	4.6
Figure 4.5. Profiles of the excavation units along the north (N1026E980.5E980.0) and east (N1000.0E995.0) sides of the main house.	4.7
Figure 4.6. Unit 1000E995 (top faces south; cellar to right).	4.8
Figure 4.7. Unit N1027E980 (top faces east; cellar to right).	4.8
Figure 4.8. The Hinman-Mason House, Accomack County, Virginia (built c. 1700; Historic American Buildings Survey photograph).	4.10
Figure 4.9. The Rolfe House, Surry County, Virginia (built c. 1725; Historic American Buildings Survey photograph).	4.10
Figure 4.10. The first floor plan of the Billups House, Mathews County, Virginia (built c. 1790; redrawn from Upton 1982:98).	4.11

Figure 4.11. The well is located beneath the log within the yellow taped area, facing southwest.	4.13
Figure 4.12. The well (note the inward bowing of the wall).	4.14
Figure 4.13. Structure 1W is located beneath the rubble mound, facing west.	4.15
Figure 4.14. Archeological site plan for the Structure 1W area.	4.16
Figure 4.15. Lexington outbuildings in 1905, facing northwest (<i>Washington Star</i> , November 26, 1905).	4.17
Figure 4.16. The 1905 photograph view taken in 2006.	4.17
Figure 4.17. Structure 2W rubble mound, facing south.	4.19
Figure 4.18. Archeological site plan for the Structure 2W area.	4.20
Figure 4.19. The southwest corner of Structure 2W, facing north.	4.21
Figure 4.20. Detail of the southwest corner of Structure 2W, top faces east.	4.22
Figure 4.21. The southeast corner of Structure 2W, facing north.	4.23
Figure 4.22. The northeast corner of Structure 2W, facing south.	4.24
Figure 4.23. Plan of archeological excavations at Structure 2W.	4.25
Figure 4.24. Structure 1E's rubble mound, facing eastward.	4.27
Figure 4.25. Structure 1E's south foundation wall and cobble walk, facing north.	4.27
Figure 4.26. Archeological site plan for the Structure 1E area.	4.28
Figure 4.27. Structure 1E's southwest corner and cobble walk, top to west.	4.29
Figure 4.28. Southwest corner and south foundation wall of Structure 1E, facing east.	4.30
Figure 4.29. Structure 1E's southeast corner, top faces north.	4.30
Figure 4.30. East foundation wall at or near the northeast corner of Structure 1E, facing south.	4.31
Figure 4.31. Archeological plan of excavations at Structure 1E.	4.33
Figure 4.32. Structure 2E, facing southwest.	4.35

Figure 4.33. Archeological site plan for the Structure 2E area.	4.36
Figure 4.34. Northwest corner of the Structure 2E foundation, facing east.	4.37
Figure 4.35. Structure 2E north end profiles.	4.38
Figure 4.36. Detail of the west foundation of Structure 2E (top towards the east).	4.39
Figure 4.37. The southwest corner of Structure 2E's foundation, top faces east.	4.39
Figure 4.38. Structure 2E's west foundation wall, facing south.	4.40
Figure 4.39. The line of the south foundation wall of Structure 2E, facing west.	4.41
Figure 4.40. The line of the east foundation wall of Structure 2E, facing south.	4.41
Figure 4.41. Brick feature along the east side of Structure 2E (top faces south).	4.42
Figure 4.42. Archeological plan of excavations at Structure 2E.	4.44
Figure 4.43. N1100E878 and N1100E880, facing west.	4.46
Figure 5.1. The Lexington home seat.	5.2
Figure 5.2. Archeological survey map overlain on the 1937 aerial photograph of Lexington (aerial photograph courtesy of Fairfax County Park Authority).	5.3
Figure 5.3. Topographic view of the Lexington Estate from the home seat.	5.5
Figure 5.4. The Fore Lawn viewed from across the cellar, facing south.	5.8
Figure 5.5. The Lexington garden in 1905 (Shannon 1905).	5.9
Figure 5.6. The 1905 <i>Rambler</i> view taken in 2007, facing northeast across the First Terrace.	5.9
Figure 5.7. Archeological features within the Fore Grounds.	5.11
Figure 5.8. Feature 1, a large earthen mound, facing south.	5.12
Figure 5.9. Feature 2, linear gutter-like depressions along the central walk, facing northeast.	5.12
Figure 5.10. The Feature 3 depressions, facing west.	5.13
Figure 5.11. Feature 4 depression, facing north.	5.14
Figure 5.12. The east section of the East-West Walk during testing, facing west.	5.15

Figure 5.13. Archeological site plan of the gravel walk southeast of the cellar hole.	5.16
Figure 5.14. The East-West Gravel Walk, facing south.	5.17
Figure 5.15. Gravel works in relation to Lexington, 44FX736.	5.19
Figure 5.16. Terrace System terminology.	5.20
Figure 5.17. The transitional bank between the Fore Lawn and the First Terrace, facing east from the southwest corner of the Fore Lawn.	5.22
Figure 5.18. The First Terrace, facing east from the southwest corner of the terrace.	5.22
Figure 5.19. West across the brow or south edge of the First Terrace from its southeast corner.	5.23
Figure 5.20. West ramp leading down from the First Terrace onto the Second Terrace, facing north.	5.23
Figure 5.21. Central ramp leading down from the First Terrace, facing north.	5.24
Figure 5.22. Transitional bank between the First and Second Terraces, facing east from west of the southwest corner of the First Terrace.	5.25
Figure 5.23. The Second Terrace, facing east.	5.26
Figure 5.24. Central ramp leading down from the Second Terrace to the Third Terrace, facing northwest.	5.27
Figure 5.25. The Third Terrace, facing eastward.	5.28
Figure 5.26. The West Lateral Swale, facing south from just west of the southwest corner.	5.29
Figure 5.27. View along the central axis of the Third Terrace towards the Second and First Terraces.	5.30
Figure 5.28. The Front Lot from the top of the center ramp, facing south.	5.33
Figure 5.29. View northward across the Southwest Lawn from just north of the promontory.	5.34
Figure 5.30. Archeological features within the Rear Grounds.	5.36
Figure 5.31. Sight lines from the north edge of the Back Lot.	5.37
Figure 5.32. The Structure 1W mound, facing east from the west edge of the Rear Yard at N1060E840.	5.38
Figure 5.33. The area north of the cellar hole, facing south.	5.39
Figure 5.34. N1040E960 (top faces north).	5.40

Figure 5.35. Archeological site plan for the area south of Structure 1W.	5.42
Figure 5.36. The Cobble Drive, facing east.	5.43
Figure 5.37. Detail of the brick curbing (top faces south).	5.43
Figure 5.38. West half of the brick paving and cobble drive toward the south side of Structure 1W.	5.44
Figure 5.39. East half of the cobble drive to the south of Structure 1W.	5.45
Figure 5.40. View along the route of the Cobble Drive, facing south from atop the Structure 1W mound.	5.46
Figure 5.41. Archeological plan of excavations at Structure 1E.	5.48
Figure 5.42. South edge of the brick paving at Structures 1W (top) and 1E (bottom) (top faces west).	5.49
Figure 5.43. The brick to cobble interface in the Structure 1E paving (top faces east).	5.50
Figure 5.44. Archeological excavation plan of the cobble walk and gravel entry road between Structures 1W and 1E.	5.51
Figure 5.45. Cobble walkway at N1060E940 (trowel points north).	5.52
Figure 5.46. Cobble walk, facing east (N1066 & N1064E1012 in foreground; Structure 1E brick and cobble pavements in background).	5.53
Figure 5.47. Gravel entry road: N1060E960, N1062E960, and N1064E960 (top faces north).	5.54
Figure 5.48. Gravel layer within N1074E958 (trowel points north).	5.55
Figure 5.49. N1066E970 and N1066E972 after the removal of gravel (trowel points north).	5.55
Figure 5.50. Cobble feature, facing southwest.	5.57
Figure 5.51. Charcoal stained soils in the south wall profile of N1040E880.	5.57
Figure 5.52. Feature 7, a large shallow depression, facing northeast.	5.59
Figure 5.53. The icehouse area.	5.60
Figure 5.54. The icehouse pit, facing southwest.	5.61
Figure 5.55. The interior of the icehouse pit, facing west.	5.62
Figure 5.56. Icehouse air vents, facing north.	5.63
Figure 5.57. Detail of icehouse air vent.	5.65

Figure 5.58. East end wall of the antechamber.	5.65
Figure 5.59. West end wall of the antechamber.	5.65
Figure 5.60. Transition between the icehouse entryway and the antechamber, facing east.	5.66
Figure 5.61. Icehouse entryway, facing east.	5.69
Figure 5.62. Detail of eroding brick feature beneath tree root, facing southeast.	5.68
Figure 5.63. The ice house at Hampton Mansion, Maryland (extracted from Historic American Buildings Survey 1959).	5.71
Figure 5.64. Icehouse service road, facing northwest.	5.73
Figure 5.65. Ornamental grass, facing west.	5.73
Figure 5.66. The Back Lot, facing northward from north of Structure 2W.	5.74
Figure 6.1. Mason Neck in 1862 (extracted and modified from Topographical Engineer Office 1862).	6.2
Figure 6.2. Mason Neck in 1918 (extracted and modified from U.S. Army Engineer Training Schools 1918).	6.3
Figure 6.3. The Lexington Estate (extracted and modified from U.S.G.S. 1925).	6.4
Figure 6.4. The Lexington Estate in 1956 (modified and extracted from U.S.G.S. 1956).	6.5
Figure 6.5. Lower boundary stone at Mill Creek, facing north.	6.7
Figure 6.6. Upper boundary stone, facing north.	6.7
Figure 6.7. Advancing fracture plane initiated by the survey notch made into the top of the upper boundary stone.	6.8
Figure 6.8. The road to Lexington in 1937 (aerial photography courtesy of John R. Rutherford, Fairfax County Park Authority).	6.13
Figure 6.9. Mason Neck in 1944 (extracted and enhanced from Army Map Service 1944).	6.14
Figure 6.10. The historic entry road trace north of Tea Table Hill, facing southwest.	6.14
Figure 6.11. The bank cut which marks the route of the Entry Road into the Lexington home site, facing southwest.	6.15
Figure 6.12. Boulder and dense brick scatter near the vertex of the Entry Road, facing eastward.	6.15
Figure 6.13. The beaver dam on Holt's Creek, facing southward.	6.17

Figure 6.14. The impounded water behind the beaver dam on Holt's Creek, facing southeast.	6.17
Figure 6.15. The south bank of Holt's Creek at the likely crossing point of the 1754 bridge, facing south.	6.19
Figure 6.16. The Lower Dam area.	6.20
Figure 6.17. The lower dam, facing eastward.	6.22
Figure 6.18. Barrow pit above the lower dam, facing eastward.	6.22
Figure 6.19. The Lower Dam access road, facing southeast.	6.23
Figure 6.20. Apple pollen (Kevan 2007).	6.26
Figure 6.21. Soil productivity ratings for hay and pasture (data derived from Porter et al. 1963).	6.27
Figure 6.22. Soil productivity ratings for vegetables and ornamental shrubs (data derived from Porter et al. 1963).	6.29
Figure 6.23. Soil productivity ratings for corn and wheat (data derived from Porter et al. 1963).	6.30
Figure 6.24. Topographic map of the spring complex.	6.32
Figure 6.25. Spring head trail leading to the Southwest Lawn, facing north.	6.33
Figure 6.26. The spring, facing east.	6.34
Figure 6.27. A large earthen pit feature, facing westward.	6.34
Figure 6.28. Stone foundation, facing northward.	6.35
Figure 6.29. Brick and stone rubble pile to right of prism pole, facing southward.	6.36
Figure 6.30. Detail of cut stone block, facing southward.	6.37
Figure 6.31. The upper dam, facing northeast.	6.38
Figure 6.32. The Upper Dam area.	6.39
Figure 7.1. Burnt wood from the cellar area, N1000E995-1-0-14.	7.3
Figure 7.2. Miscellaneous hardware (a, N1152E1020A-0-5; b, N1140E900A-0-18; c, N1140E900A-0-17; d, N1144E1018A-0-11; and e, N1040E940A-0-12).	7.5
Figure 7.3. Figure 7.4. Miscellaneous hardware items (a, N1156E914A-0-7; b, N1100E920A-0-14; c, N1080E920A-0-8; d, N1080E920A-0-7; and e, N1066E1034A-0-21).	7.6
Figure 7.4. Hooks (a, N1134E900A-0-11 and c, N1060E1040A-0-15) and lock hasp (b, N1144E1012	

A-0-6).	7.6
Figure 7.5. Lock hasp (N1144E1012A-0-6) compared to hasps on locks dating to circa 1770-1780 (padlock illustration reproduced from Noël Hume 1969:251; lock height, 4-1/2 inches).	7.7
Figure 7.6. Miscellaneous hardware items (a, N1156E914A-0-6; b, N1064E1032A-0-19; and c, N1040E880A-0-30.)	7.7
Figure 7.7. Miscellaneous hardware items (a, N1134E900A-0-10; b, N1000E995A1-0-3; N1052E902A-0-12; d, N1138E900A-0-25; and e, N1068E1032A-0-9).	7.8
Figure 7.8. Typical oyster shell (N1066E1034A-0-32).	7..9
Figure 7.9. Shell attributes (upper, parasitic bore holes; lower, growth lines).	7.9
Figure 7.10. Wide, flat lipped rim, N1042E904A-0-6 (comparative examples of early nineteenth century chamber pot (top, INDE 56240) and wash basin (bottom, INDE 56224) from Inashima 2000a).	7.10
Figure 7.11. Bridal bit, N1068E1040A-0-22.	7.11
Figure 7.12. Porcelain doll parts (a, N1052E910A-0-1; b, N1040E880A-0-15; Montgomery Ward 1894:229).	7.12
Figure 7.13. Typical Lexington brick, N1152E1008A-0-1.	7.14
Figure 7.14. Cut stone block and flat stone slab north of Structure 1W (top faces north).	7.17
Figure 7.15. Terra cotta drain tile, N1140E900A-0-1.	7.18
Figure 7.16. Hinge (a, N1058E900A-0-9) and miscellaneous hardware (b, N1054E910A-0-7 and c, N1040E880A-0-41).	7.18
Figure 7.17. Fragmentary pintle, N1040E860A-0-21.	7.20
Figure 7.18. Wrought nails (a, N1080E1040A-0-10; b, N1027E980-2-0-10; c, N1000E995-2-0-15; d, N1027E980-2-0-7; e, N1027E980-1-0-6; f, N1027E980-1-0-9; g, N1000E995-1-0-6; h, N1027E980-1-0-4; and i, N1027E980-1-0-3).	7.21
Figure 7.19. Spatial distribution of the nails (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).	7.22
Figure 7.20. Nail distribution by length and general category.	7.24
Figure 7.21. Spatial distribution of the interior finish nails (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).	7.25
Figure 7.22. Spatial distribution of the lath nails (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).	7.26
Figure 7.23. Plaster from Structure 1E (N1066E1030A-0-16).	7.28

Figure 7.24. Spatial distribution of the window glass (top, density contours; bottom shaded relief).	7.29
Figure 7.25. Wood fragments with wrought nails from the smokehouse area, N1138E900A-0-19.	7.30
Figure 7.26. Wood fragment with wrought nail from the Structure 1W area, N1054E900A-0-8.	7.30
Figure 7.27. Ammunition (a, N1052E902A-0-11; b, N1042E910A-0-9; and c, N1044E900A-0-13).	7.31
Figure 7.28. Representative bones.	7.35
Figure 7.29. Representative teeth.	7.35
Figure 7.30. Buttons (a to i) and garment snap (j).	7.39
Figure 7.31. Miscellaneous small artifacts.	7.41
Figure 7.32. Leather shoe fragment, N1040E980A-0-39.	7.42
Figure 7.33. Representative bottle finishes and base.	7.47
Figure 7.34. Wine bottle finish with laid on ring, N1142E914A-0-9 (comparative circa 1775 example reproduced from Inashima 2000b, Specimen INDE 68369).	7.48
Figure 7.35. Snuff bottle fragment, N1148E1020A-0-3 (comparative circa 1775 example reproduced from Inashima 2000b, Specimen INDE 63901).	7.49
Figure 7.36. Embossed nursing bottle (N1040E880A-0-22).	7.49
Figure 7.37. Spatial distribution of the bottle glass by weight (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).	7.51
Figure 7.38. Pewter spoon, N1000E995-2-0-9.	7.53
Figure 7.39. Mason jar cap, N1281.7E1001.9-0-0-5.	7.54
Figure 7.40. Spatial distribution of the tableware ceramics (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).	7.55
Figure 7.41. Annular ware (variably enlarged to enhance illustration).	7.57
Figure 7.42. Miscellaneous painted wares (variably enlarged to enhance illustration).	7.61
Figure 7.43. Lid, N1362.49E1056.53-0-0-1.	7.63
Figure 7.44. Molded decorative motifs (a, N990E1000A-0-15; b, N1062E1020A-0-2; c, N1138E898A-0-9; and d, N1068E1022A-0-1; specimens variably enlarged to enhance illustration).	7.64
Figure 7.45. Porcelain (specimens variably enlarged to enhance illustration).	7.65

- Figure 7.46. Porcelain rim sherd with overglaze decoration, N1140E898A-0-3 (right, color modified to enhance illustration of the decorative pattern). 7.66
- Figure 7.47. Over glaze decorated soft porcelain saucer, N1066E1034A-0-5 (right, color modified to enhance illustration). 7.67
- Figure 7.48. Refined red earthenware teapot fragments (a, N990E1000A-0-2; b, N990E1000A-0-1; c, N990E1000A-0-2 cross section; d, N980E1010A-0-6; e, N982E1000A-0-1; and f, N1064E1012A-0-1). 7.68
- Figure 7.49. Shell edge decorated rim sherds (variably enlarged to enhance illustration). 7.71
- Figure 7.50. HERCULANEUM maker's mark, N1144E1020A-0-6 (comparative early 19th century example of a blue shell-edged 7-inch plate from Inashima 2000a, INDE56206). 7.72
- Figure 7.51. Spatterware (a, N990E1100A-0-11; b, N1144E1018A-0-5; c, N1060E860A-0-5; and d, N988E1000A-0-2, 4, and 5; variably scaled to enhance illustration). 7.72
- Figure 7.52. Blue transfer-printed motif elements (a, N1140E1020A-0-6; b & c, N1040E880A-0-8; d, N1144E1020A-0-2; e, N984E1000A-0-7; f, N1060E880A-0-15; g, N1042E912A-0-1; h, N1080E1042A-0-3; and i, N1064E1012A-0-2; variably scaled to enhance illustration). 7.74
- Figure 7.53. Non-blue transfer-printed sherds (a, N1066E1030A-0-1; b, N1134E900A-0-4; c, N1100E882A-0-6; d, N1100E882A-0-4; e, N1042E912A-0-3; and f, N1134E900A-0-4; variably scaled to enhance illustration). 7.75
- Figure 7.54. Riley's Semi China maker's mark, N1042E912A-0-2 (comparative examples reproduced from Inashima 2000a, Specimens INDE 56203 and 56204). 7.76
- Figure 7.55. White salt-glazed stoneware (a, N940E1000A-0-2; b, N1100E880A-0-7; comparative circa 1775 example reproduced from Inashima 2000b; Specimen INDE 60045). 7.77
- Figure 7.56. White bodied earthenware vessel fragments, N1140E900A-0-4. 7.78
- Figure 7.57. Slip-masked wares (top, N1000E995-2-0-2; bottom, N1158E1020A-0-2). 7.79
- Figure 7.58. Glass tumblers: a, N1068E1040A-0-25; b, N940E1000A-0-6; c, N990E1000A-0-17; and d, N1042E912A-0-8 (comparative circa 1775 example reproduced from Inashima 2000b, INDE 63028). 7.80
- Figure 7.59. Miscellaneous glassware (a, N1060E880A-0-27; b, N1136E900A-0-5; and c, N1040E860A-0-15). 7.81
- Figure 7.60. Lead glazed redware (a, N1040E980A-0-23; b, N1120E1000A-0-1; and c, N1100E1020A-0-3). 7.83
- Figure 7.61. Comparative example of an early nineteenth-century milk pan (reproduced from Inashima 2000a; Specimen 56167). 7.83

Figure 7.62. Cobalt blue decorated stoneware (a, N1156E1020A1-0-1; b, N940E1000A-0-5; c, N1060E880A-0-12; d, N1100E882A-0-18; e, N1100E940A-0-4).	7.84
Figure 7.63. Gray salt-glazed stoneware vessel, N1068E1020A-0-1.	7.85
Figure 7.64. Non-salt glazed stoneware (a, N1150E1008A-0-1; b, N1146E1010A-0-5; c, N1158E1020A-0-3; and d, N1100E880A-0-2).	7.86
Figure 7.65. Slip glazed gray stoneware (top, N1100E840A-0-4) and brown stoneware (bottom, N1060E1040A-0-17).	7.87
Figure 7.66. Draped Bust Liberty large cent, N1040E980A-0-37.	7.88
Figure 7.67. Metal box fragments, N1152E1008A-0-6.	7.89
Figure 7.68. Projectile points (a, N1152E1020A-0-7; b, N1100E900A-0-22; and c, N1040E880A-0-53).	7.91
Figure 7.69. Tobacco pipe fragments (a, N1142E914A-0-1; b, N1066E1034A-0-1; c, N1058E900A-0-4; and d, N1040E900A-0-1).	7.92
Figure 8.1. Cross section across the Lexington home site.	8.3
Figure 8.2. Fragmentation of the estate lands.	8.5
Figure 8.3. Ownership history of the Lexington Tract.	8.7
Figure 8.4. The Lexington gardens today, facing northwest from the southwest corner of the Third Terrace.	8.15
Figure 8.5. Lexington today, arrow points east towards the water-filled cellar (helicopter overflight donated by Gene Silva).	8.17
Figure 8.6. Public lands encompassing the former Lexington Estate.	8.18
Figure 8.7. Up turned tree and woody vine impacts, facing west across the promontory.	8.19
Figure 8.8. Mill Creek, looking upstream from its junction with Holt's Creek.	8.25

Tables

Table 1.1. Index to Geologic Formation Codes to Accompany Figure 1.3. (Virginia Department of Mineral Resources 2003b).	1.6
Table 1.2. Index to Soil Map Soil Codes.	1.8
Table 2.1. Land Tract Acquisition History of the Gunston Estate (Based on Original Research and on Mitchell 1977 and Moxham 1975).	2.2
Table 2.2. Bushrod's Back Line.	2.7
Table 2.3. Index to Landmark Features on Figure 2.5.	2.9
Table 2.4. George Mason IV's Tenants in 1760 (Compiled from Mitchell 1987b:36, 45-54).	2.14
Table 2.5. Livestock Within George Mason V of Lexington's Mason Neck Lands.	2.26
Table 2.6. Index to Figure 2.14 (Owners of George Mason IV's Estate Lands in 1860).	2.41
Table 2.7. Transactions Relation to the Ownership of Lexington.	2.53
Table 3.1. Lexington Project Survey Datums.	3.2
Table 5.1. Estimate of the Acreage Contained within the Components of the Lexington Ground Plan.	5.6
Table 5.2. Approximate Dimensions of the Fore Lawn and Terrace Surfaces.	5.31
Table 5.3. Approximate Dimensions of the Terrace System Transitional Banks.	5.31
Table 5.4. Approximate Dimensions of the Terrace System Ramps.	5.32
Table 7.1. Ethnobotanical Materials by Weight (gm).	7.2
Table 7.2. Representative Brick Measurements.	7.15
Table 7.3. Distribution of the Faunal Material.	7.33
Table 7.4. Buttons.	7.36
Table 7.5. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.30.	7.38
Table 7.6. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.31.	7.40
Table 7.7. Bottle Glass Fragments by Color, Quantity, and Weight (gm).	7.43

Table 7.8. Bottle Glass by Color and Fragment Part.	7.44
Table 7.9. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.33.	7.46
Table 7.10. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.41.	7.56
Table 7.11. Key to the Specimens in Figure 7.42.	7.60
Table 7.12. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.45.	7.64
Table. 7.13. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.49.	7.70
Table 7.14. Transfer-printed Ceramics by Ware and Color.	7.73
Table 8.1. “Lexington” Terminological History.	8.2
Table 8.2. Provisional Residency History of the Lexington Home Seat.	8.9
Table 8.3. Buildings and Other Structural Features.	8.12
Table 8.4. Drives, Paths, Roads, and Walks.	8.14
Table 8.5. Selected Metal, Leather, and Wood Objects Recommended for Conservation.	8.20

Chapter One

Introduction

The present report describes (1) the archeological investigations which were conducted at the site of the home seat of Lexington Plantation, (2) a preliminary archeological reconnaissance of the immediately surrounding area, and (3) the archival research which was performed. The fieldwork component was carried out between July 8 and November 11, 2006, with the intermittent support of volunteers from the local area and from the Northern Virginia Chapter of the Archeological Society of Virginia. Major funding for the project was supplied by Mason Neck State Park and was supplemented by a grant from the Virginia Department of Historic Resources. The project was implemented through a cooperative agreement between Mason Neck State Park and the Fairfax County Park Authority's Resource Management Division.

Lexington can be defined and thought of in, at least, four senses. First, Lexington can be defined as a plantation or management unit within the larger Mason Neck estate of George Mason IV, and subsequently of his son, George V, and his grandson, William Eilbeck. The exact size and boundaries of the plantation have not been determined. Second, Lexington can be viewed as the estate of William Mason as bequeathed to him by his father George V and comprising the west half of Mason Neck. The boundaries of the Lexington estate are defined in the 1796 will of George Mason V. Third, Lexington can be thought of as the home seat of the Lexington Plantation and estate. The location and approximate boundaries of the Lexington home seat are defined by the archeological remnants of its various structural and landscape elements. Fourth, Lexington can be viewed as the tract or residual portion of the larger William Eilbeck Mason estate which remained intact through the nineteenth century and into the early part of the twentieth century. The Lexington tract's size and boundaries are delimited by survey descriptions and plats. Some variation of all four definitions are implied in the historical documents. It is the third sense of the term, Lexington, which is the focus of the current study.

This report is divided into eight chapters and five supporting technical appendices. Chapter One presents an introduction to the project and general physiographic background data. Chapter Two summarizes the results of the historical background research. Chapter Three describes the field and laboratory methods employed and provides the rationale for the various strategies which were implemented. Chapter Four documents the information developed about the core area structures within the Lexington home site. Chapter Five briefly discusses the formal garden area and the other core area grounds. Chapter Six treats the information garnered about structures and activities in the adjoining outlier areas. Chapter Seven analyzes the artifact assemblage. Chapter Eight supplies a project summary and recommendations for future site stabilization and archeological research. Appendix One contains transcripts of selected historical documents, extracts of selected historical records, and data compilations from those records. Appendix Two contains a selective genealogy of the Mason family. Appendix Three provides a draft National Register of Historic Places Nomination Form. Appendix Four is the "Fairfax County Archeology Program Artifact Inventory System." Appendix Five lists the artifact catalog.

Topography

The former Lexington estate (Figure 1.2) lies within the Coastal Plain Physiographic Province. It encompasses portions of the high and intermediate Coastal Plain as defined by Porter et al. (1963:2). The high Coastal Plain is delimited by elevations above 60 feet; the intermediate Coastal Plain, by elevations



Figure 1.1. General location map, based on 2002 aerial photograph.

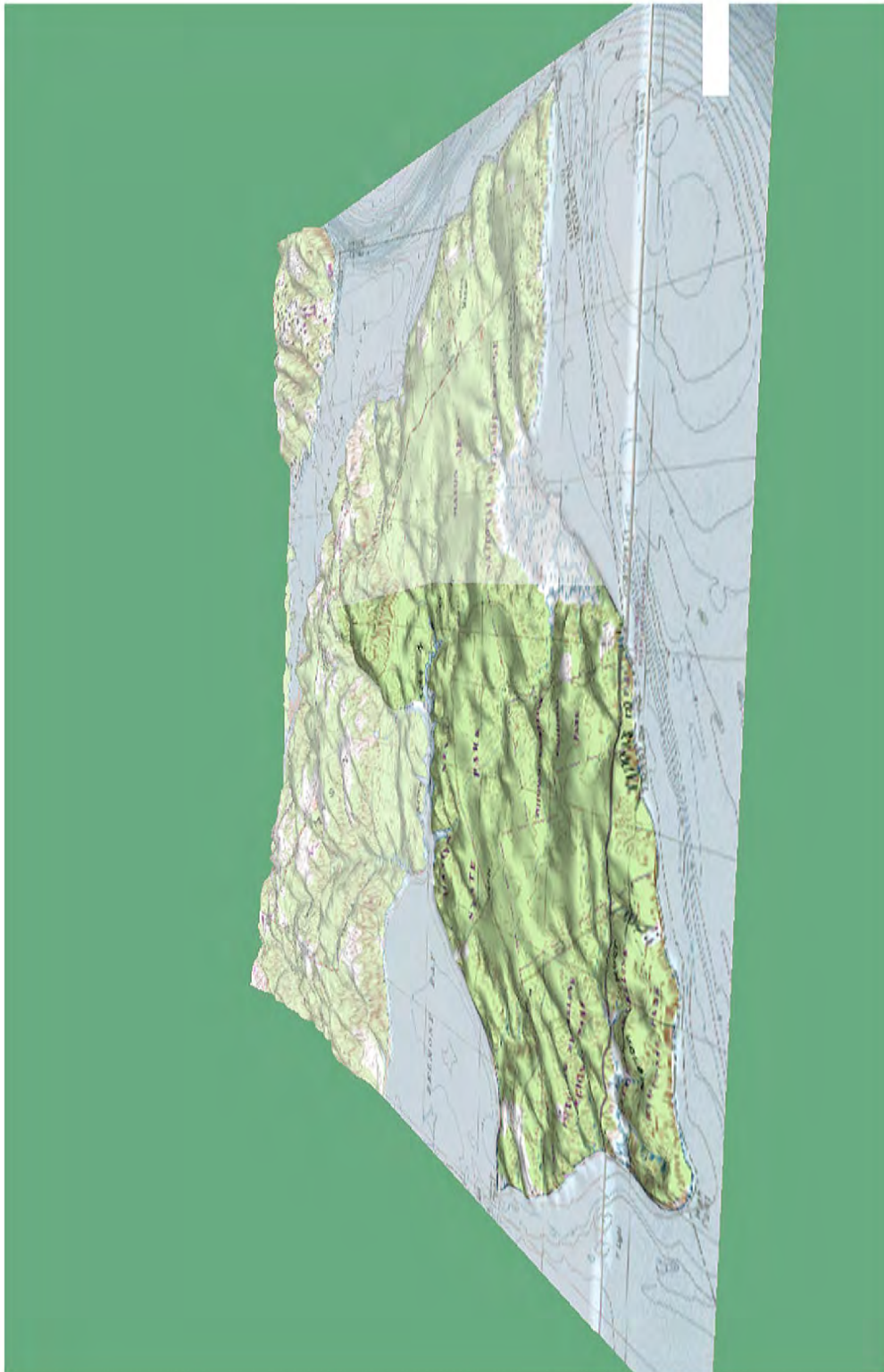


Figure 1.2. Topographic setting of the Lexington estate (modified from MapTech 2006).

between 20 feet and 60 feet. Parts of the northern section of the estate fall within the high Coastal Plain. The remainder falls within the intermediate Coastal Plain and is generally level to nearly level.

The north section of the estate is characterized by a southwest to northeast trending ridge (Air Survey and Design, Inc. 1984:Section 118-2). West of Gunston Road, the topography slopes downward from the ridge spine towards the northwest and southeast. The ridge spine is moderately undulating to moderately flat. At the ridge's west terminus, the topography slopes toward the south. The ridge's slopes are highly dissected and vary in grade from about 5% to 25%, with most being about 15%. The highest point along the ridge, 147.2 feet, occurs on a small knoll to the northwest of the west end of the ridge. The second highest point, 146.4 feet, occurs near the west terminus of the ridge and at the location of the former Lexington plantation house.

The terrain south of the ridge's base grades gradually from about 40 feet to about 30 feet along the side of the cliffs overlooking the Potomac River. Then, the cliffs drop steeply nearly 30 feet to the water's edge. The southern portion of the Lexington estate is extensively interlaced with drainages and is characterized by encroaching wetland marshes along its west and south borders.

Tidal marshes (Lippson 1979:Folio Map 5) occur along the course of Kanes Creek and Mill Branch, along the south shore of Belmont Bay, along the east shore of Occoquan Bay, and at Great Marsh.

Climate

The modern climate within Fairfax County has been described as continental, humid, and temperate (Porter et al. 1963:2-3). The average monthly temperatures as recorded at Washington National Airport range from a low of 37.7° F. in December to a high of 78.3° F. in July. The average monthly precipitation varies from a low of 2.35 inches in February to a high of 4.98 inches in August. The number of frost-free days is 200. The grazing season is 225 days. The depth of ground frost is shallow.

Water Sources

The Lexington estate lies within the Potomac River drainage basin. It is bordered on its south by the main channel of the Potomac River and on its west by Belmont and Occoquan bays, respectively from north to south. Kanes Creek divides the estate in a west-to-east direction, beginning at the west edge of Belmont Bay and extending inland. Mill Branch traverses north, then, northwest along the west boundary of the northern portion of the Lexington estate. Mill Branch joins Kanes Creek near the midpoint of that creek. Poplar Branch traverses south, then, east towards the arch of Mason Neck. Poplar Branch joins the south bank of Kanes Creek east of Mill Branch. Numerous other small tributaries and creeks, also, occur.

During historic times, Kanes Creek was navigable past its junction with Mill Branch. Moreover, according to historic documents, Kanes Creek and Mill Branch were influenced by tidal flow past that junction.

One spring has been identified. This spring is situated to the west of the Lexington home site. During historic times, this spring had been improved, and a small complex of structures had been constructed around it. Other springs are likely to exist or to have existed within the boundaries of the Lexington estate.

Geology

Two geologic formations comprise the underlying geology of the Lexington estate (Figure 1.3): the Lower and Upper (?) Cretaceous Potomac Formation (Kp) and the middle Pleistocene Shirley Formation

(Qsh). The former underlies the Lexington home site and the northern section of the estate. The Potomac Formation is described (Virginia Division of Mineral Resources 2003b:64):

Light-gray to pinkish- and greenish-gray quartzo-feldspathic sand, fine-to coarse-grained, pebbly, poorly sorted, commonly thick-bedded and trough cross-bedded. Sand is interbedded with gray to green, massive to thick-bedded sandy clay and silt, commonly mottled red or reddish-brown. Includes lesser amounts of clay-clast conglomerate and thin-bedded to laminated, carbonaceous clay and silt. In the inner Coastal Plain, unit was deposited mainly in [fl]uvial-deltaic [sic] environments, intertongues eastward with thin glauconitic sands of shallow-shelf origin.

The Shirley Formation is described (Virginia Division of Mineral Resources 2003b:61):

Light- to dark-gray, bluish-gray and brown sand, gravel, silt, clay, and peat. Constitutes surficial deposits or riverine terraces and relict baymouth barriers and bay-[fl]oor [sic] plains (altitude 35-45 feet) inset below depositional surfaces of the Chuckatuck Formation (Johnson and Peebles, 1984). . . . lower part [of the unit] occurs east and west of [the Suffolk and Harpersville] scarps. Fluvial-estuarine facies comprises (1) a lower pebble to boulder sand overlain by (2) fine to coarse sand interbedded with peat and clayey silt rich in organic material, including in-situ tree stumps and leaves and seeds of cypress, oak, and hickory, which grades upward to (3) medium-to thick-bedded, clayey and sandy silt and silty clay.

Four former gravel quarries have been mapped near the Lexington home site (Porter et al. 1963:Sheet 35). These quarries occur approximately 2025 feet east of the site. Their purpose and period of operation have not been determined; it is not known whether these quarries contributed materials for the gravel walks at Lexington or Gunston Hall or whether these quarries were exploited much later for road building.

Soils

The soils (Figure 1.4) at the home site are classified as Beltsville loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, slightly eroded (Fairfax County 1991:Section 118-2). This soil type is described as (Fairfax County Soil Survey Office 1983):

. . . a light colored, moderately well drained soil that is formed on high lying marine terraces. It has a grayish-brown to yellowish-brown surface soil about 7 inches thick, a strong brown silty clay loam subsoil 8 to 16 inches thick and a hard-pan between 16 and 24 inches beneath the surface that ranges from 2 to 6 feet thick. Surface runoff is medium to slow and internal drainage is very slow. This soil overlies the old land surfaces of the Glenelg and Appling soils in most places. Workability is fair to poor, permeability is slow to very slow and productivity is fair. It is very strongly to strongly acid (pH 4.5-5.5).

The soil quality ratings for Beltsville loam are fair for vegetables and poor for ornamental shrubs (Porter et al. 1963:54-55). Its productivity ratings under normal management are 70% (corn), 65% (wheat), 60% (barley), 55% (oats), 60% (Ladino clover), 65% (Lespedeza), 65% (mixed hay), and 55% (permanent pasture). Alfalfa is not commonly grown on these soils.

The soils (Figure 1.4) immediately surrounding the home site to its north, east, and southeast are classified as Rolling land, loamy and gravelly sediments, 7 to 14 percent slopes, moderately eroded (Fairfax County 1991:Section 118-2). The soils to the home site's west and southwest are Steep land, loamy sediments, 25+ percent slopes, slightly eroded.

Rolling land is described as (Fairfax County Soil Survey Office 1983):

. . . a shallow to moderately deep, highly variable, light colored soil of the high lying Coastal Plain terraces. It contains round water worn gravel and cobbles and is underlain by beds of

Table 1.1. Index to Geologic Formation Codes to Accompany Figure 1.3 (Virginia Division of Mineral Resources 2003b).

Code	Name	Physiographic Province
al	alluvium	Coastal Plain
€cv	Chopawamsic Formation	Piedmont
Kp	Potomac Formation	Coastal Plain
Oco	Occoquan Granite	Piedmont
Oq	Quantico Formation	Piedmont
Qc	Chuckatuck Formation	Coastal Plain
Qtlp	Lynnhaven & Poquoson Members, Undifferentiated	Coastal Plain
Qsh	Shirley Formation	Coastal Plain
QTw	Windsor Formation	Coastal Plain
Tb	Bacons Castle Formation	Coastal Plain

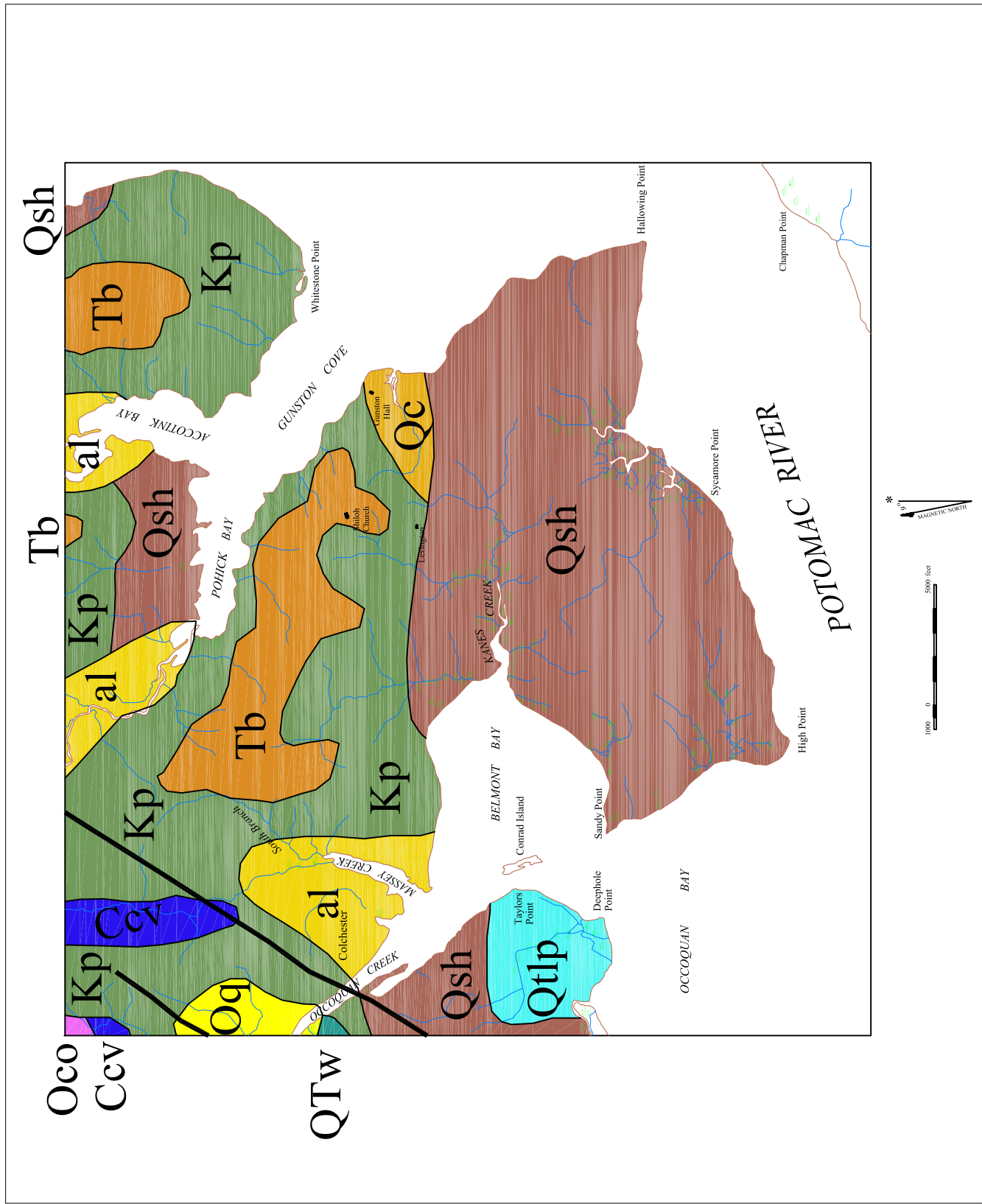


Figure 1.3. The geology of Mason Neck and vicinity (redrawn from Virginia Division of Mineral Resources 2003a).

Table 1.2. Index to Soil Map Soil Codes.

Code	Soil Name
1A+	Mixed alluvial land, 0 to 2 percent slopes, soil accumulation
6B+	Hyattsville fine sandy loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, soil accumulation
34A0	Woodstown fine sandy loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes
34B1	Woodstown fine sandy loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, slight erosion
37B2	Beltsville silt loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, moderate erosion
37C2	Beltsville silt loam, 7 to 14 percent slopes, moderate erosion
38B1	Beltsville loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, slight erosion
45B1	Matapeake silt loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, slight erosion
45B2	Matapeake silt loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, moderate erosion
45C2	Matapeake silt loam, 7 to 14 percent slopes, moderate erosion
46A0	Mattapex silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes
46A1	Mattapex silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes, slight erosion
46B1	Mattapex silt loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, slight erosion
46B2	Mattapex silt loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, moderate erosion
53A0	Lenoir silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes
53A1	Lenoir silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes, slight erosion
54B1	Sassafras fine sandy loam, 2 to 7 percent slopes, slight erosion
54C2	Sassafras fine sandy loam, 7 to 14 percent slopes, moderate erosion
61C2	Rolling land, loamy and gravelly sediments, 7 to 14 percent slopes, moderate erosion
61D2	Hilly land, loamy and gravelly sediments, 14 to 25 percent slopes, moderate erosion
61E2	Steep land, loamy and gravelly sediments, 25+ percent slopes, moderate erosion
64C1	Rolling land, loamy sediments, 7 to 14 percent slopes, slight erosion
64C2	Rolling land, loamy sediments, 7 to 14 percent slopes, moderate erosion
64D1	Hilly land, loamy sediments, 14 to 25 percent slopes, slight erosion
64E1	Steep land, loamy sediments, 25+percent slopes, slight erosion
64E2	Steep land, loamy sediments, 25+percent slopes, moderate erosion
85A0	Elkton silt loam, 0 to 2 percent slopes
89A0	Tidal marsh, 0 to 2 percent slopes
118	Marine clay deposits

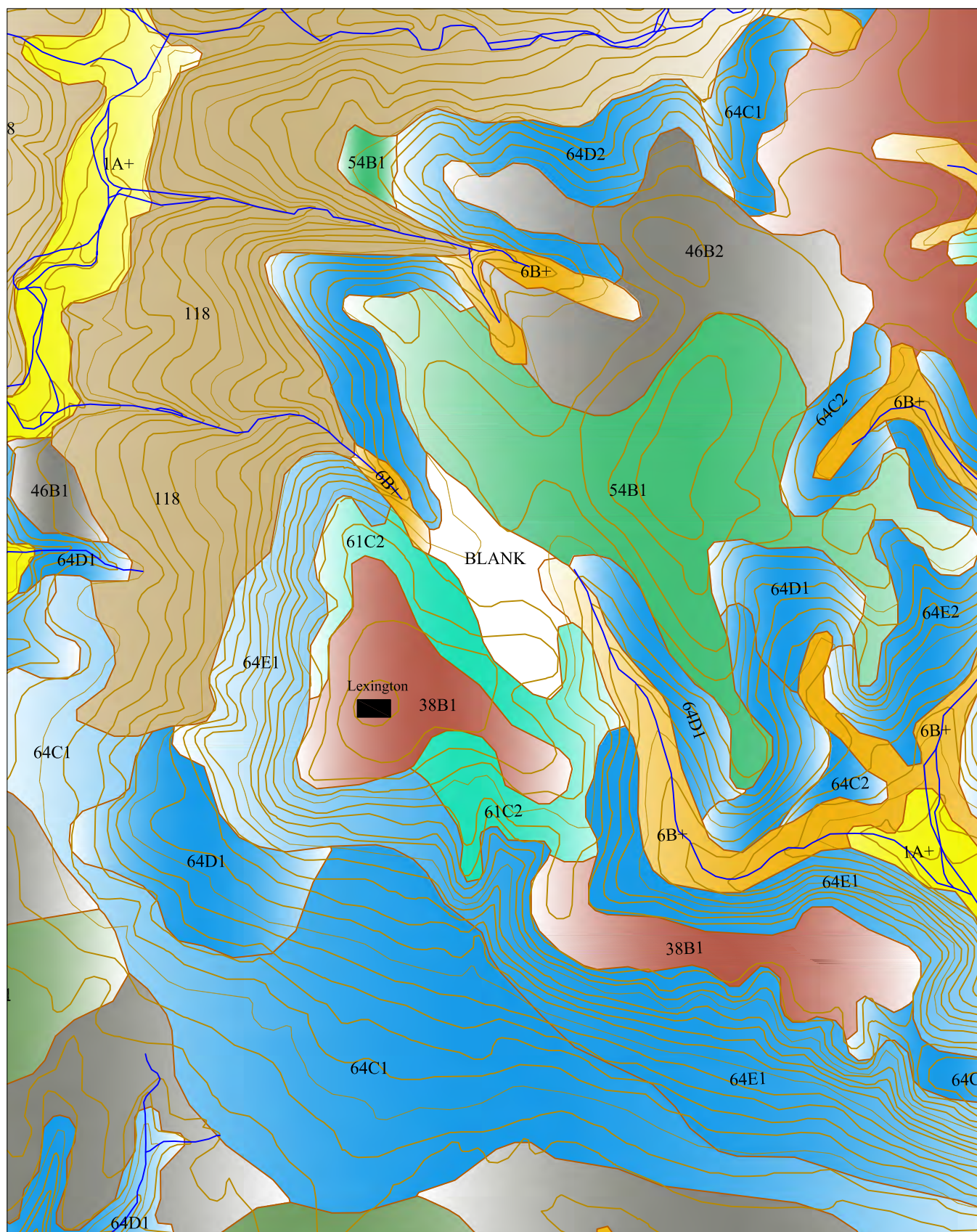


Figure 1.4. Soil types within the vicinity of the Lexington home site (based on Fairfax County 1991:Section 118-2).

gravel, sand, silt and clay soil materials. It ranges from excessive to somewhat poorly drained and is low in natural fertility and organic matter. It is strongly to very strongly acid (pH 4.5-5.5). Workability is very poor and productivity is low to very low. The soil quality ratings for Rolling land are poor for both vegetables and ornamental shrubs (Porter et al. 1963:56-57). Most crops are not typically grown on these soils. Its productivity ratings under ordinary management for Lespedeza, mixed hay, and permanent pasture are 45%, 50%, and 45%, respectively.

Steep land is described as (Fairfax County Soil Survey Office 1983):

. . . a shallow to moderately deep, light colored, excessively drained soil with little or no profile development that occurs chiefly in the low Coastal Plain area. It occurs on steep hillsides, near drainage ways, and is underlain by strata of silt and clay deposits. In places, thin layers and lenses of fine sand and, in a few instances, some small gravel may be found with the sand. In some places, areas of "Marine Clay" have been included with this mapping unit. Textures of the surface soil and substrata are variable. A few areas have gravel and cobbles on the surface.

The soil quality ratings for Steep land are very poor for both vegetables and ornamental shrubs (Porter et al. 1963:58-59). Crops and pasture are not grown on these soils.

Vegetation

The present vegetational cover within the area of the Lexington estate is a mixed deciduous forest. Most of the trees within this forest are of relatively recent to moderate age, and few trees of any great antiquity occur. The understory, for the most part, is open. However, some localized areas of dense briar and/or vine growth are present, most notably in the areas of fairly recent disturbance. Considerable numbers of wind-downed trees occur along the ridge leading to the home site.

At the Lexington home site itself, a large number of downed trees in various stages of decay were observed at the start of the archeological project. Extensive pockets of both native and non-native briar and vine growth, also, were found intertwined with both the standing trees and the fallen tree trunks. The native vine growth included poison ivy (*Rhus toxicarium*). The exotic vine growth included mile-a-minute or Asiatic tearthumb vine (*Polygonum perfoliatum*). The mile-a-minute likely results from a secondary re-introduction which occurred during the 1940s at a plant nursery in Pennsylvania, and was dispersed from there along with Rhododendron stock (Stahl 2002). The ground surface was densely covered with exotic Nepalese browntop or stilt grass (*Microstegium vimineum*) and an unidentified flowering plant. Stilt grass was first discovered in Tennessee in 1919 and in Virginia in 1931 (Simpson 2004). Significant numbers of saplings were noted in the previously fairly open garden terrace area.

Mason Neck falls within the boundaries of the Oak-Hickory Forest Community (Kricher and Morrison 1988:38, 57). Indicator trees include northern red oak, southern red oak, black oak, scarlet oak, white oak, chestnut oak, pignut hickory, mockernut hickory, bitternut hickory, formerly American Chestnut, flowering dogwood, sassafras, hophornbeam, hackberry, and green hawthorn. In highly mesic locales, tuliptree, American elm, sweetgum, and shagbark hickory occur. Indicator shrubs include mountain laurel, highbush blueberry, lowbush blueberry, early lowbush blueberry, mapleleaf viburnum, and deerberry. Indicator herbaceous species include wintergreen, spotted pipsissewa, wild sarsaparilla, violet wood-sorrel, pink lady's-slipper, mayapple, rue-anemone, Jack-in-the-pulpit, false Solomon's-seal, trout-lily, sessile bellwort, etc. Indicator trees within revegetating disturbed areas include black locust, gray birch, eastern red cedar, quaking aspen, bigtooth aspen, pitch pine, white pine, and bear oak.

Mason Neck lies within the United States Department of Agriculture's Plant Hardiness Zone 7. This zone is defined by average annual minimum temperatures from 10°F. through 0°F. Mason Neck, also, lies within the April 1 to April 30 Average Date of Last Killing Frost Zone.

Native Fauna

The fauna present within the boundaries of the Lexington estate are probably similar to those inventoried within the boundaries of the nearby Pohick Bay Regional Park (EDAW, Inc. et al. 1999). This park is situated along Pohick Bay and just north of the estate.

The Pohick inventory (EDAW, Inc. et al. 1999:Table 3) identified 37 species of amphibians and reptiles including American toad (*Bufo americanus*), bullfrog (*Rana catesbiana*), green frog (*Rana clamitans melanota*), snapping turtle (*Chelydra serpentina*), box turtle (*Terrapene carolina carolina*), eastern five-lined skink (*Eumeces fasciatus*), northern water snake (*Nerodia sipedon*), eastern garter snake (*Thamnophis sirtalis*), corn snake (*Elaphe guttata*), black rat snake (*Elaphe obsoleta obsoleta*), and copperhead (*Agkistrodon contortrix*).

The inventory (EDAW, Inc. 1999:Table 4), also, catalogued 176 species of birds including common loon (*Gavia immer*), great blue heron (*Ardea herodias*), turkey vulture (*Cathartes aura*), Canada goose (*Branta canadensis*), wood duck (*Aix sponsa*), mallard (*Anas platyrhynchos*), green-winged teal (*Anas crecca*), osprey (*Pandion haliaetus*), bald eagle (*Haliaeetus leucocephalus*), cooper's hawk (*Accipiter cooperii*), wild turkey (*Meleagris gallopavo*), common snipe (*Gallinago gallinago*), herring gull (*Larus argentatus*), mourning dove (*Zenaida macroura*), great horned owl (*Bubo virginianus*), red-headed woodpecker (*Melanerpes erythrocephalus*), white-eyed vireo (*Vireo griseus*), American crow (*Corvus brachyrhynchos*), Carolina wren (*Thryothorus ludovicianus*), wood thrush (*Hylocichla mustelina*), field sparrow (*Spizella pusilla*), and Baltimore oriole (*Icterus galbula*).

Finally, the inventory (EDAW, Inc. 1999:Table 5) noted the presence of 30 species of mammals including opossum (*Didelphis marsupialis*), shorttail shrew (*Blarina brevicauda*), big brown bat (*Eptesicus fuscus*), raccoon (*Procyon lotor*), mink (*Mustela vison*), river otter (*Lutra canadensis*), striped skunk (*Mephitis mephitis*), coyote (*Canis latrans*), red fox (*Vulpes fulva*), gray fox (*Urocyon cinereoargenteus*), bobcat (*Lynx rufus*), eastern chipmunk (*Tamias striatus*), eastern gray squirrel (*Sciurus carolinensis*), beaver (*Castor canadensis*), rice rat (*Oryzomys palustris*), muskrat (*Ondatra zibethica*), eastern cottontail (*Sylvilagus floridanus*), and white-tailed deer (*Odocoileus virginianus*).

Notably absent from the Pohick Bay Regional Park inventory are three species which are likely to have been present during historic times: the passenger pigeon (*Ectopistes migratorius*), the brown rat (*Rattus norvegicus*), and the black rat (*Rattus rattus*). (George Mason IV commented upon rats on his Virginia estate in a letter to Messrs. Samuel and John Smith dated April 24, 1791, "the top [of the wheat] being a little dirtied by the Rats, I told him, I wished to run a few Bushs. of it thro' the Fan again" (transcribed in Rutland (II):1228.) The passenger pigeon was a common game animal until the 1850s when it began to decline due to over-hunting, eventually becoming extinct in the wild around 1900. Both the brown and black rat were common household pests introduced initially as stowaways on watercraft. The *Rattus norvegicus* is thought to have been introduced first in 1776 in boxes of grain transported along with the Hessian troops who had been hired by the British during the Revolutionary War (Maust 2002).

The upper estuarine waters surrounding Mason Neck host a variety of fish (Lippson et al 1979:143). Species commonly found in the main stem of the Potomac River and its tributaries include yellow perch (*Perca flavescens*), silvery minnow (*Hybognathus nuchalis*), spottail shiner (*Notropis hudsonius*), brown bullhead (*Ictalurus nebulosus*), white catfish (*Ictalurus catus*), channel catfish (*Ictalurus punctatus*), golden shiner (*Notemigonus crysoleucas*), carp (*Cyprinus carpio*), and chain pickerel (*Esox niger*). Species found occasionally in the main stem and commonly in the tributaries are bluegill (*Lepomis macrochirus*), pumpkinseed (*Lepomis gibbosus*), threadfin shad (*Dorosoma petenense*), goldfish (*Carassius auratus*), longnose gar (*Lepisosteus osseus*), satinfin shiner (*Notropis analostanus*), mosquitofish (*Gambusia affinis*), and tessellated darter (*Etheostoma olmstedii*).

Species oriented towards the tributaries and seldom found in the main stem are white sucker (*Catostomus commersoni*), shorthead redhorse (*Moxostoma macrolepidotum*), redbfin pickerel (*Esox americanus*

americanus), quillback (*Carpiodes cyprinus*), yellow bullhead (*Ictalurus natalis*), bluespotted sunfish (*Enneacanthus gloriosus*), largemouth bass (*Micropterus salmoides*), black crappie (*Pomoxis nigromaculatus*), eastern mudminnow (*Umbra pygmaea*), creek chubsucker (*Erimyzon oblongus*), northern hog sucker (*Hypentelium nigricans*), redbreast sunfish (*Lepomis auritus*), longear sunfish (*Lepomis megalotis*), fallfish (*Semotilus corporalis*), creek chub (*Semotilus atromaculatus*), American brook lamprey (*Lampetra lamottei*), least brook lamprey (*Okkelbergia aepyptera*), blacknose dace (*Rhinichthys atratulus*), margined madtom (*Noturus insignis*), and tadpole madtom (*Noturus gyrinus*).

The carp, goldfish, channel catfish, and largemouth bass are nonnative introductions (Cummins 2006). The channel catfish was introduced into the Potomac River during the period, 1889-1905.

Fish which spawn in the waters surround Mason Neck (Lippson et al 1979) include gizzard shad (*Dorosoma cepedianum*), white perch (*Morone americana*), striped bass (*Morone saxatilis*), Atlantic sturgeon (*Acipenser oxyrinchus*), shortnose sturgeon (*Acipenser brevirostrum*), alewife (*Alosa pseudoharengus*), Atlantic menhaden (*Brevoortia tyrannus*), blueback herring (*Alosa aestivalis*), American shad (*Alosa sapidissima*), and hickory shad (*Alosa mediocris*). Fish which migrate into Mason Neck waters during the summer include spot (*Leiostomus xanthurus*), Atlantic croaker (*Micropogonias undulatus*), and bay anchovy (*Anchoa mitchilli*).

Brackish-water clams (*Rangia cuneata*) are distributed within the Potomac River estuary as far up as Occoquan Bay (Lippson et al. 1979:Folio Map 6). This species, however, has been observed in the Potomac River since only about 1960 and, hence, is likely a non-native introduction (Lippson et al. 1979:129).

The blue crab (*Callinectes sapidus*) during the summer occurs in small numbers as far upriver as the Anacostia River (Lippson et al. 1979:132). During the winter, it retreats down river to just below the mouth of Mattawoman Creek.

Chapter Two

Historical Background

Chapter Two represents an initial effort to examine the previously published historical studies and original historic documents to glean insights into Lexington in all of its four senses. It attempts to reconstruct the history of land transfers and to elucidate aspects of the cultural landscape and property management of the Lexington property.

Before Lexington

Land Acquisition

George Mason IV's Gunston estate at the time of his death in 1792 was comprised of lands which he had acquired either through inheritance or by purchase (Table 2.1, Figure 2.1). These lands consisted of 10 tracts which had been acquired between about 1694 and 1773. All of the land transactions cannot be determined in detail due to missing deed books. However, an approximation of the missing data can be ascertained by cross reference to comments in associated documents.

The initial tract (Parcel No. 1 on Figure 2.1) was acquired by George Mason II about 1694 from Edward Smith (Moxham 1975: 6, 13). The Smith tract contained by Moxham's estimation around 900 acres. On this parcel, Newtown and, later, Gunston Hall were constructed. About 1696, the 2,779 acre Dogue Island or Dogue Neck tract (Parcel No. 8 on Figure 2.1) was purchased by George Mason II from William Sherwood (Moxham 1975:13). On this parcel, George Mason IV's Dogue Neck home seat was built. Some time after 1737, the 520 acre tract (Parcel No. 6 on Figure 2.1) at the southeast corner of the neck was acquired by George Mason IV from the estate of Francis Cofer. Two tracts of 100 acres and 300 acres (Parcel Nos. 9 and 10, respectively, on Figure 2.1) were purchased by George Mason IV from William Cheshire and his wife in 1748. On the latter tract, the Lexington home seat was erected. In 1759, 22 acres (Parcel No. 4 on Figure 2.1) of "found land" were acquired by George Mason IV from John Heryford. This additional acreage had been discovered in 1759 during a survey by John West, Jr. for a sale of land from John Heryford to William Courts. In 1761, a Northern Neck grant for 265 acres (Parcel No. 7 on Figure 2.1) was given to George Mason IV. This grant consisted largely of the great marsh area along the Potomac River. In 1762, a 125 acre tract (Parcel No. 2 on Figure 2.1) along the east side of the neck was purchased by George Mason IV from Henry Heryford. Some time between 1770 and 1773, two tracts were acquired by George Mason IV. The first was purchased from William Courts and included 236 acres (Parcel No. 5 on Figure 2.1). The second was acquired from George Heryford and included 125 acres (Parcel No. 3 on Figure 2.1).

Earliest Dwelling Houses

It has not been determined when the earliest buildings were constructed within the boundaries of what would become George Mason IV's neck estate. It is thought, however, that prior to 1692, a dwelling had been built at Newtown and that this served as George Mason II's residence until his move across the neck

Table 2.1. Land Tract Acquisition History of the Gunston Estate (Based on Original Research and on Mitchell 1977 and Moxham 1975).

Parcel No.	Grantor	Grantee	Deed Acreage	Date	Reference
1	Edward Smith	George Mason II	900 ¹	about 1694	N2:58; George Mason II will
8	William Sherwood	George Mason II	2,779	about 1696	N2:253; Stafford Deeds D:250
6	Francis Cofer estate	George Mason IV	520	about 1737	Brooke map
9	William Cheshire	George Mason IV	100	July 19, 1748	Fairfax Deeds B:358
10	William Cheshire ²	George Mason IV	300	July 19, 1748	Fairfax Deeds B:358
4	John Heryford	George Mason IV	22	August 27, 1759	Fairfax Deeds D:640
7	Northern Neck grant	George Mason IV	265	July 1, 1761	N1:72
2 ⁴	Henry Heryford	George Mason IV	125	July 25, 1762	Fairfax Deeds E:111
5	William Courts ³	George Mason IV	236	c. 1770-1773	George Mason IV will
3 ⁴	George Heryford ³	George Mason IV	125	c. 1770-1773	
Total			5372		

Notes: 1. Acreage estimated by Moxham (1975:6). 2. George Mason IV's 1754 survey notes refer to a prior sale to George Mason III by Holt's heirs. 3. These transactions were probably recorded in Liber J which is now missing. According to an index, a transaction from William Courts & wife to George Mason IV was recorded on pages 79 and 82. A transaction from George Heryford to George Mason IV was recorded on pages 90 and 95. 4. The order of assignment of the 125 acre tracts is based on Mitchell's map of Fairfax County in 1760 (1987a).

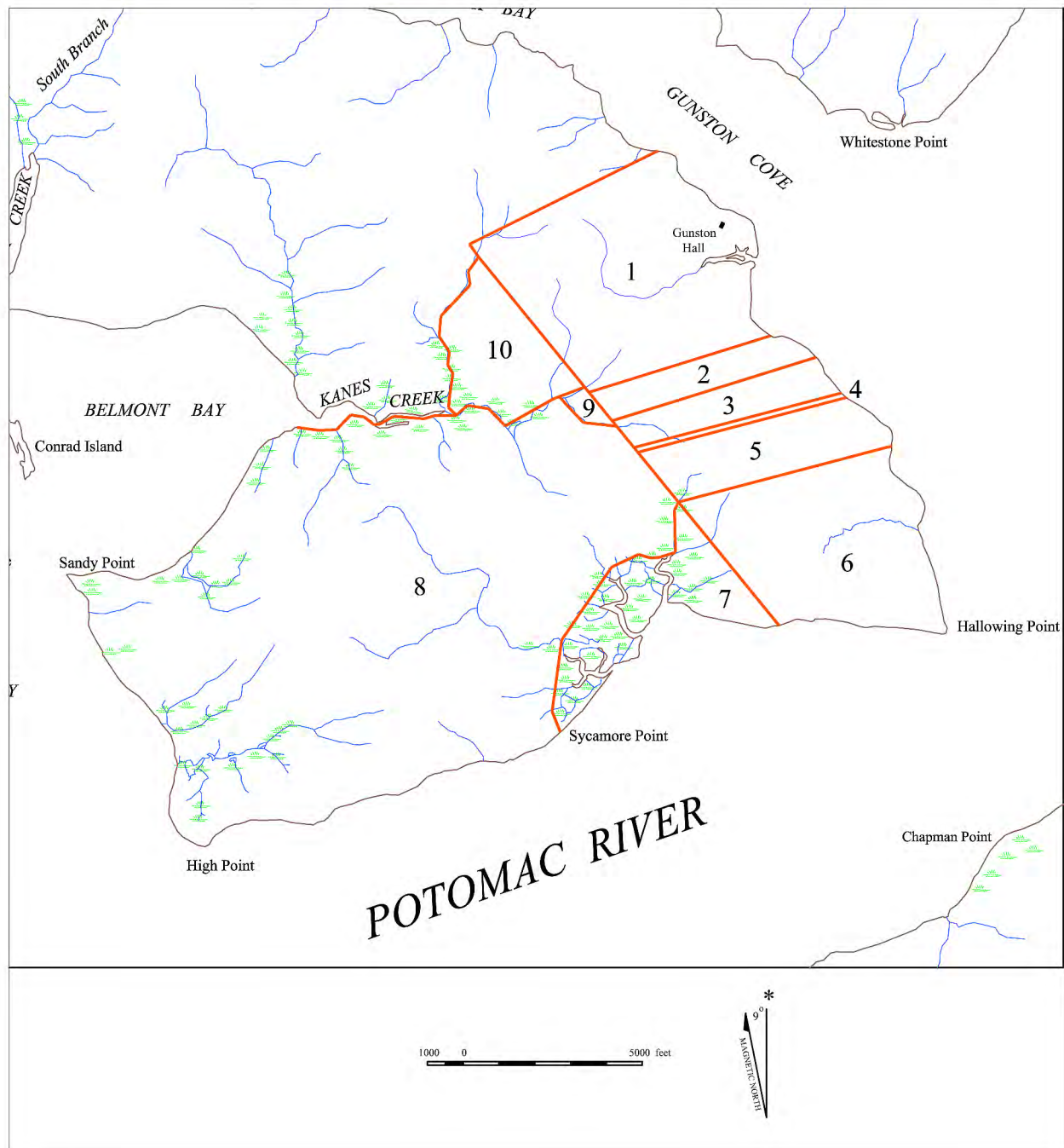


Figure 2.1. The land acquisition tracts comprising George Mason IV's Gunston estate in c. 1773.

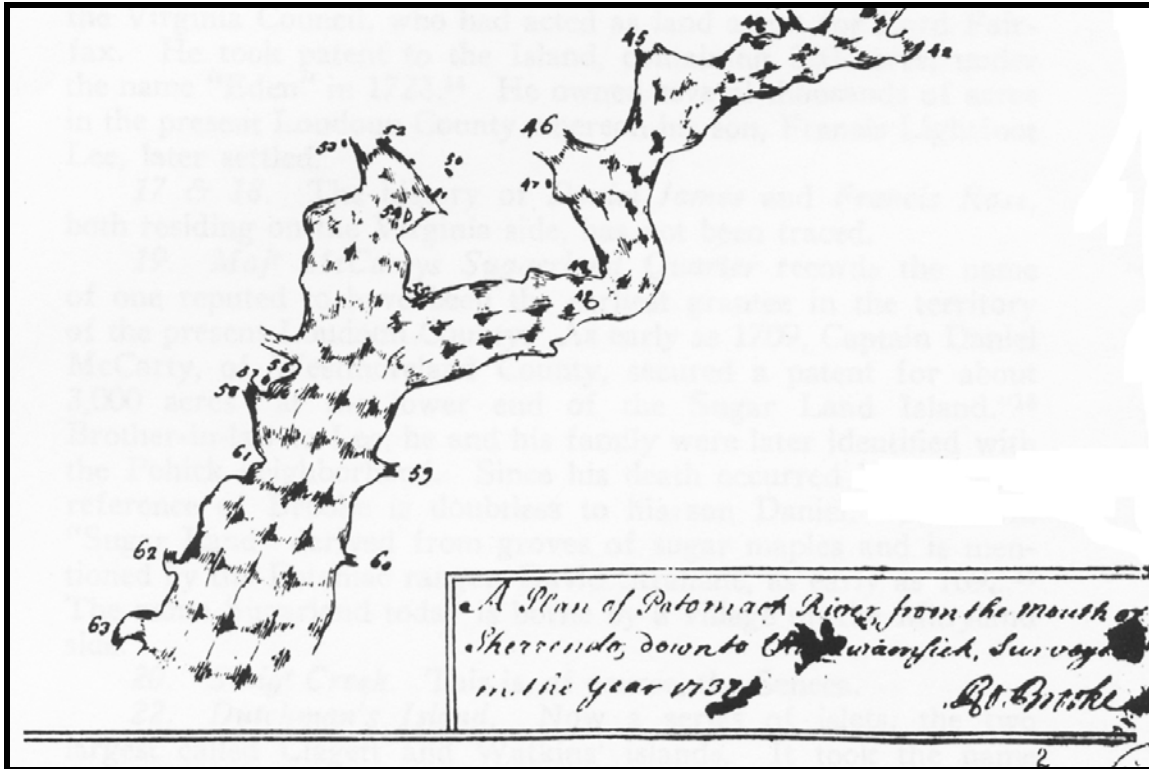


Figure 2.2. Mason Neck in 1737 (detail from Robert Brooke's map reproduced in Foster 1938).

to the Dogues Island home seat (Moxham 1975:6). The Dogues (Dogs) Island home seat was built by George Mason II along the Occoquan River or west side of the neck between 1696 and 1704 (Moxham 1975:8). The 14 March 1718/19 survey for Francis Cofer indicates that a dwelling had been built for Heryford, prior to that date north of the later Hallowing Point (survey plat redrawn in Mitchell 1977:38).

Based on its absence on the Robert Brooke map of 1737 (Figure 2.2), Moxham (1975:8) surmised that the Dogues Island home seat either had been abandoned or had been turned over to a tenant after George Mason II's death in 1716. Using a similar logic, the same might be argued for Heryford's dwelling.

Robert Brook Map, 1737

The earliest map to depict historical details of the neck area is Robert Brooke's 1737 survey (Figure 2.2) of the Potomac River shore line (Foster 1939). Within and immediately about Mason Neck, the following items were noted: 47, Mr. Brenaws [Bronaugh's]; 48, Mrs. Cofers; 49, Mr. Crane Island; 50, Mr. Catesby Cock; 51, Col^o Masons Fish House; 52, Mr. James Baxter; 53, Mr. Grisbys; 54, Doge Island, once an Indian habitation in Occoqon Bay, now little of it left; and 55, high Point. Brookes' map indicates only two dwelling places within the boundaries of the Mason IV estate, Newtown or Bronaugh's and Cofers.

George Mason III and Ann Mason

George Mason III was residing at Newtown when some time between 1726 and 1731, he moved across the Potomac River to Maryland (Moxham 1975:9). Earlier, George Mason IV had been born at Newtown on December 11, 1725 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:56). George Mason III died on March 5, 1735 while

attempting to cross the Potomac in a sloop (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:73). Ann Mason, his widow, assumed the administration of both his Maryland and Virginia estates (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:74). Little is known about the Dogue Neck property during this period. In 1736, houses on this estate were repaired (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:82; Prince William County Will Book C:49-50, 275-290, and 367-373). In 1740, Ann Mason built a 52 foot tobacco barn there. These activities suggest that, except for Newtown which had been leased to the Bronaughs, the Doeg Neck estate was being worked as quarters rather than as tenancies.

In 1734, George Mason III leased the Newtown Plantation to his brother-in-law, Captain Jeremiah Bronaugh, Jr. (Moxham 1975:6; Prince William County Deed Book A:280, November 17, 1734). (Jeremiah was the second husband of Simpha Rosa Mason, George III's sister.) Jeremiah died on November 11, 1749 and was buried at Newtown (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:88). His widow, Simpha, continued to live there until her death in 1761 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:Table 1).

In 1735, there were nineteen tenants on George Mason IV's inherited Virginia lands (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:82). In 1737, the Virginia lands amounted to 12,574 acres (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:81). Since most leases were for either 100 or 150 acres, this would imply that much of the Virginia estate was not being farmed at that date.

In 1743, there was a dwelling house occupied by James Heryford on lands (Parcel Nos. 2 and 3 on Figure 2.4) that were later to be acquired by George Mason IV (cited in John Heryford's will dated June 30, 1743 as transcribed in Rootsweb 2007a).

Dogue Neck

George Mason IV attained his majority on December 11, 1746. Moxham (1975:10) surmises that he moved to the neck between 1746 and 1750 although he may not have been permanently resident there until 1749 (Moxham 1975:10 footnote a). Copeland and MacMaster (1975:88) place the date of his move at 1749. On April 4, 1750, he married Ann Eilbeck (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:90).

Between 1746 and 1750, the Dogues Neck home seat (Figure 2.4) was built by George Mason IV near Sycamore Landing along the Potomac River (Moxham 1975:10). Four of George Mason IV's children were born at Dogues Neck: George Mason V on April 30, 1753 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:95); Ann Eilbeck Mason on January 13, 1755 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:96); William Mason on April 16, 1756; and a second William Mason on October 22, 1757 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:100). He lived at the Dogue Neck home seat until Gunston Hall was ready for occupancy in 1758 (Moxham 1975:10).

After his uncle's, French Mason's, death in 1748, George IV added four of his minor cousins to his own household: Rosanna, George, French, Jr., and Lucretia. Although Copeland and MacMaster (1975:88) suggest that a fifth cousin, Leannah, also, joined the Dogues Neck household at that time, this appears unlikely since she had been married to William Talbott since 1741 (Gunston Hall Genealogy Web Site 2007). Rosanna married Gilbert Simpson in 1751 (Gunston Hall Genealogy Web Site 2007). Lucretia married Robert Speake in 1759 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:88). French, Jr. remained with George Mason IV until at least 1758 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:88). George was apprenticed to John North on May 10, 1752 (Fairfax County Deeds C1:319-320):

. . . George Mason Jun^r [the son of French Mason and also known as George Mason of Pohick was the cousin of George Mason IV] an Orphan about nineteen years of age hath of his own free and voluntary will and by and with the consent of George Mason Gen^t his Guardian bound and placed and by these presents Doth bind and place himself apprenticed unto John North of the County of Fairfax to be taught in the trade Science and Occupation of a Carpenter and Joiner which he the said John North now useth and with him as apprenticed to dwell and continue and Serve from the day of the date here of unto the full end and term of three years and Six months . . .



Figure 2.3. Detail from the Fry and Jefferson Map of 1751.

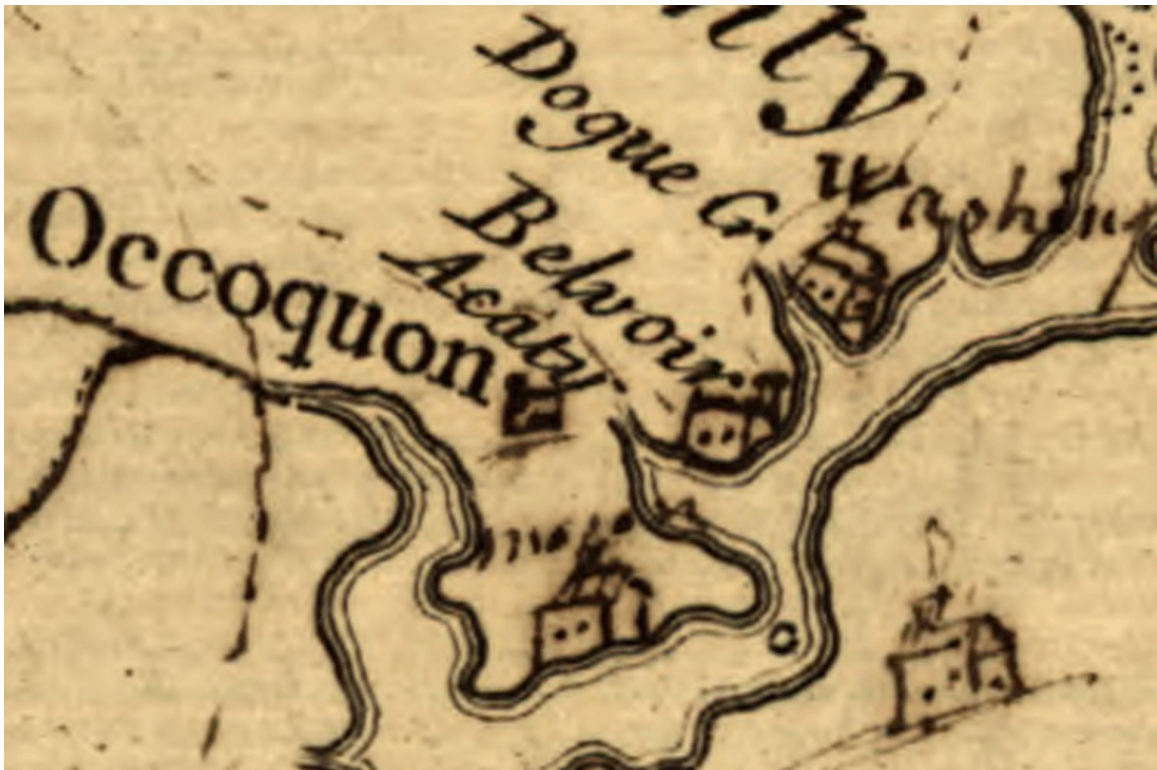


Figure 2.4. Detail from John Warner's 1737 survey as annotated in c. 1752.

During the summer of 1748, George Mason IV acquired two parcels of land, the latter of which was to later become part of his grandson's, William Eilbeck Mason's, Lexington estate. Both parcels were purchased on July 18, 1748 (Fairfax County Deeds B1:358) from William Cheshire and his wife, Ann. Ann was the daughter of William Holt, and both William Cheshire and Ann were co-heirs to his estate. The first parcel had previously been sold by Col. George Mason to William Holt and contained 100 acres. It was described:

Beginning at a certain Maple Standing at the head of a creek issuing out of the North side of Occoquan River formerly called Baxters Creek but now commonly called Holts Creek [the modern Kaneshaw Creek] and running down the meanders of the said Creek to a certain branch called the miry branch and from thence to the line of Hereford's Land in Bushrods patent and so with the said Bushrods line to the beginning containing by Estimation one hundred Acres of Land as by the said Masons Deed sale the Seventh day of November one thousand Seven hundred and thirteen . . .

The second parcel had previously been sold to William Holt by Thomas Baxter and contained 300 acres. It was described:

Beginning in the fork of Baxters alias Holts creek and running Easterly up the main Fork of the said creek according to the meanders thereof to a marked Maple in Bushrods line which Maple is the begining of the first Tract of Land herein mentioned thence north westerly with the said Bushrods line to the westernmost Fork of the said Baxters Creek commonly called the Mill run and so down the meanders of the said Mill run to the beginning containing by Estimation three hundred Acres as by the said Baxters Deed dated the fifth day of February 1703/4 . . .

The Lexington home seat was constructed partially within this tract at a later date.

George Mason IV's 1754 Survey

During February 1754, George Mason IV made a survey of Dogues Neck and of the land bought of Holt's heirs (Mason 1754; transcribed in Buzzaird 1952; transcribed in Rutland 1970(I):32-36). His survey encompassed his neck lands west of Bushrod's line (Table 2.2) and bounded by the Potomac River along the south, the Occoquan River along the west, and Mill Branch along the northwest. This roughly triangular

Table 2.2. Bushrod's Back Line.

Orientation	Comments	Reference
N29°30'W	1695 Simon Conwell grant	N2:211-212
N29°30'W	1718/19 survey for Francis Cofer	N5:192
N29°30'W	1754 survey by George Mason IV	George Mason IV survey notes
N30°30'W	1757 survey by John West, Jr. for John Heryford	Fairfax County Deeds D1:643
N38°05'16"W	1968 survey by Herman Courson for the Nature Conservancy	Fairfax County Deeds 3065:442

Note: No metes and bounds are given in the original land patent to Richard Bushrod, dated October 15, 1660 (Land Office Patents IV:450).

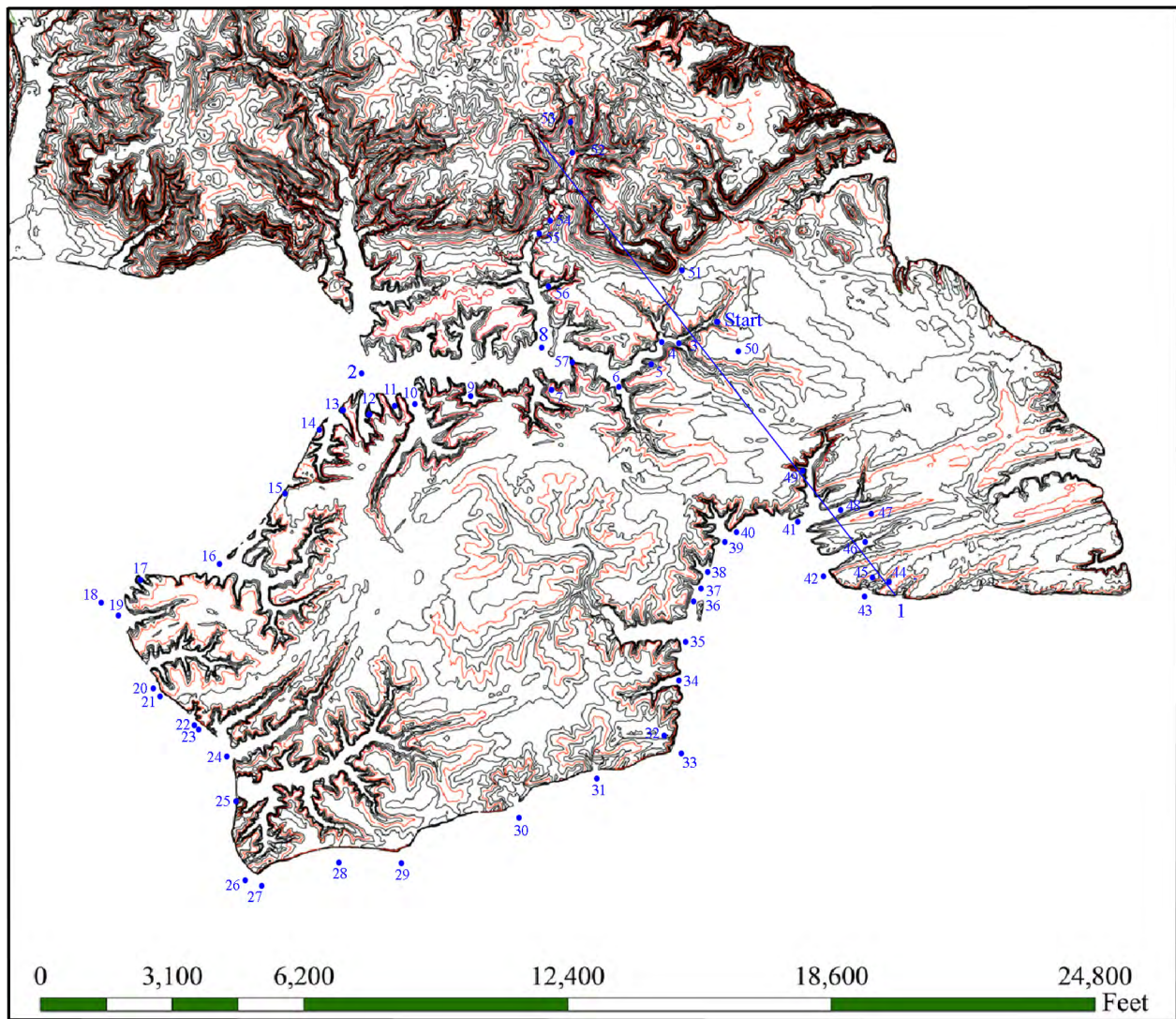


Figure 2.5. Survey points along the course of George Mason IV's 1754 survey.

Table 2.3. Index to Landmark Features on Figure 2.5.

Feature	Description
1	“Bushrod’s back Line”; “the edge of a Bank just above a Valley & a little piece of Marsh where formerly stood a Poplar the lower Corner of Bushrod’s patten upon Potomack River”
2	“Holt’s Creek”
3	“small Branch runs up towards the Neck Gate” ²
4	“Bridge over the Creek to the Spring”
5	“an Ivy Point”
6	“Mouth of a Gut”
7	“top of a long Point”
8	“Mouth of the Mill Creek”
9	“very short fork’d Gut”
10	“mouth of a large Gut”
11	“a short bit of Marsh”
12	“another bit of Marsh”
13	“small ps of Marsh”
14	“upper end of Ward’s old field”
15	“a little bit of sunken ground by a Landing”
16	“Mouth of Ward’s Gut”
17	“opposite to Tump Island”
18	“Sandy Point”
19	“Horse Marsh”
20	“Half Way Landing”
21	“thro’ Dogue Island old field”
22	“the place where my Grandfather formerly lived”
23	“old plantation Landing”
24	“Short Marsh”
25	“lower side the Mouth of high point Creek”
26	“middle of high point Cliffs”

Table 2.3. (continued).

Feature	Description
27	“lower End of the Ash pocosin”
28	“Stony point”
29	“High Point Cliffs”
30	“within two Chains of Gabriel’s Tobo Bed Landing”
31	“six Chains below Miall’s Landing”
32	“to my dwelling house” ⁴
33	“the lower End of the Great Marsh at the Foot of the Causeway just above the Causeway Landing”
34	“Robert’s Gut”
35	“near the side of the Causeway Creek a little below Crawford’s Landing”
36	“opposite the upper End of a little Island”
37	“a small Arm of the Marsh”
38	“first fork of the middle creek”
39	“Gut of the Middle Creek”
40	“a hill Side”
41	“the Side of the Creek about 12 Chains above Wm. Bronaugh’s Landing”
42	“Sand Beach at the Upper End of the great Marsh just above the Mouth of a small Gut wch. runs between Bosman’s & Moores”
43	“a sunken Marshy Place”
44	???
45	“Bosman’s lower” ⁵
46	“head of the little Gut between Bosman’s & Moores” ⁵
47	“by Wm. Moore’s House”
48	“a miry Gut a Branch of Wm. Bronaugh’s Creek”
49	“opposite Heryford’s Corner Tree upon the Creek Side”
50	“the new Road to the Neck”
51	“a small Drain of the sd. Creek by the foot of the Hills”
52	“a Branch of the Mill Creek”

Table 2.3. (continued).

Feature	Description
53	“Cool Spring Run”
54	“the Neck old path” ⁸
55	“the old Mill Dam” ⁹
56	“a small Gut & Marsh”
57	“a Landing at a point right in the Fork”

Notes. 1. The survey starts not where Holt’s Creek crosses Bushrod’s Line, but east of that line “just in a small Fork of the sd. Creek.” 2. The “small Branch” apparently is the same as the one which is described in later deeds as the Poplar Branch. It led towards a “Neck Gate” which provided entry to the enclosed heel area of the neck. 3. The return course from Bushrod’s corner on the Potomac River follows a route to the starting point rather than a course along Bushrod’s line itself. This is evident by the offset measurement to Heryford’s corner which lay along Bushrod’s Line. 4. In the original text, it is unclear whether “opposite” has been crossed out before “to my dwelling house.” 5. Rutland transcribed the text as “lower.” However, in re-examining the text, the word here is probably “house.” Compare this with the writing of “Bosman’s house” in the following text. 6. Rutland transcribed the distance as “6 P.” However, in re-examining the text, the transcription should have been “96 p.” The distances in this section are given as sequential distances. Also, the “9” is evident in the original text. This correction is required for the leg to match with the topographic feature described. 7. The course that extends from the start point to survey the east side of the 300 acre tract continues along the altered route rather than along Bushrod’s Line. This then ends the course east of Bushrod’s Line and on the main stem of Mill Creek. The return legs of the survey, using this alignment, follow the landmarks noted in the survey. 8. Note that in the survey, a bridge is not mentioned at this location. The crossing here was likely a ford. 9. The reference to “the old Mill Dam” implies that the mill was no longer in operation by this date.

shaped area included all of the lands which he owned at that time within the southern part of the neck except for the Newtown Quarter.

As Moxham (1975:7-8) earlier discovered, the 1754 survey is an important source of information on the mid-eighteenth century landscape features within George Mason IV’s neck property (Figure 2.5).

Gunston Hall

George Mason IV remained at Dogues Neck until, at least, May 1758 as indicated by a letter addressed from there to George Washington dated May 16, 1758 (Library of Congress 2007).

On August 27, 1759, John Heryford and his wife, Peggy, sold to George Mason IV a 22 acre slice of land which had been found during a resurvey prior to the sale of a 236 acre parcel to William Bailey (Fairfax County Deeds D1:640-646). The 22 acre tract was described (Fairfax County Deeds D1:643):

Beginning at a marked Walnut Tree and two white oak Saplings at a deep Gully upon Potomack river side corner of the two hundred and Thirty six Acres of Land sold William Bailey thence running with the said Bailey’s marked line south seventy four degrees west three hundred and fifty six poles to two marked red Oaks & two Hickorys also Corner to the

Land sold Bailey and standing in the back line of Bushrods Pattent thence running along Bushrods back line N^o thirty Degrees and a half West ten poles till meets with the two hundred & fifty Acres of Land bequeathed to James Heryford & now in the possession of George Heryford and Henry Heryford--Heryford aforesaid . . . thence with the line of their Land North seventy four Degrees East three hundred & forty nine poles to Potomack river and so down the River and binding with the same to the Beginning ~ at Bailey's marked Walnut & two white Oak saplings at the Gully

By 1760, George Mason IV had increased the number of tenants on his Virginia lands from nineteen in 1735 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:82) to, at least, thirty-five (Mitchell 1987b:36). These tenants farmed tracts ranging from 100 to 265 acres, with an average of 130 acres per tract (Table 2.3). These figures imply that somewhere around 4,550 acres of his lands were being farmed by tenants. Of the thirty-five tenants, seven have been identified as having worked tracts within the neck (Mitchell 1987a): Simpha Rosa Bronaugh, William Bronaugh, William Buckland, John Ferguson, William Hayes, William Moore, and Henry Reardon. (Simpha Rosa Bronaugh was George Mason IV's aunt. William Bronaugh was George Mason IV's cousin. William Buckland was indentured to George Mason IV as a master craftsman to aid in the completion of Gunston Hall, and was William Moore's son-in-law.)

In 1760 (Figure 2.6), John Ferguson (Prince William County Deed Book B:38-40 cited in Mitchell 1987b:47; partially transcribed in Appendix One) held a 150 acre lease on lands in the northwest corner of George Mason IV's estate (Mitchell 1987a). He worked this tract with the assistance of 6 slaves. While the boundaries of his leasehold are not known with certainty, an examination of the topography in that section of the estate suggests that the tract was a rectangular one which occupied most of the ridgetop between the present Gunston Road and the site of the later Lexington home seat; the slopes here are too steep to be plowed for crops. This ridge segment spans both sides of the 1796 Gunston Hall-Lexington partition line. It has not been determined where within this general area any structures related to the 1760 leasehold stood. Further, it has not been determined when this lease lapsed. (Two transactions between George Mason and John Ferguson which might have related to this lease were recorded in Fairfax County Deed Book D1(1755-1761):70 and 73. Unfortunately, these two entries are missing and are only known to have existed based on the deed book indexes.)

On July 1, 1761, George Mason IV received a 265 acre Northern Neck grant for lands along the Potomac River (Northern Neck Grants I:72-73). This tract consisted of the great marsh and of the immediately bordering terrain. The grant described the parcel:

. . . a certain Tract of waste & ungranted Land being Marsh & Sunken ground upon Potomack River Adjoining to his own Land opposite to Crane Island in the said County. Beginning at a point called the Causeway point at the mouth of the Causeway Creek on the S^o Eastw^d part of the said Marsh & extending thence Down the severall meanders of the Marsh & Potomack River . . . to the Main land then leaving the River & binding upon the said Masons land called Dogues Neck & extending up the inside of the said Marsh according to the severall courses & Meanders thereof . . . to a point & sand Beach on the upper side of the said Marsh on Potomack River side nearly opposite to the said Causeway point& upon the land formerly granted to Simon Connell [sic], thence across a large Bay of water to the Beginning containing two hundred & sixty five acres . . .

(Of historical note, the Simon Connell grant which had not previously been located by historians (Mitchell 1977:209) is to be found in Northern Neck Grants II:211-212. The earlier failure to find this grant appears to have arisen from the interpretation of the script to have read "Connell" when it should have been read "Conwell." Conwell's grant was for 30 acres (the grant is transcribed in Appendix I).)

On July 20, 1762, Henry Heryford and his wife, Elizabeth, sold their share of the former Heryford estate to George Mason IV (Fairfax County Deeds E1:109). This tract contained 125 acres (Parcel No. 2 on Figure 2.4; Figure 2.6). The parcel was described:



Figure 2.6. Mason Neck in 1760 (detail from Mitchell 1987a).

Table 2.4. George Mason IV's Tenants in 1760 (Compiled from Mitchell 1987b:36, 45-54).

Tenant	Acres	Slaves	Deed Reference
Joseph Bennett	100		Fairfax Deeds D:310
Samuel Brasington	?		Fairfax Deeds D:712-717
Simpha Rosa Bronaugh	?	1	Prince William Deeds A:280
William Bronaugh	?	3	Fairfax Court Order & Minute Books
William Brummitt	?	6	Fairfax Record of Surveys:99
William Buckland	?		?
Joseph Cash	150		Prince William Deeds B:192
Henry Collum	100		Fairfax Deeds D:434
John Cotton	100	1	Fairfax Deeds D:487
William Cotton	?		Record of Surveys:99
James Doyle	100		Fairfax Deeds D:700
America Earp	?		Fairfax Deeds F:330
Thomas Earp	?		Fairfax Deeds: F:337
John Ferguson	150	6	Prince William Deeds B:38
Joshua Ferguson	100	5	Fairfax Deeds D:495
Joseph Gardner	?	4 est.	Record of Surveys:70
William Gardner	130		Fairfax Deeds E:262
Charles Griffith	150		Prince William Deeds A:308
Thomas Halbert	200		Rutland 1970(I):23-27
Benoni Hardwick	100	4 est.	Fairfax Deeds C:558
James Hardwick	100		Fairfax Deeds C:57
William Hayes	?		Prince William Deeds B:429; Fairfax Wills B:55
William Kitchen	100		Fairfax Deeds D:491
Thomas Love	100		Fairfax Deeds C:547
William Moore	100		Prince William Deeds B:191

Table 2.4. (continued).

Tenant	Acres	Slaves	Deed Reference
Robert Moxley	130		Fairfax Deeds C:800
Samuel Moxley	170	2	Fairfax Deeds C:827
James Noland	100		Fairfax Deeds K:14; Record of Surveys:99
Henry Reardon	265		Northern Neck Grant LS
William Scott	100		Fairfax Deeds D:484
William Stone	100		Fairfax Deeds D:480
Benjamin Talbot	?		Fairfax Chancery Final File
James Taylor	100		Fairfax Deeds E:281
John Ward	?		Fairfax Deeds K:93
Edward Washington	200		Fairfax Deeds C:680

... that tract or parcel of land situate lying and being upon Potomack River near the mouth of Pohick Creek whereon the said Henry Heryford now lives containing one hundred and twenty five acres it being the said Henry Heryfords moiety or half part of two hundred and fifty acres of Land which was bequeathed by John Heryford Dec. father to the said Henry Heryford party to these presents by his last Will and Testament dated 30th day of June 1743 unto his eldest son James Heryford and by the last Will and Testament of the said James Heryford dated 17th day of May 1744 bequeathed to be equally divided between his brothers George Heryford and Henry Heryford and afterward released and confirmed unto the said Henry Heryford and his Heirs forever by John Heryford eldest brother and heir at Last to the said James Heryford deceased by dead dated the 15th day of June 1762 as by the said Wills and Deed reference being thereunto had may more fully and at large appear . . .

Between 1770 and 1773, George Mason IV acquired two parcels along the east side of the neck (Table 2.1; Parcel Nos. 3 and 5 on Figure 2.4). The first was a 236 acre tract which he purchased from William Courts. The latter was a 125 acre tract which he purchased from George Heryford. At the time of the purchases, the Courts property ostensibly had a pre-existing 100-acre lease to David Piper which had conveyed from John Heryford in 1756 and through the subsequent ownership of William Bailey and, then, William Courts (Fairfax County Deeds G1:141). This was a 21-year lease which would have ended in 1777, if it had not been terminated prior to that date. The Courts and Heryford tracts completed the land acquisitions which were to form the neck estate at the time of George Mason IV's death.

On March 9, 1773, George Mason IV's first wife, Anne Eilbeck, died at Gunston. At this time, his family included ten children, all of whom had yet to attain their age of majority (George, 20; Ann Eilbeck, 18; William, 17; Thomson, 14; Sarah Eilbeck, 13; Mary Thomson, 11; John, 7; Elizabeth, 5; and Thomas, 3).

George Mason V's Lexington

1774 Lease to George Mason V

In 1774, presumably on the anniversary of George Mason V's twenty-first birthday on April 30, his father granted to him 1,000 acres within Mason Neck. This transaction was described in a subsequent deed dated March 15, 1776 (Fairfax County Deeds M1:237-238):

. . . Hath demised granted & to farm let unto the said George Mason Junior his Heirs & Assigns all that Messuage Tenement or parcel of Land, in the tenure and occupation of the said George Mason Junior now being, containing one thousand Acres being part of a Tract of Land generally called & known by the name of Dogues Neck in the said parish and County, lying upon Potomack River, and including the two Quarters or plantations which have for about two years last past been in the possession and Occupation of the said George Mason Junior and bounded to the Eastward by a gut and marshy Branch which divides the uppermost of the two Quarters or plantations from the plantation or tenement formerly rented unto William Bronaugh, together with all the profits, Commodities, and appurtenances to the same belonging or in any wise appertaining; . . . from the day of the date thereof, for and during the natural life of him the said George Mason Junior.

(Of historical note, one of the witnesses to this document was David Constable, the Scottish tutor to George Mason IV's children.)

The 1776 grant is interesting in several respects. First, it makes no reference to Lexington. Second, it describes the 1,000 acre tract as consisting of two plantations in Dogues Neck lying on the Potomac River and bordering on its east the tenement formerly rented by William Bronaugh. This description indicates that the 1,000 acre tract lay south of Holt's (later Kanes) Creek and east of the Great Marsh, and not in the location of the later Lexington home seat as has traditionally been assumed (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:105, 189). Furthermore, this location indicates that the grant probably encompassed, at least, the existing Dogue Neck Plantation. Third, the grant doesn't mention any of the common landmarks—Holt's (later Kanes) Creek, Mill Branch, Cockburn's Line, or Bushrod's Back Line—that might have been used in describing the land within which the Lexington home seat was constructed. Fourth, the grant makes no reference to the John Ferguson tenement.

While it is uncertain when the name, Lexington, was first used to apply to either the home seat or the plantation, it is known that it could not have been so used prior to the date of the Battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775. For it is that event, the use of the name, Lexington, was intended to memorialize. The importance of this battle is noted in a letter from George IV to William Lee, dated June 1, 1775 (transcribed in Rutland 1970(I):237), "The Americans were pretty unanimous before, but . . . the Blood lately shed at Boston have fix'd every wavering Mind; and there are no Difficulties or Hardships which they are not determined to encounter with Firmness & Perseverance." (The sole historic document found during the present project which referred to the connection between the battle and the naming of George V's plantation was John Mason's recollections (Mason 1832 as transcribed in Rowland 1892).)

George Mason V's copy of Volume I of A. Boyer's 1780 edition of *Dictionnaire Royal Francois-Anglois et Anglois-Francois, tire des meilleurs auteurs qui ont ecrit dans ces deux Langues* may provide insights into the chronology. The *Nouvelle Edition* was printed by Jean-Marie Bruyset Pere et Fils in Lyons. George V's copy is inscribed on the verso of the title page and on pages i, viii, and 644 with "George Mason, Lexington, Potomac, Fairfax-County, Virginia, America, World."

The organization of George IV's lands on Mason Neck are indicated in the same June 1, 1775 letter to William Lee (transcribed in Rutland 1970(I):237). In his letter, he described the assignment of a hundred hogshead of tobacco for sale in Great Britain for what he hoped would be a high price as he had insured the

tobacco at £11 sterling per hogshead (cited in George Mason IV to Richard Henry Lee letter of May 31, 1775 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(I):236). Seventy of the hogsheads were marked G. M., G. ^H M., G. ^O M., and G. ^D M., indicating the four quarters or plantations from which the tobacco had come. The thirty other hogsheads were marked G. ^D M., indicating rent tobacco. G.M., G. ^H M., G. ^O M., and G. ^D M. are taken to refer to the quarters or plantations at Gunston Hall, Hallowing Point, Occoquan, and Dogue Run, respectively. From this, it can be surmised that the Mason Neck estate, at this time, was managed under, at least, three plantations. (The Dogue Run Plantation was located up river.) It is assumed that Mason's shipment referred to tobacco which had been harvested the previous fall and which had been cured and packaged over the intervening time. (It is interesting to note that Dogue Neck Plantation is not mentioned in regards to George Mason IV's tobacco.)

In the same year, sales of wheat and corn, also, were recorded (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:105). George IV sold wheat in lots of 1,064 bushels on January 30 for £266; 864 bushels on February 13 for £216; and 888.5 bushels on March 4 for £222. George V sold wheat in lots of 1,435 bushels on April 26 for £358 12 s. 6d. and 3,312 bushels in May for £828. George V, further, sold 584 barrels of corn in September for £321 2 s. The more than £2,211 income from corn and wheat can be compared to the insured value of £1,100 for tobacco for 1775, and can be viewed as one indicator of the shift away from tobacco which had followed the tobacco depression of the 1760s. Their up river neighbor, George Washington, had largely given up tobacco in lieu of wheat and corn by this time, "... the year before last [1765] I even attempted to make but very little Tobacco, and last year [1766] none" (cited in letter from George Washington to Carlyle and Adams dated February 15, 1767 as transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997). As corn was grown primarily for local consumption, the amount of corn sold reflects only that corn which was raised which exceeded local needs.

The amount of acreage represented by the 1775 corn and wheat sales might be estimated using the 3 barrels of corn per acre productivity rate stated by George V, "in this Part of the Country, we esteem three Barrels of Corn a good crop from an Acre of well cultivated Ground" (cited in letter from George Mason IV to George Mason V dated January 8, 1783 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):762). However, George Washington's productivity rates of 12.5 bushels per acre for corn, 12 bushels per acre for buck wheat, and 10 bushels per acre for wheat are probably more applicable (cited in "Rotation of Crops for Dogue Run" as transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997(33):225-230). Based on Washington's rates, George V's corn sales represented 46.7 acres. George IV's and George V's wheat sales represented 281.7 acres and 474.7 acres, respectively. In addition, substantial acreage, as indicated by the tobacco crop, had been devoted to tobacco. Finally, an undetermined but sizeable amount of acreage likely had been used to grow corn for internal consumption.

George V was resident at Gunston Hall as late as October 2, 1778 as indicated in a letter from George IV to an unknown recipient, "They [my children] all still live with me, & remain single, except my second Daughter Sally" (transcribed in Rutland 1970(I):433). He left for Europe during the spring of 1779 (as indicated by George Mason IV's letter to Richard Henry Lee dated March 10, 1779 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):490 and by the letters of introduction sent by George Washington to the Marquise de la Fayette and to Doctor Franklin dated March 27, 1779 as transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997(14):298) and returned to America during the summer of 1783 according to Rutland (1970(II):692, 762). However, George V actually appears to have returned somewhat later since in George IV's postscript to his letter to Messrs. Hunter, Allison & Company dated August 27, 1783, he wrote "he [George V] has been waiting six or seven weeks for a Passage on the Hannibal"(transcribed in Rutland 1970:II:788). From which document, it seems George V had not departed from Europe by the end of the summer. Volume I of George Mason V's copy of Boyer's *Dictionnaire Royal Francois-Anglois* is annotated with the inscription "Lyons, Nov. V 1783" which implies that he might have left from that port on that date. (This dictionary is listed on page 46 of George Mason of Lexington's 1797 estate inventory as "Broken Two Volumes, Boyers Dictionary" (Fairfax County Wills H1:38-52).)

During February, 1780, a survey of George Mason IV's lands on Mason Neck (Figure 2.7) was made by his Scottish tutor, David Constable (Rutland 1970(II):699-700). His survey was entitled, "Field Notes upon

a Survey of Lands belonging to G Mason Esqr. between Potomack and Occoquan Rivers, and Pohick Creek.” According to Constable, the survey was made:

. . . during a hard Frost upon the Ice in Order to lessen the Number of Courses in the Meanders of Occoquan and Potomack Rivers, and Pohick Creek. I run sometimes at a little Distance from the Shore; & upon Calculation of the Offsets which I took upon such Occasions, I find that within the above mentioned Courses and Distances are included about Sixty Acres of Water besides the Landlock’d Creeks and Juts. Within the above Courses are contained four thousand six hundred & thirteen Acres . . . “

David Constable attested to the truth of his survey to George Mason on October 9, 1781. (Constable served as a tutor for George Mason IV’s children from 1774 to 1781, noted in a letter dated September 3, 1781 from George Mason IV to Thomas Nelson as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):695. The survey itself, which had not previously been transcribed, is transcribed in Appendix One.)

On April 11, 1780, George IV remarried, wedding Sarah Brent of Prince William County (Rutland 1970(II):622). Three days prior on April 8, they had signed an “Articles of Agreement” which stipulated in part (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):620-621):

. . . the said Sarah Brent shall be put into Possession of 400 Acres of the said George Mason’s Land in Dogues Neck in Virginia, and hold the same during her natural Life, in Lieu and in full Satisfaction of her Dower & legal Share of & in the said George Mason’s Estate real & personal.

In 1781, George Mason IV wrote to George Mason V (June 3, 1781 letter transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):689-690):

Your Estate here, is at present, in good order, & a promising Harvest coming on, if we are able to reap it; there was a pretty good crop of Corn made on it last year; & abt. 10,000 lbs. of Pork sold, at a high nominal price (£200 per hund.) but before the Money could be invested in Tobo. the rapid Depreciation reduced it exceedingly . . . the Quantity [of tobacco] destroyed here must raise the Price in Europe, beyond any thing known within the Memory of Man; . . .”

In 1782 while he was still in France, George Mason V’s estate was taxed for 1 white male and 24 blacks according to Martin Cockburn’s tax list (transcribed in U.S. Bureau of the Census 1908). The same list taxed George Mason IV for 9 white males and 90 blacks.

The state of George Mason V’s estate in 1783 is indicated by a letter from his father dated January 8 (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):759):

Your Brother Thomson has lately sold Wheat from your plantations to the amt. of abt. £230 Specie, & there will be a good deal of Indian Corn to spare from them this year; which (the Crops being generally short) will sell for a pretty good Price. He means (unless you direct him otherwise) to invest the Money in Tobo. for you; which, in the Event of a Peace, will be very profitable. You have two or three years crops of Tobo. uninspected; your Brother & myself thinking it safer in your own Tobacco-Houses than in the public Ware houses, until an Opportunity shou’d offer of disposing of it to advantage. Your Stocks of Horses Cattle & c. have encreased [sic] and your estate is in good Order; except you have had some Losses in your Slaves; but I refer you to your brother’s Letters for Particulars; . . .

In the spring of 1784, several advertisements appeared in local regional newspapers such as the *Maryland Gazette* on April 1(cited in Sprouse 2003) and the *Alexandria Advertiser* on March 25 (cited in Knipling 2004). The former advertisement read:

Fairfax County. George Mason seeks a person to build a dwelling house of about 1200 square feet. He will either furnish materials or not, at the option of the undertaker.

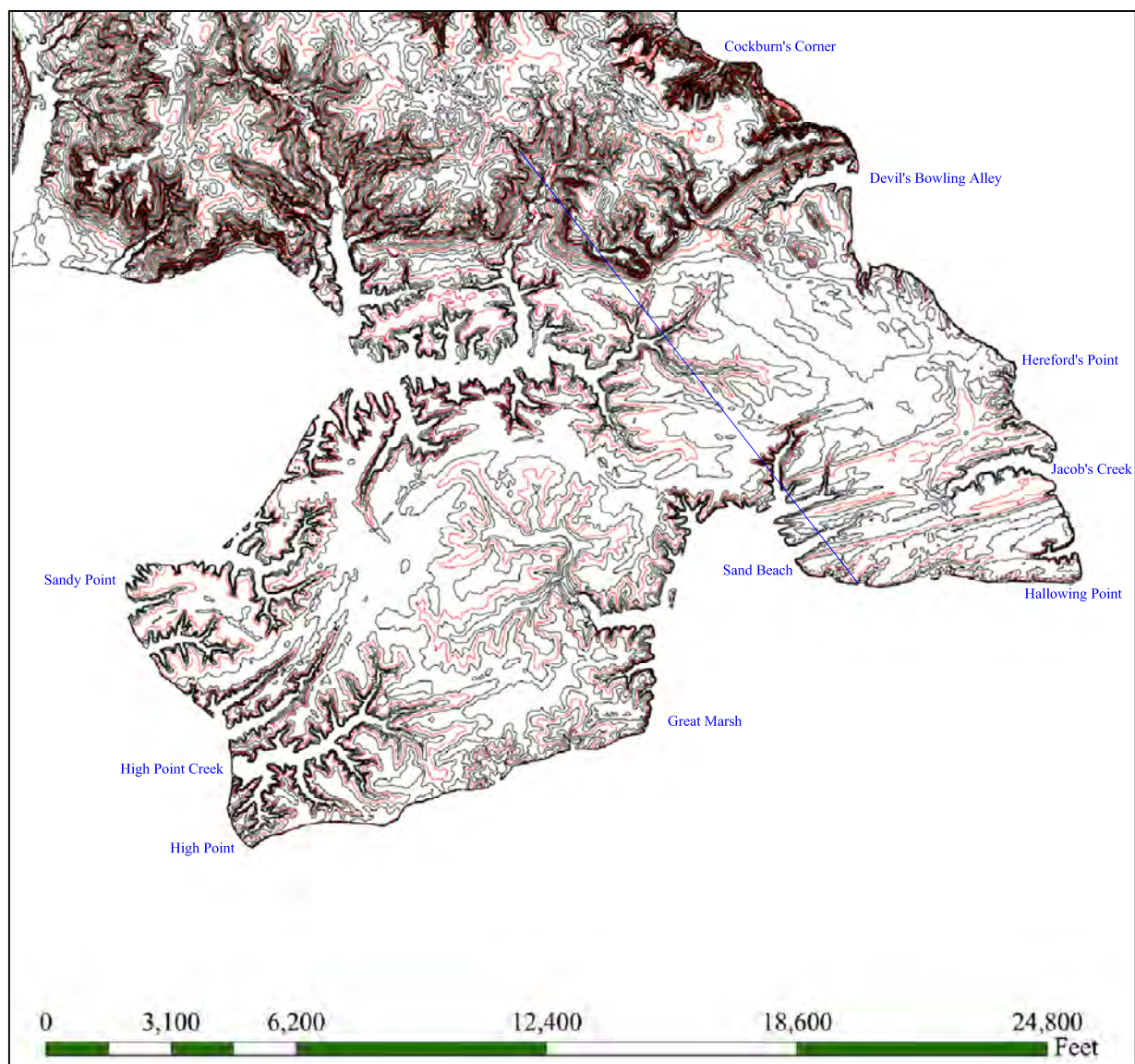


Figure 2.7. Landmarks noted during the David Constable survey of 1780.

The latter advertisement read:

Any person who will undertake to build a Dwelling-House to contain 1,200 square feet, will meet with good encouragement, and punctual Payments, by applying to the Subscriber who will either furnish materials, or not, at the option of the undertaker. G. Mason

These advertisements have been interpreted as referring to the Lexington mansion house and as providing the earliest date at which construction on that structure might have begun.

The 1,200 square foot figure has been taken to indicate a 40 by 30 foot structure (Knipling 2006:personal communication). However, the use of the phrase “to contain” may be similar to the phrase “in the clear” which had been used to describe other dwellings of the period. In that case, the square footage was meant to refer to the interior rather than exterior dimensions of the structure. In which case, the structure would have been larger than the assumed 40 by 30 feet.

By the middle of 1786, George Mason IV found himself strapped for cash (indicated in a letter to William Carr, a merchant in Dumfries, as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):846-847):

Gunston-Hall March 3d, 1786

Dear Sir

Being in very great Want of Cash, to pay my Maryland Taxes, I shall take it as a Favour, if you will send me, by the Bearer, my Son William, the Amount of what Snuff has been sold, Deducting 10 per Ct. Coms. I am Dr. Sir, Your most obdt. Sert.

George Mason

George Mason V was resident at Lexington by, at least, 1787 as evidenced by a letter addressed to him there by his father (transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):879-882). George Mason IV's letter was dated May 20, 1787.

The year 1787 was a difficult one for crops due to a severe drought. George Mason IV wrote to George Washington on October 7, 1787 (Library of Congress 2007):

Upon examining my Fields in this neck, I think they will not produce more than about one third of my usual crops, at my other plantations they are something better, & may turn out about two thirds of the usual crop. I think I shall be obliged to buy two hundred Barrels of corn at least, and have lately written to a Gentleman in Maryland who owes me a Sum of Money to know if he can supply me with that Quantity; I have not received his Answer, and have no great Dependance from that Quarter. [Mason, then, mentions the possibility of obtaining corn from North Carolina.]

I got very much hurt in my neck & head, by the unlucky Accident on the Road; it is now wearing off; tho' at times still uneasy to me.

George Washington in his response dated the same day noted his own need for corn and inquired as to whether he might add an order for 500 barrels of corn should Mason pursue the North Carolina market (Library of Congress 2007). Whether along with Mason or separately, Washington went on to supplement his own crops with a large purchase of corn (Washington to Charles Lee dated April 4, 1788 as transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997), “The almost total loss of my crop last year [1787] by the drought which has obliged me to purchase upwards of eight hundred Barrels of Corn . . . have cause me more perplexity and given me more uneasiness than I ever experienced before from the want of money.”

A letter dated June 1, 1787 from George Mason IV to his son, George Mason V, indicates that Lexington and Hollin Hall were being worked on at the same time (transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):890-891):

. . . take care that there is a sufficient Quantity of plaistering Laths got, & there had better be too many than too few; as Laths quite green will not answer; those that are got shou'd be set up in Bundles to season to prevent their warping & twisting; which those who run them ought to have done, as they are got, & they shou'd remain in that State about a Month before



Figure 2.8. George Mason of Lexington (reproduced from a portrait held by Gunston Hall).

they are nail'd on, they shou'd then be nailed up, & remain some Time to dry, before they are plaister'd on.

. . . as the Rooms below Stairs are filled in with Brick, you shou'd in them deduct the price of lathing from the general price of the whole. The Quantity of Hair necessary . . . I shou'd suppose about 150 Bushells; but you had better get a good deal more; as there will be 50 or 60 Bushells wanted for yr. Brother Thomson.

You are mistaken in thinking Paper will be as cheap as plaistering; because nothing will be saved by the Paper, but the third coat of Plaister; however as you prefer it, I will endeavor to procure it . . .

The following year 1788, also, proved to be a bad one for crops (George Mason IV letter to John Mason dated September 2, 1788 and transcribed in Rutland 1975(II):1129):

A violent Storm of Wind & Rain, which we had about the 20th of August, with the almost continual Rain for many Days afterwards, has done great Damage to the Tobo. & I think will shorten the Crops much, as well as injure the Quality of the whole; which I believe will, in general, be unusually bad this Year. I think your Brothers & myself have lost between thirty & forty Hogsheads of Tobacco in our own Crops, our wheat has also suffered some Damage, & our Hay a great deal. The Indian Corn appeared at first to be greatly injured, but has recovered more than cou'd have been expected; so that the Crops of Corn will be pretty good.

In a subsequent letter to his John on December 18, 1788 (transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1139), George Mason IV wrote, "The Crop of Tobo. this Year in Virginia is a common one, as to Quantity, neither great nor small—the Quality bad . . ." Around this time, Mason's son Thomson had moved "to his own Seat of Hollin-Hall."

The only letter found during the present research addressed from Lexington was one sent to George Washington and dated January 21, 1788 (Library of Congress 2007). The letter was signed simply, "G Mason Jr." (This letter is transcribed in Appendix One.)

The 1789 tax list for Fairfax County recorded that Colonel George Mason on his Neck estate had 4 white tithable males over the age of 16, 41 blacks over the age of 16, 7 blacks over the age of 12 and under the age of 16, 41 horses, and 1 coach or chaise for a total tax of £35 6s (Fairfax County Taxes 1789). He, also, had two smaller listings. The tax list recorded that Captain George Mason had 1 tithable while male over the age of 16, 18 blacks over the age of 16, 5 blacks over the age of 12 and under the age of 16, 20 horses, and 1 "other 4 wheel carriage" for a total tax of £18 6s. In the same year, Jeremiah Fugate, overseer for Colonel George Mason, was taxed at 2 s. No personal property was listed for him.

The agricultural prospects in 1790 were mixed. Although there were "some exceeding fine, broad leaf'd strong Tobo. this Year," George Mason IV observed (George Mason IV to John Mason dated May 20, 1790 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1199):

. . . the Confusion & uncertain State of Affairs in France, makes People cautious of venturing their Property there; which together with the low Price of Tobo. at that Market last Fall discourages everybody from shipping thither . . ."

In the same communication, George Mason IV noted:

. . . the Crops of Wheat were very unpromising. We have lately had a long Spell of cold dry Weather, which has made them still worse . . . no Weather, in my Opinion, can now produce a full crop.

In a letter dated April 16, 1791, to his son, John, George Mason IV noted that he had sent 33 hogsheads of tobacco to his son's firm, Fenwick Mason & Company, by the ship ^DWashington (transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1226). Interestingly, he listed only three hogshead marks: G. ^DM (Dogue Run Plantation), G. ^HM. (Hollowing Point Plantation), and G. ^LM. (Pohick or Gunston Plantation). (George Mason IV used the mark G. ^LM. for his Little Hunting Creek Plantation (cited in his letter to John Mason dated December 6, 1791 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1247).) In a letter to Messrs. Samuel and John Smith dated April 25, 1791

(transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1228), George Mason IV noted that he had sent them a total of 2,049.5 bushels of wheat.

In a later letter to John dated September 4, 1791, George Mason IV wrote (transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1239):

... Tobo. will be high next year; the last Crop [1790] being but a short one; and from the extreme Drought this Summer, there will be hardly any made the Year, in this Part of the Country The preset Crop of Corn here will be extremely short; fortunately I have 500 Bars. of old Corn bye me to Spare.

George Mason IV's overseers in 1791 were Green at Hallowing Point and Pohick (Gunston) Plantations (cited in letters to John Mason dated April 16, 1791 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1226 and December 6, 1791 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1246), Groves at the Dogue Run Plantation (cited in letter to John Mason dated December 9, 1791 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1248), Jeremiah Fugate (cited in letter to John Mason dated December 6, 1791 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1246), and Mitchell (cited in letter to John Mason dated December 9, 1791 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1248). (In 1781, Charles Neale had been his overseer at Little Hunting Creek (cited in letter to John Fitzgerald dated September 18, 1781 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):697). By 1794, Groves had moved on to work for George Washington as an overseer (cited in letter from George Washington to William Pearce dated August 24, 1794 as transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997(33):473-474).)

Although Thomson had moved in 1788 to his new home seat at Hollin Hall, his house remained incomplete as late as 1792 (cited in a letter from George Mason IV to John Mason dated May 22, 1792 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):1266-1267):

I have lately got all the Shingles, which, with all the weather boarding are ready to put up. The House will be raised next week, and I am in danger of having the Building stop'd, and half a dozen workmen upon my hands, doing nothing, for want of this small quantity of Cypress Scantlin; without which the piazzas can't be raised.

Later, on the same subject, George Mason IV bemoaned in a letter to John dated July 19, 1792 (as transcribed in Rutland 1979(III):1270), "I have engaged to furnish the Undertaker with this Scantlin (as well as other materials). He has been ready for it these two months, and will soon be entirely out of work, for want of it."

George Mason IV died on October 7, 1792, leaving his Mason Neck estate to his eldest son, George Mason V of Lexington (Fairfax County Wills F1:95ff, written March 20, 1773). Based on her earlier marriage agreement, it might be surmised his widow, Sarah, continued to reside at Gunston Hall and to receive the benefit of the Pohick (Gunston) Quarter until her own death in 1805. However, McHugh (2007) has proposed that "Sarah probably moves to Dumfries to live with her sister Jean." Thus, the issue of who resided at Gunston after George Mason IV's death remains unresolved. At his death in 1796, George V's personal property were inventoried as being at Lexington. So, he apparently had not moved from Lexington to Gunston after his father's demise.

Perhaps reflecting the amity among the heirs of George Mason IV, his four youngest sons (William, Thomson, John, and Thomas):

... finding some obscurity in the said Testators manner of expression respecting the disposal of the Slaves, Stocks of horses Cattle, Sheep and Hogs, and implements of husbandry, which should be resident on and properly belonging to two of his plantations or Quarters at the time of his death, the one Quarter at Hallowing point on Patowmack River, and the other in the bottom of Doegs neck on the River Occoquan, commonly called Occoquan Quarter, and well knowing that it was the intention of our said father, that the said Slaves Stocks and implements of husbandry should at the time of his decease be delivered to our elder brother George Mason of Lexington as his absolute property, and as a part of his share of the said Testators slaves & personal Estate. Now know ye that we the said William Mason, Thomson Mason, John Mason and Thomas Mason, in order to do justice to our said brother George Mason, in compliance with the will and intentions of the best of fathers, and effectually to

prevent any disputes or altercations that might hereafter arise between the descendants of us and our said brother George Mason, as also for and in consideration of the natural love and affection which we have and do bear to our said brother, and for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings to each and every of us in hand paid by the said George Mason . . . Do fully freely and absolutely give grant bargain and sell alien and Confirm unto the said George Mason our brother all the Slaves resident on, and properly belonging to the said two Quarters at the time of our said fathers decease . . . also all the Stocks of Horses Cattle, Sheep and Hogs and implements of husbandry on and properly belonging to the said two Quarters at the time of our said fathers decease . . . (Fairfax County Deeds U1, Folio 467-470, written October 26, 1792)

(The names of the twenty-four slaves listed in this document are transcribed in Appendix One.)

1794 George Mason IV Estate Dispositions

In June 21, 1794, the heirs of George Mason IV concurred on the allocation of lands which had been acquired since the date of the writing of George Mason's will and, hence, had not been specifically mentioned in that document. None of these allocations related to Lexington. The heirs sold to William Mason 4 parcels in Maryland (Fairfax County Deed Book X1:201-207) and to Thomas Mason 1 lot in Colchester (Fairfax County Deed Book X1:208-212).

On the same date, George Mason of Lexington sold to Lee Massey the 20-acre Giles and Tillett tract which he had inherited (Fairfax County Deed Book X1:212-216).

Finally on June 21, 1794, the heirs conferred on George Mason of Lexington the legal power to act on their behalf in defending their title to the lands which they had inherited in Kentucky (Fairfax County Deed Book X1:191-198):

And Whereas, the said parties have agreed to divide the said lands or so much thereof as is or shall be finally secured from disputes, amongst them according to the intention of their father in the manner above specified, and for the sake of Conveniency and expedition in carrying on and concluding the several suits or disputes on the Caveats aforesaid, and all others that may arise touching the said lands or any part thereof, Have agreed that full power and authority shall be granted for that purpose to the said George Mason of Lexington and his heirs, who have agreed at the joint Cost and charge of the said parties to undertake defend and prosecute the same, and to reconvey to each and every of the said parties and their Heirs respectively, their several and respective shares of the said lands or such part thereof as is or shall be finally recovered and secured.

Lexington in 1796

Four years after his father's death, George Mason V died on December 5, 1796 (Gunston Hall Genealogy Web Site 2007). As none of his personal possessions were inventoried at Gunston (Fairfax County Wills H1:38-52), it is likely that he remained at Lexington after his father's demise. This, in turn, suggests that Sarah Brent Mason may have been living still at Gunston.

At least by the time of George Mason V's death, little if any farming appears to have been occurring within the Lexington Quarter itself. First, in his will, the Lexington Quarter is described as "Gardens, Orchards, & pasture," and his widow is bequeathed the benefit of the Dogue Neck Quarter for her support. Second, in examining George Mason V's estate inventory, plows and oxen are mentioned for the Dogue Neck, Occoquan, Pohick, and Hallowing Point quarters, but not for Lexington.

Further, George Mason V's estate inventory can be parsed to interpret the presence of Dutch fans (Figure

2.9) as indicative of the growing of wheat as these devices were employed in their sifting and were relatively immobile. In that respect, fans appear in the inventory at the Dogue Neck, Pohick, Occoquan, and Hallowing Point quarters. A “wheat Seive” is, also, listed at Hallowing Point.

The presence of weeding, hilling, and grubbing holes might be interpreted as being related to either corn or tobacco growing (Figure 2.10). In that view, all three types of implements occur at Dogue Neck and Hallowing Point quarters. Only weeding and grubbing hoes occur at Occoquan Quarter. Hilling hoes occur at Lexington Quarter, and “old hoes” occur at Pohick Quarter. At the latter two quarters, this might suggest only small-scale vegetable farming.

The estate inventory indicates that over 572 livestock of various species (Table 2.4) were being raised. Within the Lexington Quarter other than horses, only a small number of milk cows and pigs, likely for local consumption, were being kept. Fairly large numbers of cattle, pigs, and sheep were being maintained at the other four quarters. Their numbers suggest a possible shift in land use from agricultural crops towards



Figure 2.9. Advertisement for Dutch fans (*Virginia Gazette*, May 19, 1774, pg. 4).

livestock, perhaps in response to the decreasing fertility of the soils. The relatively large number of horses suggests that some were being bred for sale.

At the time of his death, George Mason V had ten fisheries (Neitzey 1991-1992:46): Sandy Point, High Point, Stony Point, Sycamore Landing, Mill Landing, Holland Point [Hallowing Point?], Court’s Point, Barn Landing, Gunston, and Ferguson’s Landing. Most of these fisheries appear to have been rented. Peter Coulter paid \$100 in 1796 to rent the Sandy Point Landing and \$95 in 1801 to rent the High Point Landing. Rents varied from fishery to fishery and from year to year. The only indication found during the present project that Mason himself may have engaged in commercial fishing is the item entry for the Lexington Plantation, “Two large Pine chests with an old sein in Each,” in his 1797 estate inventory (Fairfax County Wills H1:38-52, written January 10, 1797).

Table 2.5. Livestock Within George Mason V of Lexington's Mason Neck Lands.

Livestock ²	Quarters					Sub-total
	Lexington	Dogue Neck	Hallowing Point	Occoquan	Pohick	
Cattle	0	42	54	48	40	184
Horses	12	11	14	9 ³	17	63
Milk Cows ¹	3	0	0	0	? ⁴	3+
Mules	0	2	2	0	0	4
Oxen	0	4	5	4	6	19
Pigs	7	75	31	46	65	224
Sheep	0	27	15	33	0	75
Sub-total	22	161	121	140	128	572+

Notes: 1. "Cows" in the inventory have been interpreted as referring to "milk cows." 2. Various distinctions in livestock categories in the inventory have been lumped to simplify the tabulation. 3. One stud horse, Sportsman, was included. 4. No number given in transcription.



Figure 2.10. Covering in the seeds (*Harper's Weekly*, April 24, 1875).

George Mason V's estate inventory and will indicate that he had, at least, 94 slaves distributed among his 5 plantations or quarters (Appendix One). (An additional slave, Alice the daughter of Phillis, had been bequeathed to his daughter, Nancy, in his will. She, however, was not included on the inventory.) The skilled workmen and household help were resident at Lexington. By profession, these included blacksmiths, carpenters, a cook, gardeners, maids, a nurse, and waiters. The field hands were situated largely within the remaining four quarters: Dogue Neck, Pohick, Occoquan, and Hallowing Point. On the inventory, Lexington had by far the largest number of slaves, 31. Dogue Neck and Hallowing Point had 19 each. Newtown or Pohick had 14, and Occoquan had 12.

At his death, George Mason of Lexington had a fairly large library for the time which included, at least, 255 volumes. His books covered a wide range of topics including the classics, fiction, geography, history, languages, law, medicine, natural sciences, philosophy, politics, practical arts, and travel. His library, also, included two pocket bibles and a family bible. By language and number, he owned 137 books in French, 99 books in English, 13 books in Latin, and 6 books in Greek. Among the better known works were Comte de Buffon's *Natural History*, Captain James Cook's *Voyages of Discovery*, Tobias Smollett's *The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle*, Cervantes' *Don Quixote*, William Bartram's *Travels Through North & South Carolina, Georgia, East & West Florida, the Cherokee Country, the Extensive Territories of the Muscogulges, or Creek Confederacy, and the Country of the Chactaws; Containing An Account of the Soil and Natural Productions of Those Regions, Together with Observations on the Manners of the Indians*, Oliver Goldsmith's *The History of England in a Series of Letters from a Nobleman to His Son*, Charles Montesquieu's *L'Esprit de Lois (The Spirit of Laws)*, Robert Gibson's *A Treatise of Practical Surveying, Which Is Demonstrated from Its First Principles. Wherein Every Thing That Is Useful and Curious in that Art Is Fully Considered and Explained*, John Spurrier's *The Practical Farmer: Being a New and Compendious System of Husbandry*, and Oliver Evans' *The Young Millwright and Miller's Guide*.

George Louis Leclerc, Comte de Buffon, penned 44 volumes in his *Natural History: General and Particular*. Of these, only 36 were published at the time of his death in 1788. Volume 39, George V owned 39 volumes, was published in 1782. These are volumes which he likely purchased while in France. Smollett's *Peregrine Pickle* was first published in 1751. Part I of Miguel de Cervantes Saavedra's *Don Quixote* first appeared in an English translation in 1612; Part II, in 1620. William Bartram's *Travels* was published in 1791, and hence appears to have been one of the last books which had been purchased. Goldsmith's *History* was published in 1764. Montesquieu's *L'Esprit de Lois* was published in 1752, and likely was one of the books which George V received as part of his fifth share of his father's library upon George IV's demise. Robert Gibson's *A Treatise of Practical Surveying* was first published in Ireland in 1739, and later in Philadelphia in 1785. This was the standard surveying reference in America during much of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. It may have been obtained by George IV during one of his trips to Philadelphia. John Spurrier's *The Practical Farmer* appeared in 1793, and was studied by George Washington among others in an effort to improve the productivity of their agricultural lands. Oliver Evans' *The Young Millwright* was published in 1795, a year before George V's death. Spurrier's and Evans' books indicate that towards the end of his life George V had begun to take an active interest in the agricultural management of his lands, perhaps assisted by his neighbor George Washington.

Lexington after 1796

At the time of George Mason V of Lexington's death, the two heirs to his Mason Neck estate, George VI and William Eilbeck, were 10 and 8 years of ages, respectively. In his will, George Mason IV partitioned his estate along a roughly north-south line into two properties of approximately equal value. The east half included Gunston Hall, and the west half included Lexington (Fairfax County Wills G1:254-262), written

April 7, 1795:

I give and Devise to my sons George & William their Heirs forever when they arrive at the age of twenty one years or marry whichever shall first happen my Tract of Land whereon I now live called Dogue Neck to be divided between them by the following Lines or Bounds viz to begin on the River Potomack at the place called the Causeway Point at the mouth of the Great Marsh which is about halfway between the upper Landing at the Plantation where J. Fugate is now Overseer a place well known by the name of Moore's Sand Beach, thence in a Straight Line Northerly through the said Marsh to a Small Island in the said Marsh at or near the Mouth of Crawfords Creek over which I have made a Dam to Drain the said Creek, the Island I suppose contains two or three Acres of Land thence through the said Island dividing it into two equal parts Northerly in a Straight Line from the Island Crossing the Road Leading from Gunston to the Dogue Neck Plantation through Holt's Old Field to some Honey Locust Lombardy Poplars & Cherry trees which Stand near old Crawley's Grave Yard about one hundred Yards above the fording place over the Head of Holt's Creek thence a Straight Line Northerly through the woods so as to cross the near way path leading from Gunston to Lexington Exactly halfway between Lexington & the road leading out of the Neck called the Log town Road thence the Line Continued until it Strikes Mr. Cockburn's Line in mentioning the Bearings of those dividing Lines I have guessed at the Courses Suppose generally they will be Northerly, my intention will be easily known by ANY person acquainted with the Situation of Dogue Neck. This will divide the said Land Called Dogue Neck into two parts of nearly equal value one part having the seat and Mansion House Called Gunston and the other that Called Lexington my son George taking his first choice of those parts or Tracts when thus divided whichever of my sons getting the Gunston Hall Tract to have the right & privilege during his Life of getting Timber in any part of Dogue Neck for the proper use of the seat at Gunston & the plantations at New Town [Pohick or Gunston] & Hallowing Point.

In his will, George Mason V stipulated:

IMPRIMIS I give & bequeath to my wife Elizabeth during her life or Widowhood my Mansion House & Seat called Lexington together with the Gardens, Orchards, & pasture adjoining --

ITEM I give & bequeath to my wife during her Life or widowhood my Plantation in Dogue Neck Commonly called the Dogue Neck Quarter where J. Fugate is Overseer for the present year 1795 - together with all the Negroes Stocks of Horses, Cattle, Sheep, Hog & c which shall properly belong to and be maintained at the said Plantation . . .

A month later in a codicil to his will dated May 4, 1795, George Mason V stipulated:

. . . I give to my wife to be paid to her by my Executors out of the Profits of my Estate the sum of forty pounds a year for four years & in case she should not make Sufficient Crops of Corn or raise pork & Beef at her plantation [Dogue Neck] for the use of the said plantation & the use of herself at Lexington then & in that case she is to be supplied with these articles at the Discretion of my Executors

After George V's death, Elizabeth "not being satisfied with the provisions made for me by the will" renounced her legacy (Fairfax County Deeds Z1:532-533; recorded November 20, 1797). To resolve this issue, George V's four brothers, the executors to his will, entered into a memorandum of agreement with their sister-in-law on October 31, 1799 (Fairfax County Deeds B2:369-373). (The memorandum of agreement is transcribed in Appendix One.) The agreement clarified the benefits which had been granted to her, and was signed by the mutual consent of all the parties concerned.

William Eilbeck Mason of Lexington

William Eilbeck Mason came of age on February 3, 1809, seven years after his father had died and 6 years after his mother had remarried. He married Salome Caroline Edelen of Prince Georges County, Maryland on July 3, 1817. Where they resided immediately after their marriage has not been determined. It does appear, however, that by the following year they likely resided in Maryland. Salome died in 1819 and was buried in Charles County, Maryland. William died the next year and was likewise buried in Charles County, Maryland. William and Salome had no children. (No records pertaining to the disposition of his estate were located in the Fairfax County records. Similar research was not pursued in the Maryland archives.)

Salome was one of fifteen children of Joseph and Alice Edelen (Home 2007). She was named after her paternal grandmother Salome Noble Edelen. She was about 28 at the time of her marriage. She preceded both her father (d. 1833) and mother (d. 1847) in death.

Details of the management of William Eilbeck Mason's estate prior to his coming of age were not determined during the current research.

1810 U.S. Census

The 1810 U.S. Census for the Mount Vernon District of Fairfax County enumerated three Masons: Thompson, George, and William. As the latter two households each listed only one white male between the ages of 16 and 26, these listings probably relate to George Mason V's sons: George VI and William Eilbeck. George VI's household was listed with 31 slaves. William Eilbeck's household was listed with 28 slaves. In 1810, George VI was about 24, and William Eilbeck was about 22. Both were in their majority, but neither had married as of then. George VI was to marry in 1813. William Eilbeck was to marry in 1817. (The U.S. Censuses for 1790 and 1800 are not extant.)

The 1810 U.S. Census implies that both were resident within Mason Neck. But whether they were both living still at Lexington, were living separately at their respective estates, or perhaps both living at Gunston was not determined.

The 1810 U.S. Census for the Mount Vernon District of Fairfax County, also, listed separate entries for Elizabeth Graham (George Mason V's widow) and George Graham (Elizabeth's second husband). It is assumed that both were resident at the Lexington home seat during this time. Elizabeth's entry listed 1 male between the ages of 0 and 9 years, 1 male between the ages of 26 and 44 years, 2 females between the ages of 0 and 9 years, 1 female between the ages of 26 and 44 years, and 2 slaves. George's entry listed 2 males between the ages of 0 and 9 years, 1 male between the ages of 10 and 15 years, 1 male between the ages of 26 and 44 years, 1 female between the ages of 16 and 25 years, 1 female between the ages of 26 and 44 years, and 45 slaves. (The Graham Family Papers held at the Virginia Historical Society hold several undated lists of slaves, some of whom presumably were employed at Lexington. These papers span the period, 1798-1925, and are catalogued as Mss1G7605a. They are reproduced on VHS microfilm reel C17.)

George Graham and Elizabeth Mason Graham, 1803-1814

Seven years after the death of George Mason V, his widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe Mason, married George Graham on July 16, 1803 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:241; Sprouse 2005). Just prior to these nuptials, Elizabeth and George had signed a marriage contract on July 4, 1803 placing Elizabeth's assets in trust with Thomson Mason (Fairfax County Deeds E2:107-109; transcribed in Appendix One). They

had four children: John Graham (b. March 31, 1806; d. circa 1812), George Mason Graham (b. August 21, 1807; d. 1891), Richard Graham (b. ??; d. in infancy), and Mary Ann Jane Graham (b. February 13, 1811; d. ??) (Gunston Hall 2007).

George Graham was the nephew of Sarah Brent, the second wife of George Mason IV. He had, for a while, lived and been educated at Gunston Hall. At various times, he served as a delegate to the General Assembly of Virginia, as commander of the Fairfax Light Horse during the War of 1812, as the Chief Clerk of the U.S. War Department (appointed in 1814 by James Monroe), as the interim Secretary of War (October 16, 1816 to December 9, 1817), as a Commissioner for the Settlement of the War of 1812, as president of the Washington Branch of the Bank of the United States (1817-1823), and as the Commissioner of the U.S. Land Office (1823-1830). His obituary appeared in the August 26, 1830 issue of *The National Intelligencer*. In that notice, he was described as “of the highest intellectual endowments . . . [and with] the qualities of a heart of the purest benevolence, and by an innate and lofty sense of honor”

Interestingly, the 1810 U.S. Census lists Elizabeth Graham and George Graham separately. (This may have been due to the legal separation of property which had been agreed to in their prenuptial agreement.) She is listed with 1 male less than 10, 1 male between 26-44, 2 females less than 10, 1 female 26-44 (herself), and 2 slaves. George Graham is listed with 2 males below the age of 10, 1 male between 10-15, 1 male 26-44 (himself), 1 female 16-25, 1 female 26-45, and 45 slaves. In 1810, the Mason children were aged: Richard Barnes about 13, Sarah Barnes Hooe about 16, Ann Eilbeck about 19, William Eilbeck about 22, George VI about 24, and Elizabeth Mary Ann about 25. The Graham children were aged: John about 4 and George Mason about 3.

The two step brothers (Figure 2.11), Richard Barnes Mason and George Mason Graham, were in their adulthood to achieve some measure of fame. Both were to attain the rank of general. Richard Barnes Mason (Eldredge 1912:687-691; Foreman 1941) served as a Captain in the First U.S. Infantry during the Black Hawk War in 1832, as a Major with the First U.S. Dragoons in 1833, and as a Colonel in command of the First Regiment of Dragoons during the Mexican-American War (Roberts 1887:10). He was the military governor of California from May 31, 1847 to April 13, 1849 (Wright 1919; Mason 1848b). While in California, he attained the rank of Brigadier General and authored the official report on the finding of gold in California (Mason 1848a as transcribed in California State Military Museum 2006). Under General Orders No. 133, dated November 25, 1882, “By direction of the President the military post at Black Point, San Francisco Harbor, California, . . . , shall hereafter be known and designated as “Fort Mason,” in honor of the late Brevet Brigadier General Richard B. Mason, colonel 1st U.S. Dragoons, military governor of California.”

George Mason Graham served in Mexico during the Mexican War as a Captain in the Louisiana Volunteers (Roberts 1887:54). In 1859, he was vice-chairman of the board of supervisors of the then newly created Louisiana Seminary of Learning and Military Academy which would later become Louisiana State University (Stafford 1947). He served in that position until 1883. His role in the formation of the seminary would earn him the accolade of being called the “Father of Louisiana State University.” From 1866 to 1868, he served as the Adjutant-General of Louisiana (Souther Publishing Company 1890).

Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe Mason Graham died on May 28, 1814 and was interred at Gunston.

After Elizabeth’s death, it is assumed that George Graham (b. 1772; d. August 9, 1830) left Lexington. He later married Jane Love Watson (b. December 25, 1799; d. December 13, 1869). They had two children: Major George Richard Graham, USMC (b. November 14, 1828; d. July 28, 1889) and Jennie Brent Graham (b. March 3, 1836 [sic]; d. July 1, 1899). Jennie married Navy Capt. Henry Kollock Davenport. All these personages are interred at Arlington National Military Cemetery (Arlington National Military Cemetery 2006).

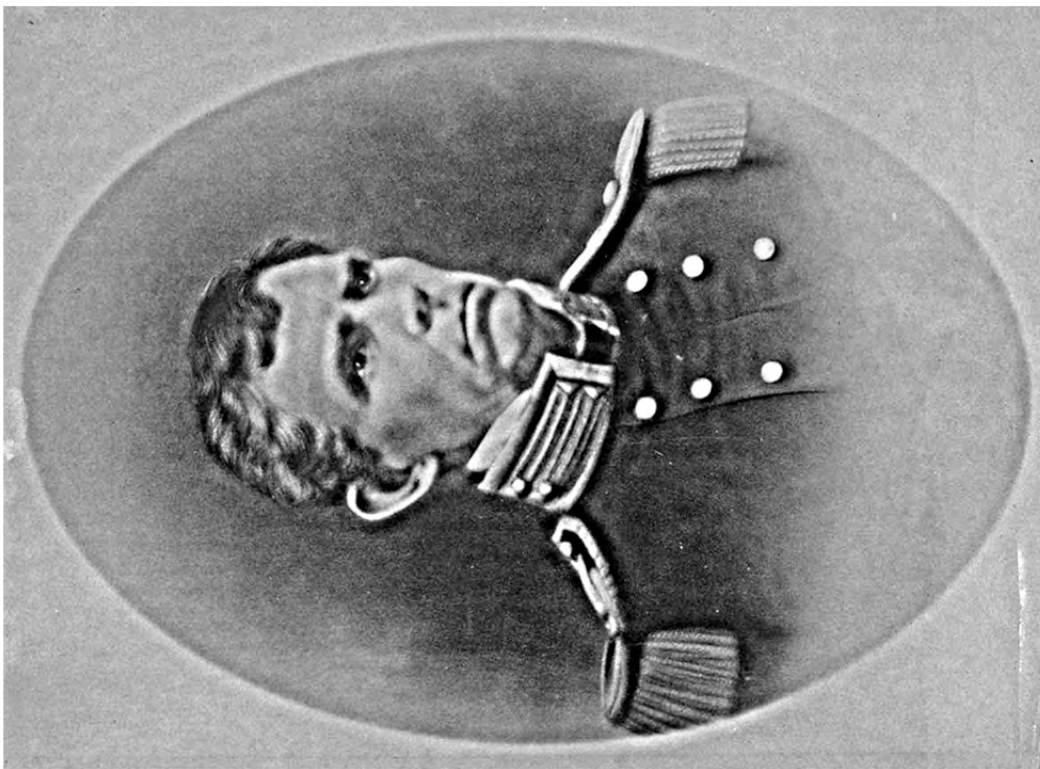


Figure 2.11. Prominent sons of Lexington, General Richard Barnes Mason (left) and General George Mason Graham (right) (reproduced from images held by the University of California, Berkeley and the Louisiana State University, respectively).

The 1818 Fragmentation of the Lexington Estate

In the August 31, 1818 issue of the *Alexandria Gazette*, William Eilbeck Mason posted a notice for the sale of his Lexington estate (Figure 2.12). Shortly thereafter during the fall of 1818, he divested himself of all of his Lexington Estate, selling his Virginia lands to his brother, George Mason; his uncle, John Mason; and his cousin, William Stuart Mason. Occurring a year after his marriage to Salome Edelen, it is tempting to speculate that this action may have been inspired by a desire to move closer to her family in Maryland.

On October 24, 1818, William Eilbeck Mason of Lexington sold to his brother, George Mason VI of Gunston, a 55-acre tract along the Poplar Branch (Fairfax County Deeds S2:664-66):

. . . all that [55-acre] part of the tract of land commonly called and known by the name of Lexington which is contained in the following bounds to wit Beginning on the dividing line between the said George and William Mason where it crosses Holts creek, running with the said Creek to the mouth of the poplar Branch thence up the poplar Branch to the head thereof and thence in a straight line to the dividing line above mentioned and thence with the said dividing line to the Beginning together with all and singular appurtenances to the same in any wise appertaining or belonging.

This tract (Parcel 3 on Figure 2.13) was sold in exchange for George VI's right to harvest timber within the Lexington lands, which had been a critical encumbrance on William Eilbeck's land title.

On November 1, 1818, a deed of partition was filed between William Eilbeck Mason and his brother, George Mason VI (Fairfax County Deeds Q2:356).

On November 9, 1818, William Eilbeck Mason of Lexington sold the southern portion of his estate (Parcel 2 on Figure 2.13), comprising about 1450 acres, to his uncle, John Mason of George Town (Fairfax County Deeds R2:400-402). This parcel was described:

Beginning in the line established between the said William Mason and his Brother George Mason as the dividing line between them for their respective shares of Dogue Neck left them by their father in his aforesaid will at a stake drove in the ground where is to be planted a stone marked No. 1 about the Middle of the North western Margin of a small island described by the said will as being on the north side of a Marsh Called the great marsh at or near the Mouth of Crawfords Creek and supposed to Contain two or three acres of land thence with the said dividing line across the arm of the Marsh by which it is insulated and through the adjoining field north two degrees and three quarters west to a stake drove in the ground where is to be planted a stone marked (IM-GM-WM) by the side of the road leading from Lexington down into the neck near the head of one of the forks of the poplar Branch and about one Hundred and eighteen poles from a noted lombardy poplar tree standing by itself in a field in the continuation of said north two degrees and three quarters west course and at the end of the same being one of the trees described in the aforesaid will as near old Crawfords grave yard, and for a corner in said dividing line, at which place corners with the tract herein described, a tract of land lately deeded by the said William Mason to his brother George Mason as also a tract of land lately sold by him to William [Stuart] Mason of Mattawoman, thence south sixty five degrees and a half west through the open fields to a red oak tree where is to be planted a stone marked I & W near the head of a lane called Graham's lane, the same course continued through the fields to the woods at a place Called the long levels, through the said Woods to an enclosed field of the plantation, formerly called Races [Naces?] plantation and through this last mentioned field leaving the Barn and houses in the same, a little to the right Crossing a deep ravine and a small piece of woods to a field lying on Occoquan river, called the old plantation, and through the said field to a stake driven in the ground and where is to be planted a stone marked (WM:IM) near the Bank of said river and thence with the same Course Continued

Lexington for Sale

This estate, containing two thousand three hundred and fifty acres, more or less, being one half of the well known tract of land commonly called "Mason Neck," situated on the Potomac, in the county of Fairfax, Virginia, is now offered fo sale. About two-thirds of it is covered with an uncommon heavy growth of white and bl'k oak, hickory, pine, poplar, & c near the water's edge, whence it may be transported to the markets of the district of Columbia, (a distance of 20 miles only) where timber and fuel are always in demand, and without the expense and risk encountered in conveying those articles from situations further down the river: the remainder is in cultivation, and furnished with every necessary building for that purpose: together with orchards and a blacksmith's shop. The other improvements are a spacious and elegant dwelling-house, kitchen, dairy, smoke-house, office, ice-house, a well of excellent water, and a falling garden, of the most tasteful and costly design, filled with the rarest and most beautiful shrubberies and flowers, exotic and indigenous, all situated on an eminence, commanding a view of the rest of the tract, which extends in an unintercepted plain from the foot of the eminence to the Potomac and Occoquan, by which it is so far bounded as to render the expense of enclosing it comparatively nothing. The prospect, moreover, of the surrounding country, diversified in every direction by elements [?] of water, is really beautiful beyond description. There are likewise attached to this estate four valuable

Shad & Herring Fisheries:

however, the subscriber intends to reserve one of them and a few acres of land. The woods abound with deer in such numbers, that with a little care a gentleman might command a constant supply of venison for his table; and besides the large streams above mentioned, the various creeks and inlets that everywhere intersect the land are covered in the proper season with wild fowl of every description known in our waters. When to all these advantages is added the great natural fertility of the land, which is not exceeded perhaps in the western country, its adaptation to improvement by the use of plaster, which has been proved by experiment, its vicinity to society, to market, to two manufacturing grist-mills, to which the distance is not more than 5 or 6 miles, it may with truth be pronounced the most valuable estate, of the same extent, in the whole range of country watered by the Potomac. It will be sold entire or divided to suit purchasers.

The terms of sale will be one-third of the purchase money in hand, the remaining 2-3ds in two equal annual payments, with interest from the day of sale, secured by a deed of trust on the land—which will be shown in my absence to any person disposed to purchase by Mr. *William Allison* or Mr. *Wilson*, residing on the premises.

WILLIAM MASON

Figure 2.12. Advertisement for the sale of Lexington (*Alexandria Gazette*, August 31, 1818).

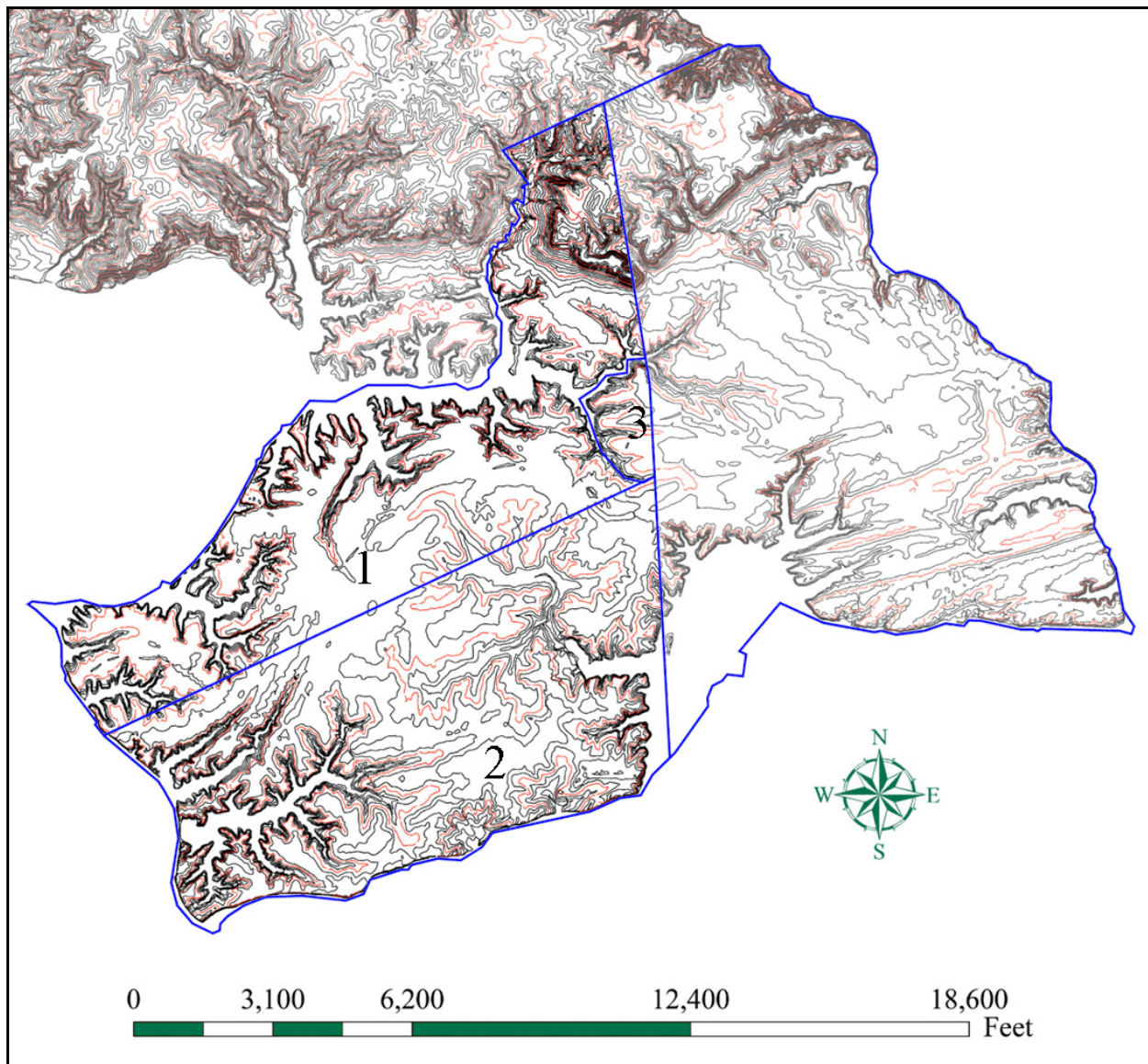


Figure 2.13. Mason Neck in 1818 (topographic map courtesy of John R. Rutherford, Fairfax County Park Authority).

down the bank and across the beech [sic] to the margin of said river, at a place about twenty eight Poles below the lower side of a marsh or pocosin which makes up into the woods; being in all for this course eight hundred and twenty four poles thence down the river Occoquan & binding therewith according to its several courses and meanders and crossing a pocosin called the short marsh and the mouth of a small creek or gut called High point creek to the junction of the Occoquan River with the Potomac River at or near a place known by the name of High Point thence up the Potomac River and binding therewith according to its several courses and meanders passing by a pocosin called the ash pocosin and around a place called Stoney point and along the Beach adjoining the great marsh herein mentioned to a place called the Causeway point described in the herein before mentioned will of the late George Mason of Lexington as at the mouth of the great Marsh & for the

Beginning of the aforesaid dividing line between his sons George and William and lately established by them as such, thence in a straight line northwardly through the said Marsh to the Beginning, supposed to Contain about fourteen Hundred and fifty acres be the same more or less, together with all and singular the appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract or parcel of land belonging or in anyway appertaining and the reversion And reversions, remainder and remainders rents, issues and profits thereof and of every part and parcel thereof.

On the next day, November 10, 1818, John Mason leased back to William Eilbeck Mason for one dollar yearly rent the fishing rights at Sycamore Landing (Fairfax County Deeds R2:405-408). (The description of the parcel leased back to William Eilbeck Mason is transcribed in Appendix One.)

On November 11, 1818, a land swap was made between William Eilbeck Mason and his cousin, William Stuart Mason of Mattawoman. William Eilbeck exchanged the upper portion of his Lexington lands (Parcel 1 on Figure 2.13) for William Stuart's portion of Masons Enlargement in Charles County, Maryland (Charles County, Maryland Deeds IB12:533-535; transcribed in Appendix One). William Eilbeck's parcel contained 1321 acres and included his Lexington home seat. William Stuart's parcel contained 1194 acres of Masons Enlargement. (A 96 acre portion of Mason's Enlargement which included the Rum Point fishery had not been conveyed to William Stuart by his father (Charles County, Maryland Deeds IB12:161-162).) William Eilbeck's move to Maryland must have followed fairly shortly after, as he also made an indenture on November 11, 1818 which noted the names of the 26 slaves which were being transferred from his former Virginia lands to his new Maryland property (Charles County, Maryland Deeds IB12:535-536; transcribed in Appendix One).

William Stuart Mason

William Stuart Mason was the eldest son of William Mason, the brother of George Mason IV. He was born in 1795 and died in March 1857. He died intestate. His estate was inventoried and was sold at public auction in June 1857 (Fairfax County Will Book Y:357, Y:358-360, Z:110-113; transcribed in Appendix One). William Stuart Mason's property which he had inherited from his mother, Ann Mason, and which had been placed in trust with John A. Washington (Fairfax County Deeds X3:103-105) was sold. The funds from that sale, \$2,231.00, were distributed to George Mason (\$1,277.00) and to Francis E. Johnston (\$954.00), the administrator of the estate of William Stuart Mason (Fairfax County Deeds A4:84-85).

As recorded on November 4, 1817, William Stuart's father transferred to him by deeds of gift twelve slaves (listed in Appendix One) and 1290 acres of Mason's Enlargement in Charles County, Maryland (Charles County, Maryland Deeds IB12:160-161 and IB12:161-162). A year later, he exchanged his part of Mason's Enlargement with his cousin, William Eilbeck Mason for what then remained of William Eilbeck Mason's Lexington estate.

His residence at Lexington was intermittent, and his periods of occupancy are incompletely documented at this stage of research. However, it appears that he resided at Lexington for much of the 1830s, 1840s, and 1850s. He died at Lexington in 1857.

Lexington as Collateral

During William Stuart Mason's ownership of the Lexington Tract, Lexington was frequently placed in trust as collateral for various financial obligations. On May 9, 1826, he borrowed \$1525 from Daniel Minor to be paid to Richard C. Mason (Fairfax County Deeds X2:146). To secure this loan, he placed Lexington in trust with Daniel Minor. This indenture contained the caveat that until either payment or default occurred,

“W^m S. Mason to retain the possession thereof & receive the rents & profits to his own use.” (This document relates the chain of title as “Lexington . . . was purchased from William [Eilbeck] Mason deceased on & by a certain exchange of property” (Fairfax County Deeds X2:147). According to this indenture, William Stuart Mason was resident in Fairfax County in 1826.)

On February 1, 1831, William Stuart Mason conveyed Lexington to Thompson [sic] F. Mason as security for debts owed to several creditors (Fairfax County Deeds Z2:243-246; list of creditors transcribed in Appendix One). He, however, was “to retain his possession of the same and to take the rents issues and profits thereof to his own use and without account untill [sic] a sale shall become necessary under this deed”

On May 3, 1831, he again conveyed the tract to Thomson F. Mason as security for moneys owed to “certain creditors” (Fairfax County Deeds A3:3-7; cited in Fairfax County Deeds A3:427; list of creditors transcribed in Appendix One). On May 14, 1832, he used the tract to further secure to Thomson F. Mason \$1,272.58 owed to George Mason of James City County (Fairfax County Deeds A3:91-97; cited in Fairfax County Deeds A3:427). The debt to George Mason was based on a bond which had been issued on January 10, 1826. To satisfy these debts, 500 acres of the Lexington Tract were sold to George H. Smoot in 1833 for \$7,000. (The sale is discussed below. The 500-acre parcel’s description from the latter deed is transcribed in Appendix One. According to these deeds, William Stuart Mason was resident in Fairfax County in 1831 and 1832 and in Charles County in 1833.)

The 1832 deed of trust (Fairfax County Deeds A3:92-93) described the estate:

. . . a certain Tract or parcel of Land lying in the County of Fairfax in the State of Virginia Containing abut Twelve hundred Acres, more or less, upon which is the Dwelling House Commonly called Lexington and a certain Fishery Commonly called Sandy point and lying in Dogue neck and partly bounded by the Occoquan River and the Estates of Gen^l John Mason of Geo. Town and George Mason of Gunston and which Said Tract of Land he the Said William S. Mason did obtain in exchange for a certain Tract or parcel of Land being part of a certain Tract of Land called Masons enlargement in Charles County of Maryland__ together with all the houses, buildings and improvements thereon and to the Same belonging or in any wise appertaining

On June 27, 1835, William Stuart Mason placed the then 800 acre Lexington Tract in security with Thomson F. Mason for monies owed to George Mason, his brother (Fairfax County Deeds C3:138). This obligation entailed the repayment of \$1,194.69 which George Mason had placed with William Stuart Mason, as guardian for their three younger siblings. The funds had been paid “on account of and to be applied to the discharge of the said George Mason’s portion of an Annuity as it might accrue of Five hundred dollars payable under the Will of the said William Mason to his three youngest children.” The three youngest children, however, had refused to allow George Mason credit for the payment. In consequence, George Mason had requested repayment of the sum with interest. The funds originally had been paid on December 17, 1825. The indenture provided that if George Mason did not receive credit against the annuity or were not repaid, so much of the Lexington Tract would be sold as to satisfy the monies owed. The remainder would revert to William Stuart Mason. In the interim, the indenture allowed, “. . . the said William S. Mason his heirs and assigns to retain possession and to receive the rents and profits without account until a sale becomes necessary under the terms of the deed.” (According to this indenture, William Stuart Mason was resident at Lexington in 1835, being referred to as William S. Mason of Lexington.)

On August 1, 1836, William Stuart Mason to secure his obligation to repay \$1,194.69 to George Mason of Hollin Hall placed Lexington in trust with William M. McCarty (Fairfax County Deeds C3:414-417). This was the same obligation referenced in the deed of trust of the previous year. As with the earlier deed, he retained possession and the rights of ownership until such time as a sale might be necessitated by a failure of George Mason to receive credit from his three younger siblings for his annuity payment or of him to be repaid his \$1,194.69 with interest.

On August 25, 1836, William Stuart Mason placed in trust with William M. McCarty of Cedar Grove

both personal and real property to secure repayment of a bond for \$643.87 & 1/2 cent to George Mason of Hollin Hall (Fairfax County Deeds C3:417-420). The personal property was the same as that earlier used to secure an obligation on three bonds to George Mason (described below). The real property was the Lexington Tract.

Poplar Branch Tract

On January 2, 1824, George Mason VI of Gunston Hall sold 55 acres which had previously belonged to his brother William Eilbeck Mason, then deceased, to William S. Mason, his cousin (Fairfax County Deeds V2:205-207). This parcel was described:

Beginning [sic] at the head of Holts Creek where the dividing line between George Mason of Gunston and his late brother William Mason of Lexington (as established by their Deed of Partition bearing date on the first day of November 1818, and recorded in the Clerks Office of Fairfax County) Crosses it running thence down Holts Creek to the mouth of the poplar branch thence up the poplar branch, with its meanders till it strikes the aforesaid dividing line, where the lands of William S. Mason and John Mason of George Town corner, and thence up and along the said dividing line to the Beginning. Containing fifty five acres more or less, and all appurtenances whatsoever to the said tract of land belonging or in any wise appurtenant [sic] . . . that the said George Mason is now at the time of the sealing and delivery of these presents seized in his own right of a good and perfect, and indefeasible estate of inheritance in fee simple . . .

(The 55 acre parcel is Parcel 3 on the 1818 ownership map of the former Lexington Estate (Figure 2.13). This deed transfer indicates that William Stuart Mason was resident at Lexington at this time.)

W.S. Mason to G.H. Smoot

On April 3, 1833, William Stuart Mason sold to George H. Smoot 500 acres off the northwest corner of his Lexington tract for \$7,000 (Fairfax County Deeds A3:427-431). This parcel was bound along its west by Occoquan Bay, along its north by Belmont Bay, and along its south by land which had earlier been sold to John Mason by William Eilbeck Mason. (The Smoot tract consists of parcels 4 and 5 on the 1860 ownership map of Mason Neck (Figure 2.14). The property description is transcribed in Appendix One.) After the sale of the 500-acre tract to Smoot, the remaining lands were to form the Lexington Tract as it was known for the remainder of the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

Personal Property as Collateral

After exhausting the use of Lexington as collateral for various loans and debts, William Stuart Mason resorted to placing his personal property in trust to secure payment of his obligations.

On August 10, 1836, he secured a debt of \$1,366.49 to George Mason of Hollin Hall by placing his personal property in trust to William M. McCarty of Cedar Grove (Fairfax County Deeds C3:411-414):

William S. Mason to afford [sic] the said Security and in Consideration of the Sum of one dollar to him paid by the party heretofore named [William M. McCarty] of the second part. Does hereby grant, bargain & Sell to the Said party of the second part the following named Slaves & other personal property to wit Ben aged about fifteen years & Felicia aged about thirteen years & her future increase a Gray Riding Horse with his Saddle & bridle and all the Books, furniture & plate now in the Said William S. Mason's House at Lexington. To have

& to hold the said Slaves & the future increase of the Felicia & other personal property to the said party of the second part & his heirs & assigns forever to their only use In trust however for the following purposes that is to say: To permit the said William S. Mason his heirs & assigns to retain possession of the aforesaid Slaves & other personal property hereby Conveyed & to take the profits thereof to his own use untill [sic] default be made in the payment of any of the aforesaid Bonds [owed to George Mason] either in whole or in part. (This deed indicates that William Stuart Mason was resident at Lexington in 1836.)

On January 1, 1856, William Stuart Mason placed in trust with John A. Washington his share of the estate of his mother, Ann Mason, to secure a debt owed to his brother, George Mason (Fairfax County Deeds X3:103-105). Despite the sale of Lexington in 1851 (discussed below), he still owed his brother “a large sum of money” as a result of the resolution of the case of Charles Bennett’s Executors versus William S. Mason et al. (William Stuart Mason’s share in Ann Mason’s estate included the slaves Henrietta, Davy, and Amanda; a check for one hundred dollars; seven hundred dollars in Alexandria Corporation stock; and two hundred dollars in Virginia State stock (cited in Fairfax County Deeds A4:85).) After his death, a sale of this property was conducted per the conditions of the trust deed (accounting details transcribed in Appendix One). Part of the resulting funds were paid to George Mason per the deed of trust, and the remainder were transferred to Francis E. Johnston, the administrator of William Stuart Mason’s estate, for distribution among his other creditors.

1840 U.S. Census

The names listed on the same entry page for the 1840 U.S. Census of the Eastern District of Virginia within the division allotted to Samuel L. Lewis indicates that William Stuart Mason was resident at Lexington during that year. His entry enumerated only 1 free white male between the age of 30 and under 40 and 1 slave between 55 and under 100. The entry, “Number of Persons in Each Family Employed in Agriculture,” totaled only 1. This statistic indicates that little farming was being conducted at this time. (A listing for William in the 1820 and 1830 U.S. Census for the same district was not found.)

1850 U.S. Census

The 1850 U.S. Census indicates that William S. Mason was resident at Lexington in August of that year. The census, further, indicates that he likely shared the main house with two laborers, George Cash and James Blackburn. Both laborers were free men of color. The former, aged 30, was listed as mulatto. The latter, aged 18, was listed as black. William’s real estate was valued at \$8,000. His nearest neighbors, with the exception of John Haislip whose real estate was valued at \$2,568, owned real estate valued between \$0 and \$500. No profession was listed for William. (During the current research, it was not determined whether James Blackburn was related to either Elijah Blackburn or Richard Blackburn. These two property owners had adjoining tracts of 18.5 and 11.3 acres, respectively, near the northwest corner of Lexington in 1860.)

George Cash is likely the same individual who was known, also, as George Cash Williams (Else 1997:93). On August 12, 1851, he purchased 57-1/2 acres on Mason Neck from William R. and Margaret A. Selecman.

Two years after the census, James Blackburn was listed on the register of free blacks (Sweig 1977:206):

Register No. 409

I, Alfred Moss, Clerk of the County Court of Fairfax County, in the State aforesaid, do hereby certify that the bearer hereof James Blackburn, a black man, five feet eleven and three

quarters inches high, about twenty one years of age, small scar on the nose near the corner of left eye, thick lips, bushy full suit of hair, is a free man of color and born free in this County, the son of Polly Blackburn as appears from the affidavit of William Spencer now on file in my office. Whereupon, at the request of the said James Blackburn I have caused him to be registered in my office as a free man of color, according to law. Given under my hand this 20th day of Sep. 1852.

(Sept. Ct. 1852)

On the same day, Sally Blackburn, presumably his sister, was also registered (Sweig 1977:206) as a free woman of color. Sally was listed as age about 18.

The George Masons of Hollin Hall/Spring Bank

George Mason was the second son of William Mason, George Mason IV's brother. He was born on November 11, 1797 and died on March 25, 1870. He was married three times and fathered three children (Appendix Two). His first child died in infancy. With his third wife, Sallie Eilbeck Mason, he had two children who lived into adulthood, Kora (born, May 25, 1847) and George (born, August 16, 1848). From his father, he received by a deed of gift on October 8, 1817 several properties in Charles County, Maryland (Charles County, Maryland Deeds IB:134-137). Like his older brother, William Stuart Mason, he chose to move to Fairfax County where he purchased Hollin Hall, and, subsequently, Spring Bank.

He purchased Spring Bank from the Robert Patton heirs, Eleanor Ann Clifton Mason of Gunston Hall and her brother, Robert Patton, Jr., on July 4, 1843 (Fairfax County Deeds H3:288-291). In this matter, Eleanor acted as her brother's "attorney & agent." (Apparently, Eleanor had some business acumen as she had a year earlier, also, obtained the power of attorney for George Mason Graham (Fairfax County Deeds G3:271; recorded March 30, 1842)). He, later, moved to Spring Bank from Hollin Hall, and thereafter became known as George Mason of Spring Bank. He resided there until his death on March 25, 1870 (Sprouse 1973:63).

Lexington Purchased

On December 5, 1851 (Fairfax County Deeds Q3:340), George Mason of Hollin Hall secured his title to the Lexington Tract through a sale by court decree:

. . . whereas by a decree of the Circuit Court of the County of Fairfax, and State of Virginia, passed at its November Term 1851, in the case of Charles Bennett Executors against William S. Mason and others, it was among other things ordered & decreed, that the Said Parties of the first part as Commissioners of Sale execute and deliver to George Mason of "Hollin Hall," the purchaser, a good and valid deed in fee simple with special warranty of the Tract of Land called "Lexington" in the Bill and proceedings mentioned according to the metes and bounds as set forth in a plat and Certificate of Survey filed in Said Suit . . . thus described on the Said Certificate of plat of Survey, filed in the above named Suit of Bennetts Exors., against William S. Mason and others: Beginning at A planted Stone on a point below the mouth of Holts Creek, & Corner to that part of Lexington Sold to Smoot (now Reardon), thence with the Line of Reardon, South 23° East, two hundred and Sixty five po^s to a Stake and marked Saplings at B in the Line of Otterback thence N 68° East three

hundred and sixty Seven Po^s to (C) the place Shown as in or near the Corner on the South West side of a Small glade, and near a place called the owl's face, thence North One degree East One hundred and Sixteen po^s to a large Poplar at (D) thence North Eight degrees West, three hundred and Sixty Six poles, to (E) the Corner in Cockburns line, thence with his Line, So Sixty eight and half degrees West, One hundred and Sixty six poles to a planted Stone, Corner in Bushrod's Line, thence with Bushrod's Line, South thirty Seven degrees East fifty Six poles, another planted Stone at (F) on the west Side of Mill Branch, thence down the Said Branch and Mill Creek to Holts Creek, the Several Courses, and meanders of Said Branch, and creek, and with the Said Holts Creek, the Several Courses, and meanderings thereof to the Beginning. Containing Eight [scratched out] hundred and Sixty four [scratched out] acres and forty Six poles. To Have and To Hold the Said Tract of Land called "Lexington" to the Said party of the Second part hereof, his heirs, and Assigns, forever.

Attempted Sales of Lexington

Although not legally in ownership of Lexington in 1848, George Mason of Spring Bank placed Spring Bank, Hollin Hall, Lexington, and a farm of 150 acres now "under cultivation" up for sale in the August 19, 1848 issue of the *Alexandria Gazette*. There, Lexington was described as containing a "large dwelling House and the necessary out houses, now somewhat out of repair . . . " and being "well watered, with much good fruit, & c & c." The advertisement, further, touted an "abundance of deer, turkies, pheasants, & c. . . plenty of waterfowl and fish, during their season."

In 1854, George Mason of Spring Bank attempted to sell both Lexington and Spring Bank, advertising them in the *Alexandria Gazette* on June 20, July 26, and again on August 24. Lexington and Spring Bank, however, failed to sell. The advertisement described Lexington as "nearly all in wood and timber; the greater part pine of the best quality" and containing "an ancient MANSION and out houses, with good fruit, & c. & c."

1860 Census

In looking at the 1860 U.S. Census, no mention of any Masons was found near the neighbors who had been enumerated during the 1850 U.S. Census. However, George Cash, then aged 40, a male mulatto farmer was listed as living in Dwelling House 64. It is likely that this was the same George Cash that had resided with William S. Mason in 1850. Cash's real estate was listed at \$750, and his personal estate was recorded at \$105. A second family headed by Levi Richardson, aged 46 and a mulatto male, was listed as residing at Dwelling House 64. He was listed along with Cecilia Richardson, aged 52 and a black female. No estate value, either real or personal, was listed for the Richardsons. All three individuals were noted as having been born in Fairfax County. (During the present study, the exact location of Cash's property was not determined.)

By 1860, the former Lexington Estate of William Eilbeck Mason had been fragmented into four parcels (Figure 2.14), only one of which was owned by a Mason descendant (Parcel 6, the Lexington Tract). This parcel would remain under Mason ownership until the early part of the twentieth century.

It is unknown who, if anyone, was residing at Lexington at this time.

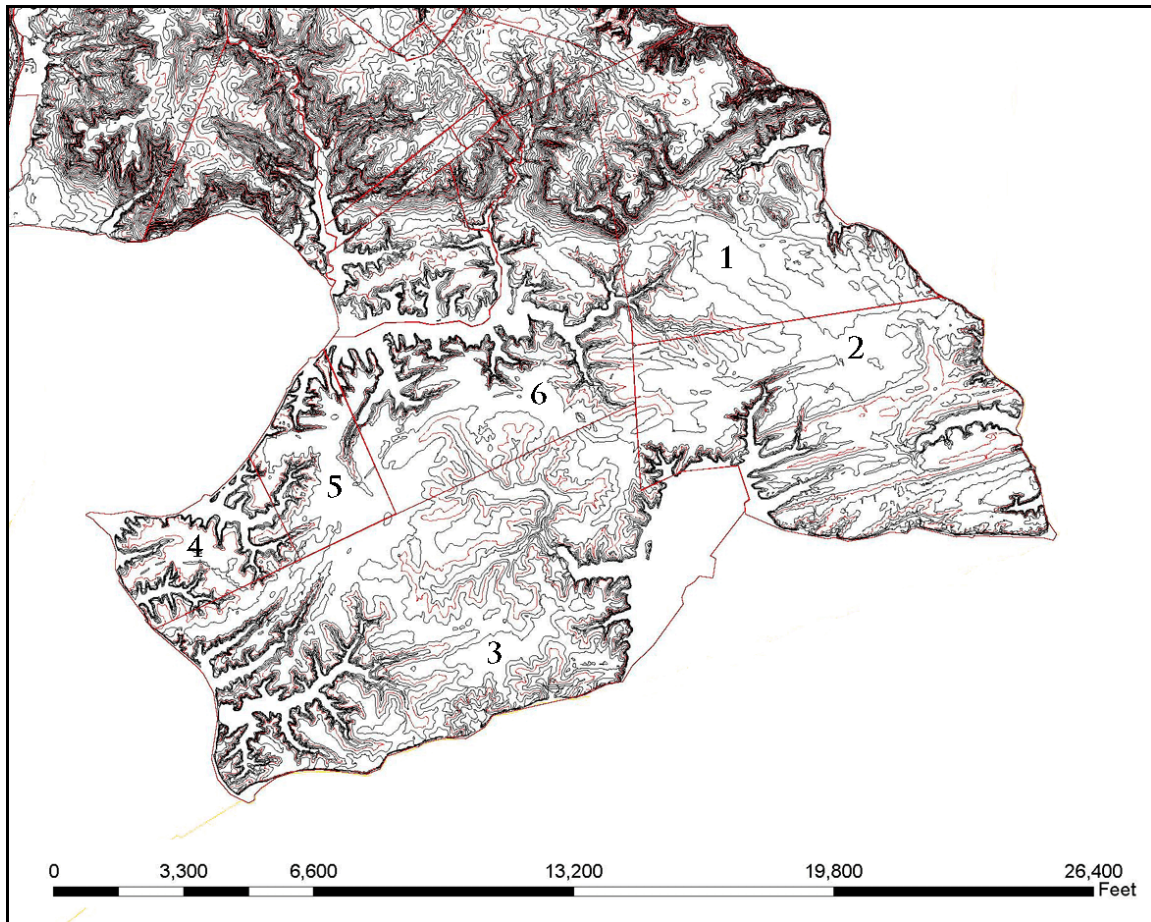


Figure 2.14. Mason Neck in 1860 (topographic map courtesy of John R. Rutherford, Fairfax County Park Authority).

Table 2.6. Index to Figure 2.14 (Owners of George Mason IV's Estate Lands in 1860).

Parcel No.	Owner	Deed Acreage
1	William Merrill	1,000
2	Pearson Chapman	1,081
3	Sarah Otterback	1,510
4	Elizabeth Reardon	260
5	John Allison estate	252
6	George Mason	864
Total		4,964



Figure 2.15. Detail from *Map of Northeastern Virginia and Vicinity of Washington* (Topographical Engineers Office 1862).

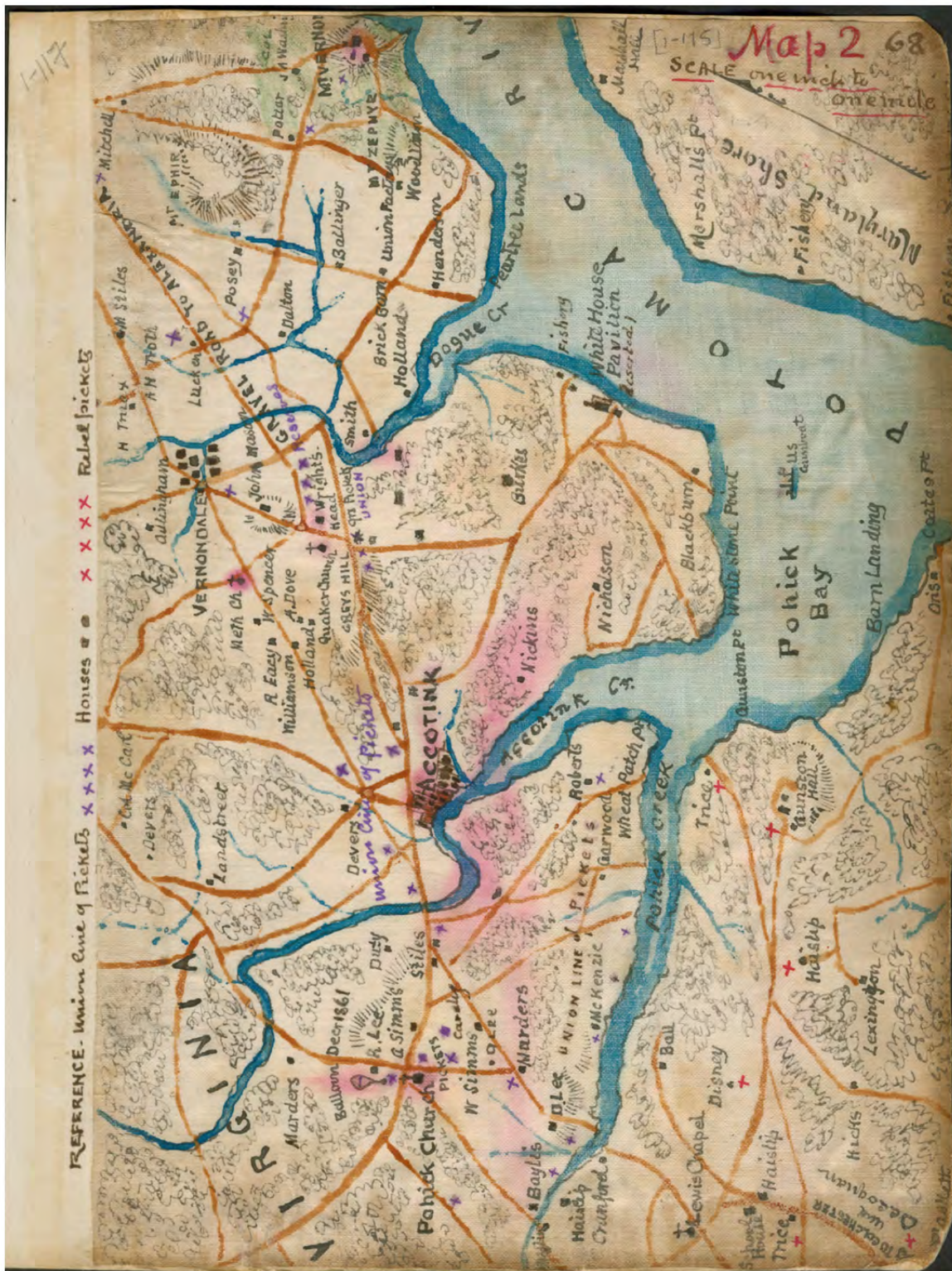


Figure 2.16. Map of the lower Potomac River showing picket lines, January 1862 (Snedden 1862a).

1862 Civil War Maps

The earliest maps which have been uncovered, to date, which depict the location of the home seat of Lexington are a series of maps which were prepared around 1862 during the Civil War. These maps include the so called General Irvin McDowell (Topographical Engineers Office 1862) and Robert K. Sneden (1862a, 1862b, and 1862c) maps (Figures 2.15 and 2.16). These maps are useful for determining the names of the property owners near Lexington, for delineating the major roads, for defining the general landscape cover, and for locating some of the Civil War troop locations on the neck.

During December 1861 and March 5, 6, and 7, 1862, one of the Union Army's balloons was stationed at Pohick Church and ascended several times each day under the command of T.S.C. Lowe, Chief Aeronaut, U.S. Army (Topogs 2005). These ascents may have been one of the sources used in locating the Confederate pickets depicted on Sneden's maps of the Mason Neck area, as well as the source for the forest cover mapping depicted. (The balloon ascent location is shown on several of the Sneden maps.)

During the Civil War, the residents of the neck area, for the most part, sided with the Confederacy. Several of the more prominent landowners were detained, at various times, in Washington, D.C. for their loyalties to the South.

Post-Civil War Years

By 1868, the financial circumstances of George Mason of Spring Bank were strained as indicated in a letter to Edward Curtis Gibbs (cited in Reed 1978:408):

My son is so delighted with your success in raising Wheat, that he has persuaded me to try a Field this Fall in that Grain; but to do so effectually, will require a heavy expence [sic] in Seed and Fertilizers, and Money is now so scarce with me, that I am getting nothing of the Interest on all my Investments for nearly Thirty Years in Virginia Stocks.

In the same letter, he also commented upon his inability to obtain insurance for his house at Spring Bank and his property noting "they ceased to insure during the [Civil] war."

On George Mason of Spring Bank's death on March 25, 1870, his estate was inherited in thirds by his wife Sally, his son George, and his daughter Kora (Sprouse 1973:63). (George Mason's will was recorded in Fairfax County Wills A2:524, and his inventory was recorded in Fairfax County Wills A2:534.) The Lexington Tract was inherited by his son George. According to the U.S. Census, Kora, her brother, George, and their mother were resident at Spring Bank in 1870; in 1880, of the two siblings, only George was still resident at Spring Bank (U.S. Census Bureau 1870:28, 1880:9). Kora had married Theodore L. Chase on February 17, 1871.

In early November 1878, Spring Bank burned, destroying much of the family memorabilia (Sprouse 1973:63; *Alexandria Gazette* November 13, 23, and 29, 1878). George was severely burned during his efforts to save those relics. According to the *Alexandria Gazette* (cited in Sprouse 1973:63):

Mr. Mason after getting out returned to save some papers and valuables and was cut off by the fire. He, however, placed a wet towel over his face and rushed through the flames, sustaining very severe burns on his hands, face and arms.

The second George Mason of Spring Bank, giving up careers in law and medicine, eventually accepted an appointment as a postal inspector in Portland, Oregon. He died there on April 19, 1888 of typhoid pneumonia (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:243; Sprouse 1973:64). His will was probated on May 19, 1888 in the Corporation Court of Alexandria, Virginia (cited in Fairfax County Deeds 1903:18). Beverly R. Mason was his trustee and executor. His sister Kora Mason Chase was his sole heir.

About a half year later, Lexington also burned. The *Alexandria Gazette* on April 5, 1879 reported the demise of the main house at Lexington:

Another Revolutionary Relic Gone--

The dwelling house at “Lexington,” in the southeastern part of Fairfax county, belonging to George Mason, esq, of “Spring Bank” was totally destroyed by fire on Thursday evening last [April 3, 1879]. The house, which was a frame one, was built by Col. George Mason, of Gunston, prior to the war of the Revolution.

The last map which appears to have depicted the location of Lexington is Hopkins map of 1879 (Figure 2.17). On that map, it is marked simply by the notation, “Geo. Mason.”

Kora Mason Chase

On the death of her brother in 1888, Kora Mason Chase assumed ownership of the Lexington Tract.

Kora had married Theodore L. Chase, a Confederate Civil War veteran in 1871. (He was mentioned in an article entitled, “These Men Fought with Lee in the Great Civil War,” which appeared in the magazine feature section of *The Washington Times* on July 12, 1903.) They had one daughter, Helen. Contrary to the Gunston Hall (2006) genealogy web site, Kora lived well past the date of 1889 given for her death. The 1900 U.S. Census indicates that she was living in Loudoun County with her husband and daughter. The 1910 U.S. Census indicates that she was residing in Washington, D.C. with her daughter. She does not appear on the 1920 U.S. Census which indicates that she died sometime before then. From the same census data, newspaper articles, and signatures on deeds, her husband, Theodore, died sometime after 1903 and before 1905.

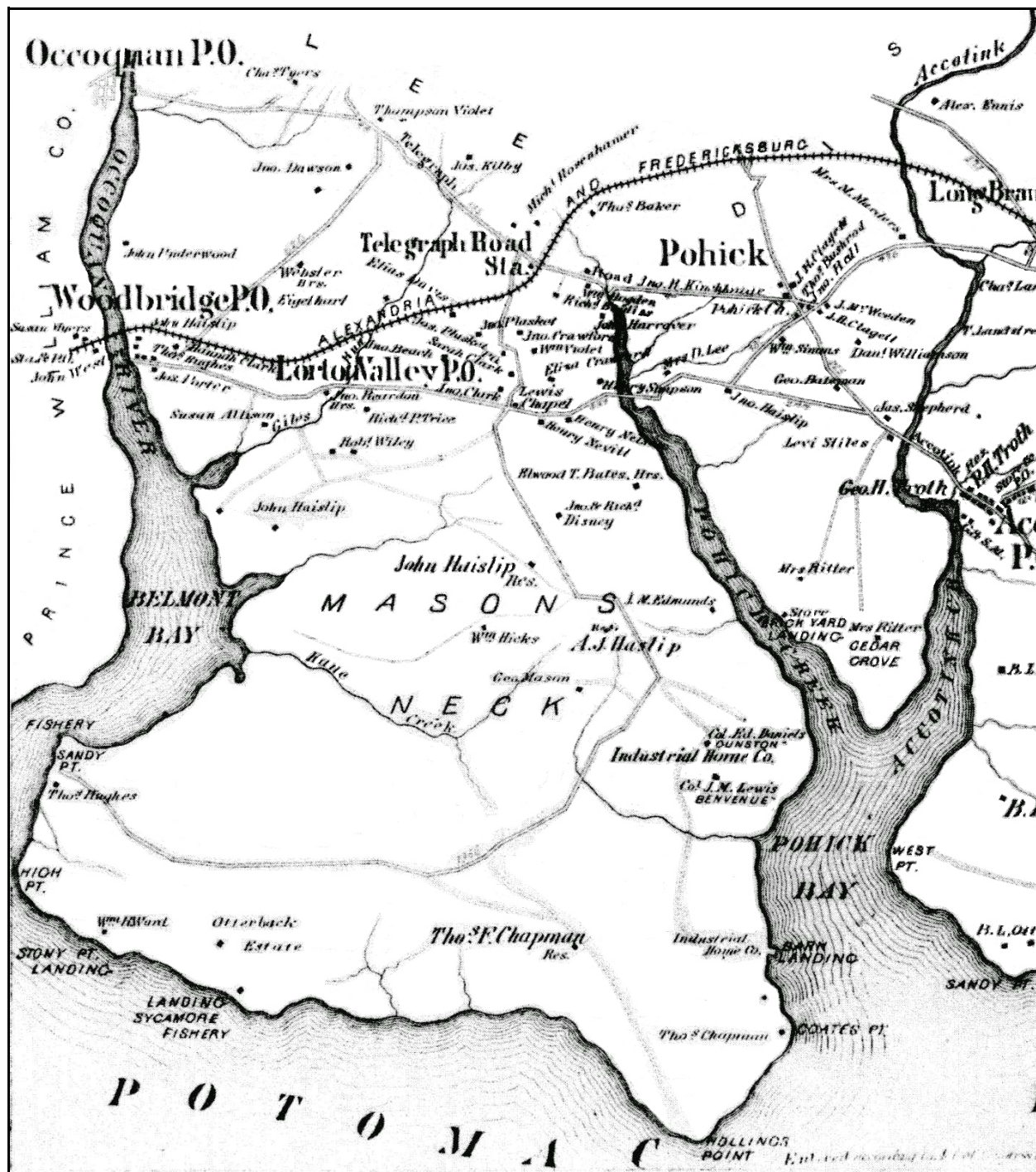
George L. Mason

On August 28, 1891, a notice appeared in the “Local News” section of the *Fairfax Herald* which announced the sale of Lexington to George L. Mason:

Sale of a Valuable Farm. Mr. George L. Mason, of the firm of Mason, Wiley & Butler, real estate brokers, of Buffalo, N.Y., and of Marion, a natural gas town in Indiana, has purchased “Lexington,” in this county, the property of Geo. Mason, dec’d. The purchaser is a descendent of Geo. Mason, of Gunston, and as he has displayed great energy and judgment in the development of Marion, we doubt not he will prove a valuable acquisition to our county.

Despite this notice, no record of the consummation of this sale could be found in the deed books of Fairfax County.

George L. Mason was a nineteenth-century entrepreneur who had been involved in the 1880s in the promotion of Birmingham, Alabama as a major iron production center (Glass and Kohman 2005). Later, in partnership with William H. Wiley and Thaddeus Butler, he had purchased 500 acres near Marion, Indiana with the hope of profiting from the natural gas which had been discovered there in 1887. He published a monthly newsletter called *Gas Age*. His 500-acre venture was prominently noted in the November 22, 1890 issue of *Frank Leslie’s Illustrated*, and he was featured in the July 4, 1891 issue of that same magazine. To promote his venture, he had even organized excursion trains for industrialists from Buffalo to see the Marion property. In the city, he had built a streetcar line called the *Queen* to facilitate his property tours. In 1891, he hosted the “Gas Belt Exposition.” By 1901 with the loss of pressure in the reserves, the natural gas boom in Indiana had ended.



Apparently, the sale to George L. Mason had fallen through because on July 1, 1895 the Lexington Tract was sold to Emory W. Chesley, Alida Chesley, Edward Chesley, and Octavius Chesley (cited in Fairfax County Deeds K6:214). Their deed of sale, however, had not been recorded. As recited in a subsequent document (Fairfax County Deeds K6:214), “whereas by deed, dated the 1st day of July 1895, which has never been recorded, and which has become so mutilated that it can not now be recorded, the said party of the second part [Beverley R. Mason, Executor and trustee of George Mason deceased] conveyed to the said Emory W. Chesley in his own right and as trustee as herein before recited, the tract of land herein after described, and known and distinguished as “Moreen” formerly known as “Lexington” . . . “ Thus, for a brief period of time at the end of the nineteenth century, Lexington had become “Moreen” (Fairfax County Deeds U5:237; written July 1, 1895).

... the said parties of the first part [Edward Chesley, Alida Chesley, and Emory Chesley] covenant to pay all taxes, assessments, dues and charges upon the said property hereby conveyed so long as they or their heirs or assigns shall hold the same, and hereby wave the benefit of the Houses [illegible] Exemption as to the debt secured by this deed, and further covenant and agree to keep the buildings of the ["said" scratched out] property hereby conveyed insured for the full amount of \$1000 for the year beginning Jan/96 and \$2000 for the following years for the further protection of the said Beverly R. Mason or assigns, and

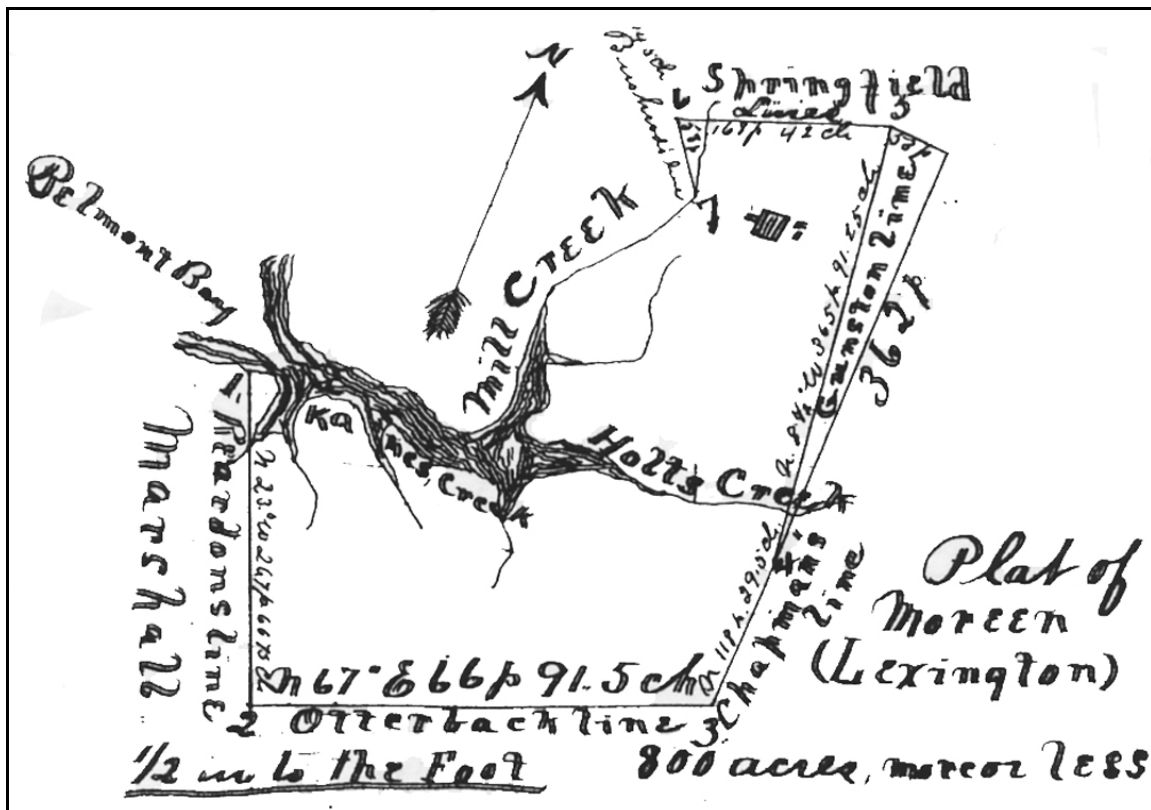


Figure 2.18. Moreen, previously Lexington, in 1895 (Fairfax County Deeds U5:240; July 1, 1895).

in the event of their failure to do so, then the trustee or the beneficiary under this deed may effect or renew such insurance from time to time so long as the said debt, or any part thereof, remain unpaid, and the insurance premiums shall constitute a part of the lien created by this deed, to be paid out of the proceeds of the property if sold, or to be recoverable by all the remedies in law or equity by which the debt aforesaid may be recoverable.

Of interest are the levels of insurance required by the deed, which appear fairly high, and the use of the plural “Houses” rather than “House.” Both suggest that more than one inhabitable structure may have stood within the Lexington Tract.

On July 3, 1902, the Chesley’s, being unable to finalize payment on their purchase, returned the property (Fairfax County Deeds K6:214):

... whereas the said parties of the first part [the Chesleys] have failed to pay the said sums, evidenced by said notes, as aforesaid and the said party of the second part [Beverley R. Mason] has executed a deed of release [Fairfax County Deeds K6:216-217, dated June 30, 1902] releasing the said deed of trust and has cancelled, surrendered and delivered unto the parties of the first part all of said notes and has fully released said parties of the first part from any and all responsibility and obligations on account of a consideration for the conveyance of the said property by the said parties of the first part to the said party of the second part.

Chase to Yeomans

On February 6, 1903, Kora Mason Chase and her husband, Theodore L. Chase, sold the Lexington Tract to James D. Yeomans for \$5,500 (Fairfax County Deeds M6:18-20). The tract was described as including 850 acres. This sale was recorded in the Clerk’s Office of the Fairfax County Court on March 5[?]th, 1903.

The Chases’ signatures to the deed were notarized (Fairfax County Deeds M6:20):

County of Loudon

State of Virginia

I S.E. Rogers a notary Public for the County and State aforesaid do certify that Kora Mason Chase and T.L. Chase whose names are signed to the writing hereto annexed bearing the date the Sixth day of February 1903 have acknowledged the same before me in my County and State aforesaid.

Given under my hand and notarial Seal this sixth day of February 1903.

S.E. Rogers

Notary Public

On the same day, James D. Yeomans signed a deed of trust to the property to Lewis H. Machen, Frank Lyon, and L.B. Keene to secure his debt payment to the Chases (Fairfax County Deeds M6:21-23). On September 9, 1905, the indebtedness was transferred to Cora A. Hull under the power of attorney of R. Walton Moore acting for Kora Chase and Beverly R. Mason (recorded in the margin of Fairfax County Deeds M6:21). On December 1, 1905, Kora Chase and Beverly R. Mason confirmed the sale of Yeoman’s indebtedness to Cora Hull (Fairfax County Deeds S6:174). This transaction was signed:

In witness whereof the said Mason and Chase have hereunto set their hands and seals this 1st day of [sic] December, 1905.

Kora Mason Chase (seal)

Beverly R. Mason, (seal)

Executor and Trustee.

Kora’s signature was notarized by S.E. Rogers, Notary Public, of Loudoun County, Virginia on September 2, 1905.

The dates of the notarized deed signatures indicate that Theodore L. Chase lived until, at least, 1903 and

died some time before 1905. The dates, further, indicate that Kora Mason Chase lived until, at least, 1905, and was living in Loudoun County at that time. These dates are later than those listed in Copeland and MacMaster (1975) and on the Gunston Hall genealogy web site.

On September 29, 1905, what appears to have been one of the last links between the Masons and Lexington appeared as a brief listing in the *Fairfax Herald*. There a single entry read, “Kora Mason Chase, &c., to R. Walton Moore: power atty.” Moore served as her legal representative during the last stages of the sale of Lexington (see notation added to Fairfax County Deeds M6:21 and power of attorney assignment in Fairfax County Deeds S6:174).

On March 25, 1908, Cora A. Hull, having received full payment for the indebtedness, released the lien (Fairfax County Deeds Z6:336-337).

Tax Assessments

Over the course of the nineteenth century, the tax assessments on the Lexington and Gunston estates provide a gauge of the relative values of each. In 1815 and 1819, the two estates were assessed together at a value of \$4655, and were described as being under the ownership of George Mason’s heirs. (The 1819 tax assessment is curious since by this time, William Eilbeck Mason had sold his interests in the Lexington Estate.) In 1820 and 1821, Gunston was assessed at \$2055, and the former Lexington Estate was assessed at \$2600 (William Stuart Mason’s northern portion of the former estate (the Lexington Tract) at \$1200 and John Mason’s southern portion (the High Point Tract) at \$1400). In 1838, the buildings on the Lexington Tract now assessed on 750 acres were valued at \$1500. (It has not been determined why the tract was assessed on 750 acres rather than the 850 acres which remained after the 1833 sale to Smoot.) The buildings on the Gunston Tract now assessed on 1000 acres were valued at \$5000. In 1850, the Lexington Tract was assessed at \$1000 for buildings and \$6000 in total. The Gunston Tract was assessed at \$3000 for buildings and \$8000 in total. In 1880 a year after the burning of the Lexington dwelling house, the Lexington Tract was assessed at \$6032 in total for both buildings and land.

After the Masons

James D. Yeomans to High Point Plantation Company

On May 11, 1904, James D. Yeomans and his wife, Cornelia R. Yeomans, sold the Lexington Tract to the High Point Plantation Company (Fairfax County Deeds P6:590-591). This transaction was recorded in the Clerk’s Office of the Fairfax Circuit Court on June 13, 1904. The parcel was described as “comprising eight hundred and fifty acres, more or less.”

James D. Yeomans was the President of and one of the chief stockholders (\$37,000) in the High Point Plantation Company (Fairfax County Deeds P6:378). The other major stockholders were Frank D. Stout (\$50,000) and J.A.T. Hull (\$36,000).

James D. Yeomans was a partner with Frank D. Stout in various real estate ventures in the Washington, D.C. area (Smith and Causey 2005:8). On April 2, 1894, he had been appointed to the Interstate Commerce Commission by President Grover Cleveland (*New York Times* 1894), and served in that position until 1905 (Beecher 2007). At the time of his appointment, he was resident in Iowa. He was originally a native of Wyoming County, New York and had served as General Superintendent to the Buffalo, New York & Philadelphia Railway and later to the Olean, Bradford & Warren Railway before entering public service (*New*

York Times 1906). He was involved in railroad building in New York, Pennsylvania, and Michigan. He died on October 31, 1906.

Frank D. Stout of Illinois was one of the wealthiest men in America (Historic Hotels 2007). His wealth had been built on lumber interests which he had inherited from his father, Henry L. Stout, in 1900. His father's estate was based on Knapp, Stout & Company whose timber interests lay in Iowa, Missouri, and Wisconsin. Knapp, Stout & Co. had been described as the "greatest lumber corporation in the world" in 1873, but largely had ceased operations in Wisconsin by 1900 (Fanning 2007). From 1903 to 1912, Frank D. Stout had built a summer retreat for his family on Red Cedar Lake in Wisconsin, ultimately spending \$1.5 million in 1915 dollars. He held extensive timber lands in California and Oregon, and, for a period, served as the President and Treasurer of the California and Oregon Lumber Company (Steam in the Woods 2007). Frank D. Stout died on October 11, 1927 (Fairfax County Will Book 12:317).

J.A.T. Hull (John Albert Tiffin Hull) was born in Sabina, Ohio, but grew up in Iowa (*Biographical Directory of the United States Congress* 2007). During the Civil War, he served in the Twenty-third Regiment of the Iowa Volunteer Infantry, first at the rank of lieutenant and then captain. From 1872 to 1878, he served as the Secretary of the Iowa Senate. From 1878 to 1884, he served as Secretary of Iowa. From 1885 to 1889, he was the Lieutenant Governor of Iowa. On April 15, 1886, the town of Pattersonville in Iowa was renamed Hull in his honor (Van de Berg 2007). During this time, he also engaged in agricultural and banking activities, presiding as the President of the Iowa Central Savings and Loan Association (Polk 1907:434). He served in the U.S. House of Representatives from Iowa from 1891 to 1911, and chaired the Committee on Military Affairs from 1895 to 1911. His wife, Emma Gregory Hull, was one of the original incorporators of the Daughters of the American Revolution (Daughters of the American Revolution 1897:976; Logan and Logan 1912:428). After public life, he practiced law in Washington, D.C. until retiring in 1916. He died at Clarendon, Virginia on September 26, 1928.

The Dissolution of the High Point Plantation Company

As the result of a suit brought against the High Point Plantation Company by J.A.T. Hull et al., the property of the High Point Plantation Company was sold at public auction in 1908 (Fairfax County Deeds Y6:319-321). As described:

. . . [the] Commissioner of sale [John S. Barbour] on Thursday, November 7th, 1907, after advertising said sale by weekly publication for four successive weeks in the Fairfax herald [sic] . . . in the Washington Post . . . and the Alexandria Gazette . . . offered the real and personal property of the said High Point Plantation Company for sale at public auction to the highest bidder, at which sale James R. Lindsey, as trustee for J.A.T. Hull, C.H. Smith and Frank D. Stout offered \$51,000.00 for all of the real estate of the said High Point Plantation Company . . . and \$10,045.00, for the entire personal property of said Company making a total of \$61,045.00, whereupon said real and personal property was struck off to said Lindsey his bid being the highest received . . .

(The notice of sale appeared on page 2 of the October 11, 1907 issue of the *Fairfax Herald*. The subsequent purchase was reported on page 3 of the November 15, 1907 issue of the *Fairfax Herald*.) Hull and Stout were major stockholders in the High Point Plantation Company.

The property conveyed to Hull, Stout, and Smith consisted of five parcels, comprising 3,552.5 acres. The fifth parcel of 850 acres was the Lexington Tract which had been sold to the company by James D. Yeomans.

Livestock and equipment listed in the deed of transfer included (Fairfax County Deeds Y6:319-321):

90 cows, 64 heifers, 2 bulls, 11 horses, 11 mules, 6 wagons and 2 bull carts, 11 sets of harness, 5 harrows, 12 plows, 1 thrashing machine, 1 husker and sheller, 1 ensilage cutter, 1 steam boat, 1 gasoline launch, 1 scow, 1 lighter, 1 portable engine, 2 mowing machines, 1 harvester, 3 corn harvesters, 1 grain drill, 1 small grain drill, 4 two horse corn planters, 2

one horse corn planters, 2 hay ricks, 7 double cultivators, 2 manure spreaders, 1 corn and cob mill, 1 fanning mill and 150 hogs;

Reference is also made to the bill and proceedings in said suit for further description of the personal property hereby conveyed;

The sale was recorded in Office of the Clerk of the Circuit Court of Fairfax County on January 11, 1908.

Charles H. Smith was born in Ohio and later was a resident of Iowa (Members 2007). During the Civil War, he enlisted as a private in Company C of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, rising to the grade of second lieutenant. He was captured near Granada, Mississippi in 1863, but escaped to see action in Tennessee, Mississippi, and Missouri. After the war, he became a founding partner and manager in the firm of Western Wheel Scraper Works in Mount Pleasant, Iowa. He died at Aurora, Illinois on September 25, 1910.

C.H. Smith Estate

C.H. Smith died in 1910, and his will was probated on November 1, 1910 in the Probate Court of Kane County, Illinois (Fairfax County Deeds E9:536). His share in the lands acquired from the High Point Plantation Company were vested in his three daughters—Stella S. Sencenbaugh, Edna L. Smith, and Genevieve Smith Nash, as executrices. Edna L. Smith died childless, unmarried, and intestate. Genevieve Smith Nash died childless, married, and testate. Her will was dated April 19, 1921, and was probated at a Court of Probate in Stamford, Connecticut on May 9, 1922. Her share of the High Point Plantation property was to convey to her surviving sisters. By deed, C.H. Smith's one third interest was conveyed to his surviving daughter, Stella S. Sencenbaugh on September 29, 1923 (Fairfax County Deeds E9:535-538). J.A.T. Hull and Frank D. Stout retained their one third interests at this time.

Stella Sencenbaugh sold her one third interest in the 941 acre Lexington Tract to Norma B. Hull on February 29, 1936 (Fairfax County Deeds C12:20-23).

Stella Sencenbaugh was married to Charles W. Sencenbaugh. Charles was the President of S.S. Sencenbaugh and Western Wheeled Srafer; the latter had been founded and once managed by his father-in-law, C.H. Smith (Aurora 2007). S.S. Sencenbaugh was Aurora's leading dry goods store (Rieke and Randell 1991). Charles died in 1950 (Aurora Cemeteries 2007). Stella died in 1962.

Frank D. Stout Estate

After Frank D. Stout died on October 11, 1927, his one-third interest in the former High Point Plantation property passed to J.R. Lindsay, Trustee (Fairfax County Deeds G10:139 dated March 12, 1928 and recorded May 11, 1928 as cited in Fairfax County Deeds F11:203).

The Stout Estate sold their one third interest in the 941 acre Lexington Tract to Norma B. Hull on February 29, 1936 (Fairfax County Deeds C12:20-23).

J.A.T. Hull Estate

After J.A.T. Hull's death, his will was probated in the Circuit Court of Arlington County (Fairfax County Deeds F11:203). A copy was recorded in the Clerk's Office of the Circuit Court of Fairfax County on January 22, 1929. Under this document, his one-third interest in the former High Point Plantation Company property passed to his daughter, Annette Hull (Fairfax County Will Book 12:519-521).

On April 20, 1935, Annette Hull conveyed her 1/3 interest in the remainder of the High Point Tract, described as then containing 662.8 acres, to Norma B. Hull (Fairfax County Deeds T11:358). On January 7, 1936, Annette Hull conveyed her one-third interest in the Lexington Tract, described as containing 941

acres, to Norma B. Hull (Fairfax County Deeds A12:209).

Norma Bowler Hull was a socialite. She was married three times. By her first husband, she had two sons, Charles Bowler King and Ludlow King. Charles Bowler King served during and died in the Second World War (Dorsch 2007). He was the son-in-law of the owner of the Christian Heurich Brewing Company. Her second husband was John A. Hull, the son of J.A.T. Hull. By her second husband, she had a son, John B. Hull. John A. Hull was an Iowa lawyer who rose to the rank of Major General in the U.S. Army before retiring in 1928 (Denslow 2004:267). He was, when promoted to Colonel, in 1911 the youngest to hold that rank by about fifteen years (*New York Times* 1911). He went on to serve as the Judge Advocate General from 1924 to 1928 (Phillippines Supreme Court E-Library 2007). After retirement, he served as an Associate Justice of the Phillippines Supreme Court from 1932 to 1936. He died on April 17, 1944. Her third husband was Sir Willmott Harsant Lewis, a famous Washington correspondent for the *London Times* (*Time* 1939). They were married on June 26, 1939 at Lorton, Virginia.

Norma B. Lewis to L-K-H Corporation

On February 15, 1960, Lady Norma Lewis conveyed the Lexington Tract to the L-K-H Corporation (cited in Fairfax County Deed Book 2713:362).

L-K-H Corporation to Wills & Van Metre, Inc.

On December 20, 1965, the stockholders of the L-K-H Corporation (John B. Hull and Blayney A. Hull, his wife; Ludlow King and Elizabeth S. King, his wife; and Norma B. Hull Lewis, widow) sold 941 acres which contained the former Lexington Tract to Wills & Van Metre, Inc. of Delaware (Fairfax County Deeds 2713:363-383). The 941 acre parcel was contained within a larger 1821.187 acres which were sold.

John B. Hull and Ludlow King were sons of Norma B. Hull Lewis.

Wills & Van Metre, Inc. to the Nature Conservancy

On July 31, 1967, Wills and Van Metre, Inc. sold to the Nature Conservancy a parcel containing 1,829.85599 acres which contained the former Lexington Tract (Fairfax County Deeds 2922:728-738). This parcel was described as being “the same property conveyed to Wills & Van Metre, Inc., a Delaware corporation, by deeds recorded in Deed Book 2713 at page 356, Deed Book 2713 at page 358 and Deed Book 2713 at page 361, among the land records of Fairfax County, Virginia” (Fairfax County Deeds 2922:731).

Nature Conservancy to Commonwealth of Virginia

On July 24, 1968, the Nature Conservancy sold to the Commonwealth of Virginia 449.9931 acres (Fairfax County Deeds 3065:437-443). This parcel contained the former Lexington Tract north of Kanes (Holts) Creek, as well as some of it below the creek (Parcel C on the survey plat attached to Fairfax County Deeds 3065:441-442). The other segments of the southern part of the former Lexington Tract had been conveyed to the state earlier as a 100 acre parcel, Parcel B (Fairfax County Deeds 2968:545) and as a 400 acre parcel, Parcel A (Fairfax County Deeds 2943:495).

These lands are currently administered as part of the Mason Neck State Park.

Table 2.7. Transactions Relating to the Ownership of Lexington.

Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Date	Description
George Mason IV	George Mason V (son)	DB M1:236-239	15 March 1776	Lease of 1000 acres lying upon the Potomac River
George Mason IV	George Mason V (son)	WB F1:97ff	16 October 1792	Inherited as part of Dogue Neck estate
George Mason V	William Eilbeck Mason (son)	WB G1:254-262	10 December 1796	Inherited as partitioned share of Dogue Neck estate
William E. Mason of Lexington	George Mason VI (brother)	DB S2:64-66	24 October 1818	55 acres between Holts Creek, Poplar Branch, and partition line for release of timber rights
William E. Mason of Lexington	John Mason (uncle)	DB R2:400-402	9 November 1818	Southern portion of Dogue Neck for \$26,000
William E. Mason of Lexington	William Stuart Mason (cousin)	Charles County, Maryland DB IB12:533-535	11 November 1818	Exchanges Lexington for William Stuart Mason's portion of Mason's Enlargement
George Mason VI	William Stuart Mason (cousin)	DB V2:205-207	22 Jan 1824	55 acres along Holts Creek and above Poplar Branch to partition line
William S. Mason	Daniel Minor as Trustee	DB X2:146-148	9 May 1826	Deed in trust for promissory note of \$1525; Mason to retain use and possession of Lexington
William S. Mason of Lexington	George Mason of Hollin Hall (brother) & Thomson F. Mason (uncle)	DB C3:135-138	27 June 1830	George paid \$1190.69 to 3 youngest siblings for release of obligation for annuity which was not granted; William placed Lexington in trust until settlement of this payment with stipulation that he be allowed to

Table 2.7. (continuation).

Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Date	Description
William S. Mason of Lexington	George Mason of Hollin Hall (brother) & William M. McCarty	DB C3:411-414	10 August 1830	To provide security to George for 3 bonds worth \$1366.49; personal property placed in trust: slaves Ben & Felicia; horse; books, furniture, & plate at Lexington house; William to retain possession and use; to sell same if bonds not repaid; voided if bonds repaid by 1 Aug. 1837
William S. Mason	Thompson [sic] F. Mason (uncle)	DB Z2:243-246	1 February 1831	To secure repayment of his debts Lexington placed in trust; William retains possession and use
William S. Mason of Fairfax	Thompson [sic] F. Mason (uncle)	DB A3:3-7	3 May 1831	To secure creditors, Lexington placed in trust
William S. Mason	Thomson F. Mason of Alexandria (uncle)	DB A3:91-97	14 May 1832	Deed of trust for Lexington to secure debt of \$1272.58 owed George Mason of James City County
William S. Mason of Charles County, George Mason, & Thomson F. Mason	George H. Smoot	DB A3:427-431	3 April 1833	500 acres of Lexington Tract sold to George H. Smoot to settle debt of 3 May 1831 to George Mason; \$7,000 paid for property
William S. Mason	Thomson F. Mason (uncle) & George Mason of Hollin Hall (brother)	DB C3:135-139	27 June 1835	Lexington placed in trust pending acceptance of annuity buyout of \$1194.69 by George to three youngest siblings
William S. Mason of Lexington	George Mason of Hollin Hall (brother) & William M. McCarty	DB C3:414-417	1 August 1836	Lexington placed in trust as security for annuity buyout not accepted by 3 siblings; \$1194.69;
William S. Mason of Lexington	George Mason of Hollin Hall (brother) & William M. McCarty of Cedar Grove	DB C3:417-420	27 August 1836	Security for bond of \$643.87; slaves Ben & Felicia, horse, books, furniture at house at Lexington to be sold; if not sufficient, then Lexington

Table 2.7. (continuation).

Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Date	Description
Thomas R. Lane, Francis L. Smith, & Lawrence B. Taylor	George Mason of Hollin Hall (brother)	DB Q3:339-341	5 December 1851	Commissioners of Sale by court decree delivery "good and valid deed" to Lexington
George Mason of Spring Bank	George Mason (son)	WB A2:534	1870	Cited in Sprouse 1973:63
George Mason, Jr. of Spring Bank	Kora Mason Chase (sister)	WB	1888	
Edward Chesley, Alida E. Chesley, Emory W. Chesley, & Octavius W. Chesley	Beverly R. Mason, executor & trustee for George Mason decd	DB U5:237-241	1 July 1895	Debt secured by deed; "Lexington" previously renamed "Moreen"; 800 acres
		DB U5:237		Marginal note "1899 June 20 To L. H. Machen per order." "Released in K6 p. 216"
Emory W. Chesley for self & trustee for Edward, Alida, & Octavius Chesley	Beverly R. Mason, trustee & executor for Georg Mason	DB K6:214-217	3 July 1902	"Moreen" formerly "Lexington"; convey property back to Mason since deed of trust not fully paid
L.B. Keene Claggett, attorney for Kora Mason Chase and attorney in fact for B.R. Mason	James D. Yeomans	DB L6:190-191	3 November 1902	Contract for purchase of Lexington, 850 acres for \$5500
Beverly R. Mason, Kora M. Chase, & T.L. Chase	James D. Yeomans	DB M6:18-23	6 February 1903	850 acres of Lexington sold for \$5,500
James D. Yeomans	Lewis H. Machen, L.B. Keene Claggett, & Frank Lyon, trustees	DB M6:21	6 February	

Table 2.7. (continuation).

Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Date	Description
	Cora A. Hull	DB M6:21	6 February 1903	By assignment in margins by R. Walton Moore, Attorney in fact for B.R. Mason & Kora M. Chase; trust conveyed to Cora A. Hull
Chancery Court	James D. Yeomans	DB M6:593-594	1 June 1903	Clear title to Lexington decreed
James D. Yeomans	High Point Plantation	DB P6:590-591	11 May 1904	850 acres
		DB S6:174	1 September 1905	Power of attorney assigned to R. Walton Moore by B.R. Mason & Kora M. Chase
High Point Plantation	James Lindsey, Trustee	DB Y6:319-321	7 January 1908	Lands sold at auction to James Lindsey as trustee for J.A. T. Hull, C.H. Smith, and Frank D. Stout
Lewis H. Machen, L.B. Keene Claggett, & Frank Lyon, trustees	James D. Yeomans	DB Z6:336-337	25 March 1908	Release of lien by Cora A. Hull on 850 acres
C.H. Smith	Stella Sencenbaugh, Edna Smith, & Genevieve Nash (daughters)	DB E9:535-538	1 November 1910	Undivided 1/3 interest in former High Point Plantation to his three daughters by will
C.H. Smith heirs	Stella Sencenbaugh	DB E9:535-538	29 September 1923	Undivided 1/3 interest in former High Point Plantation by right of survivorship
Frank D. Stout	Clara Stout, Katharine Armstrong, Calista Struby, Eleanor McRae, & Clara Stout & Illinois Merchants Trust Company	G10:139		

Table 2.7. (continuation).

Grantor	Grantee	Reference	Date	Description
J.A.T. Hull	Annette Hull (daughter)	WB 12:519-521	22 January 1929 (probated)	Undivided 1/3 interest in former High Point Plantation
Annette Hull	Norma B. Hull	A12:209-211	1 January 1936	1/3 interest in 941 acre Lexington Tract
Stella Sencenbaugh	Norma B. Hull	C12:20-23	29 February 1936	1/3 interest in 941 acre Lexington Tract
Stout Estate	Norma B. Hull	C12:20-23	29 February 1936	1/3 interest in 941 acre Lexington Tract
Lady Norma Lewis	L-K-H Corporation	cited in 2713:362	15 February 1960	941 acre Lexington Tract
John B. & Blayne A. Hull; Norma Hull; and Ludlow & Elizabeth King	Wills & Van Metre, Inc.	DB 2713:356-361	20 June 1964 (amended 22 September 1965)	Hulls' 941 acres in L-K-H Corporation; Kings' 306.197 acres (59 acres removed); John Hull's 456 acres (59 acres removed); total 1821.187 acres
John B. & Blayne A. Hull and Ludlow & Elizabeth King	Wills & Van Metre, Inc.	DB 2713:363-383	20 December 1965	Addendum clarifies handling of two 59 acre parcels reserved by grantors
Wills & Van Metre, Inc.	Nature Conservancy	DB 2022:728-738	31 July 1967	Includes Lexington Tract within 1829.85599 acres
Nature Conservancy	Commonwealth of Virginia	DB 2943:492-496	29 August 1967	400 acres of the Lexington Tract
Nature Conservancy	Commonwealth of Virginia	DB 2968:543-545	13 November 1967	100 acres of the Lexington Tract
Nature Conservancy	Commonwealth of Virginia	DB 3065:S437-443	24 July 1968	449.9931 acres of the Lexington Tract

Chapter Three

Field and Laboratory Methods

Project Goals

A limited phase of archeological investigation was conducted at the Lexington Site (44FX736) (1) to identify archeological evidence of the former plantation's home seat, (2) to assess the integrity of that archeological evidence, and (3) to establish the potential for garnering future archeological information from the site. A related aim of the project was to determine whether the site should be nominated for listing on the National Register of Historic Places. To accomplish these goals, a program of archival research, surface mapping, and selective archeological excavation was implemented.

Archeological Grid

In the absence of local control points, an arbitrary grid was established for the current project. An initial alignment roughly corresponding to the orientation of the south side of the former dwelling house's cellar hole was employed as the starting east-west base line. A central datum was set along this alignment, just east of the southeast corner of the cellar hole. To incorporate all the terrain which was expected to be encompassed during the study, this datum was designated N1000E1000. An approximate elevation of 145.00 feet was assigned to this datum based on map inspection (Air Survey and Design 1984:Section 118-2). Then, an orientation point along the east-west base line was established just west of the southwest corner of the cellar. The east-west base line closely approximated magnetic east-west.

A medial north-south base line was established along the E1000 axis. Orientation points were set at each end of this base line. Grid nodes were set at 20 foot intervals along the north-south base line by tape measurement. These nodes were marked with 8 inch, galvanized steel gutter spikes. Additional east-west lines were established by relocating to the 20 foot interval nodes along the north-south base line, setting up on those nodes, and placing orientation points at the end of the new east-west grid lines. The intermediate 20 foot interval nodes were established along these lines by tape measurement between the north-south node and the respective orientation point.

In addition to the two east-west base line control points, sixteen temporary field datums (designated A through P) were distributed throughout the project area to facilitate line-of-sight mapping of the various sections of the site (Table 3.1). Twelve inch galvanized steel gutter spikes were used for all of the temporary field datums. Finally, two permanent site datums (PRM-1 and PRM-2) were installed to the southeast and northeast of the east side of the cellar hole, respectively. These datums were galvanized gutter spikes set in concrete posts. The area around the posts were laid in rubble brick.

As a caveat, the early phases of the site layout were complicated by downed trees, briars, vines, and dense underbrush. This, at times, caused both line-of-sight and taping issues. As a result, some errors in location occurred where taping between orientation points was employed to situate intermediate points. (The level of these errors were later determined during the elevation assignment phase by direct measure by electronic total station to all the 20-foot node and test unit control points.)

Table 3.1. Lexington Project Survey Datums.

Field Designation	Coordinates	Elevation	Comments
	N1000.00E1000.00	145.00	located east of the southeast corner of the cellar
	N1000.00E0944.90	145.08	located west of the southwest corner of the cellar
A	N1125.03E0930.19	142.47	located southeast of the smokehouse
B	N0931.37E0904.63	143.28	located along the west edge of the front lawn
C	N0899.01E1005.88	143.33	located at the middle of the south edge of the lawn
D	N1123.92E0782.43	133.34	located north of the ice house hole
E	N1270.59E0902.11	137.90	located in the north portion of the site
F	N0812.86E0984.11	139.97	located on the “landing” west of the ice house
G	N1084.11E0813.63	137.00	located on the east side of the ice house hole
H	N1071.14E0707.14	109.47	located on the “landing” west of the ice house
I	N1070.06E0743.07	116.96	located on the path west of the ice house
J	N0819.39E1078.71	138.42	located near the southeast corner of the first terrace
K	N0740.58E1014.35	129.93	located at the south center edge of the second terrace
L	N0644.83E0998.98	113.61	located on the south edge of the third terrace
M	N0566.48E0707.32	90.76	located southwest of southwest corner of third terrace
N	N0511.41E0549.73	75.14	located east of the spring
O	N0405.24E0405.26	56.77	located to the west of the spring and south of the drainage
P	N1060.87E960.71	144.31	located north of the cellar
PRM-1	N0975.52E1060.90	144.64	located to the east and south of the cellar
PRM-2	N1101.34E1041.35	142.94	located between Buildings 1E and 2E

To facilitate the interpretation of the spatial data and to ease correspondence with historical references, the measurements during the project were made in English rather than metric units. Spatial measurements were recorded in engineer’s scale to the 100th foot.

Elevation readings to control points marked with gutter spikes or nails were made on the tops of the gutter spikes or nails using a pointed tip prism pole. The pointed tip pole was used for precision. Elevation readings to ground surfaces for the purposes of establishing topographic contours were made with a flat ended prism pole. The flat tipped pole was employed to reduce the possibility of the pole depressing below the ground surface, especially during damp soil conditions.

Angular readings were taken and both distance and elevation determinations were made with a Sokkia 5F electronic total station with 5" accuracy. Distance and elevation were calculated automatically within the

Sokkia 5F. An eight-foot prism pole marked in 10th and 100th foot increments was used. Fiberglass tapes marked in engineer's scale were employed for all taped measurements.

Readings stored in the Sokkia were downloaded periodically as ASCII delimited files utilizing the Hyperterminal program. These files were stored both in electronic format on CD-ROM disks and as printed listings.

Ground Clearance

In order to both efficiently and effectively complete the archeological fieldwork, a program of extensive ground clearance was conducted (Figure 3.1). This activity was performed intermittently during the course of the field phase to provide access to areas for mapping, ground inspection, or excavation. To reveal the ground surface, the stilt grass and other exotic ground cover were cut to surface level with the use of a string trimmer by local volunteer, Don Thornburg. The trimmed area encompassed about 2.4 acres and included the first terrace, the front lawn, and the back service area. To improve excavator and visitor safety, both low-lying vine runners (tripping hazards) and drooping vine swingers were cut and removed. Likewise, to improve on-site safety, poison ivy vines adhering to and hanging down from trees were removed to a height of seven feet. For purposes of safety as well as to allow access to portions of the site, dead fall ranging from branches to entire trees and briar growth were removed over most of the site. This process was facilitated through the use of chain saws by local volunteers, Don Thornburg and Gary Knipling, to cut the large objects into moveable segments. To improve the health and stability of the standing trees, adhering woody vines were removed from tree trunks. Finally for mapping and access purposes, saplings less than 3 inches in diameter were selectively cut and removed. The latter set of activities encompassed some 5.0 acres and included the three terraces, the front lawn, the back service area, and the far rear lot.

Materials removed during the ground clearance were placed in linear north-south piles (Figure 3.2) along the east and west sides of the home site and just below the shoulder of the ridge top. In all, well over 5 tons of material were cleared. Unfortunately, in some instances, areas were not cleared in time for archeological testing to be conducted. This scheduling issue especially affected areas to the direct west and east of the cellar.

Archeological Investigation

The original plan of the archeological investigation was to systematically excavate test units at each of the twenty foot grid nodes within the core area. As the project proceeded, however, this strategy was modified to accommodate the diversion of some efforts to the excavation of contiguous units where landscape elements had been discovered and required further examination. This hybrid approach (Figure 3.3) of discovery and examination was felt to be the most appropriate use of the available time and manpower to maximize the amount of data which could be recovered.

Archeological Excavation

To implement the archeological testing, two foot square test units were employed as the basic unit of excavation. One foot square units were felt to be too small to effectively assess the nature of the landscape



Figure 3.1. Site conditions (stilt grass in foreground after herbicide application).



Figure 3.2. Debris pile to the east of Structure 2E, facing east.

features which might be uncovered. The initial test units were situated within the southwest corner of the twenty foot grid blocks which had been established throughout the site's grid system. Further, as the area north of the cellar hole was felt to have been the most active part of the site, the archeological investigation started and, subsequently, focused there. This area held the primary outbuildings associated with the home site.

Each test unit was designated by its southwest grid coordinates. Elevations to this corner were determined by electronic total station.

In excavating the test units, the outer edges of each test unit were scored or outlined with a flat ended shovel to the depth of the ground cover (Figure 3.4). Then, the vegetative mat was undercut with a trowel or a flat shovel and peeled back. The matrix adhering to the mat layer and all the matrices within the subsequent soil layers were sifted through 1/4-inch mesh hardware cloth. Artifacts found during the sifting were retained in bags by provenience increment. The organic soils were trowel down to the subsoil except where pavement or possible pavement occurred. (In a few cases, the organic soils were deep enough to necessitate separation into one-foot thick levels.) Objects which were encountered during troweling were left in place until their contextual significance could be determined. In the case of brick, cobble, and gravel concentrations, a conservative approach was taken to minimize potential disturbance to deteriorated or partially disturbed landscape features. Where paving surfaces were identified or suspected, the excavations were halted once that surface had been exposed and cleaned.

Due to the deteriorated or disturbed nature of many of the paving surfaces, it was felt to be unwise to remove such fabric at this level of investigation. Patterns in the brick paving and feature size and

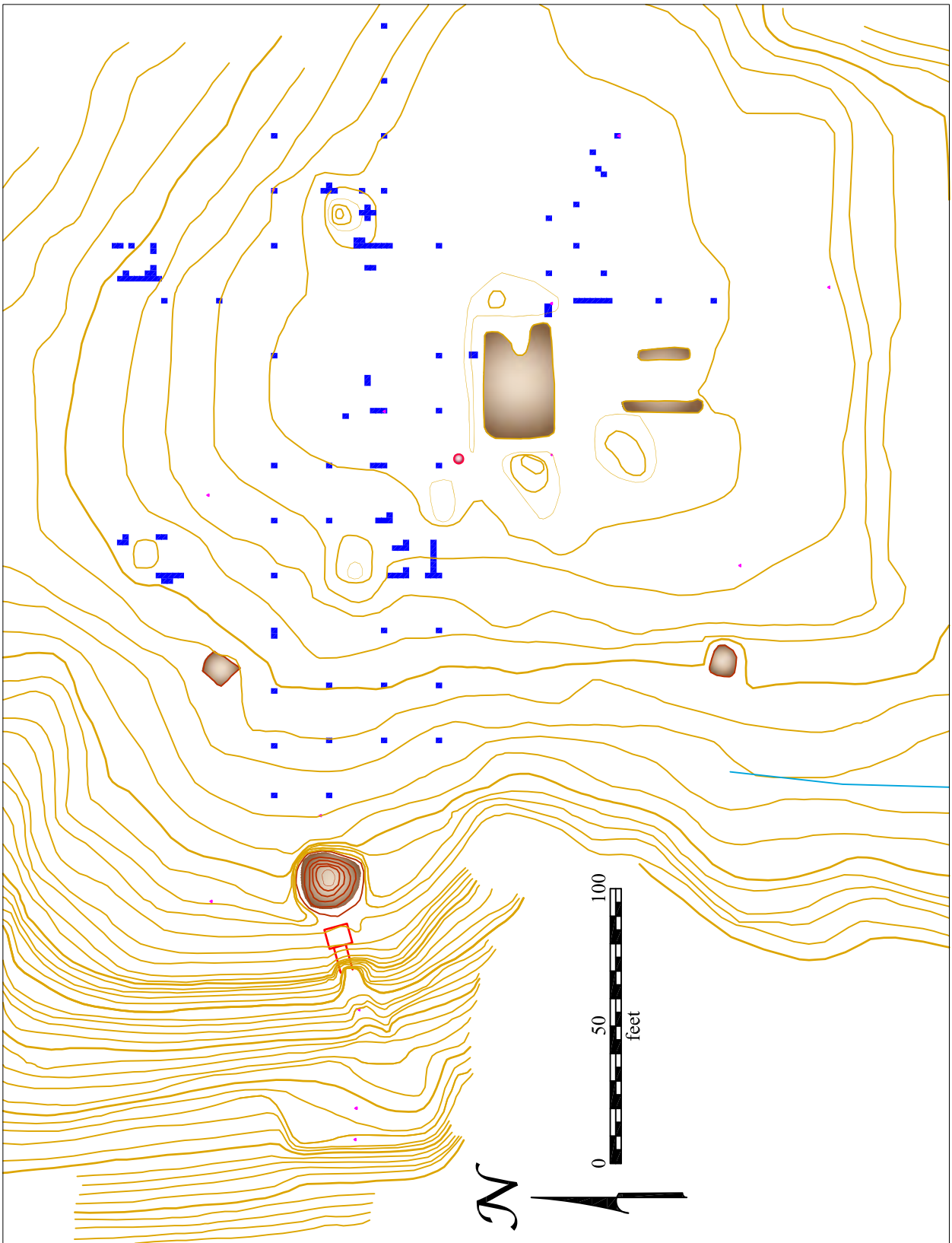


Figure 3.3. Archeological site plan.



Figure 3.4. Initial phase of archeological testing (Fairfax County Park Authority intern, Katie Raney, and Archeological Society of Virginia volunteer, Gene Silva).

configuration are some of the data that would be more clearly evinced by examining larger and more complete areas of exposure. This was of special concern in relation to the brick and cobble paving found along the south sides of Structures 1E and 1W, the possible brick paving found along the north side of the cellar, and the cobble deposits found along the foundations of Structures 2E and 2W.

All items found during the screening process, with the exception of brick, were retrieved. In instances where brick rubble occurred in large quantities and were associated with foundation or walkway remains, only a selective sample of the brick was retained. In cases where brick was not kept, however, intact measurements on larger fragments were recorded. The recovered artifacts were placed in bags labeled with the site number, the unit provenience, the date of excavation, and the excavators initials. These bags, in turn, were assigned sequential bag numbers which were logged in at the end of each field day in a field bag registry.

In all, 131 two foot square units, a 2.5 by 5 foot unit, and a 2.5 by 3 foot unit were excavated.

Excavation Records

Schematic soil profiles were recorded for each test unit. The depth of each soil stratum was noted from the ground surface. The elevation of the southwest corner of each unit was determined by electronic total station in relation to the arbitrary starting site elevation. Soil texture, inclusions, and Munsell soil color (Macbeth 1992) were recorded. A summary of artifacts recovered was made. Measured soil profiles were drawn only in cases where archeological details were present. Both landscape elements and possible landscape elements found within a test unit were drawn in plan view and were photographed in place.

Photographs of representative excavated test units were taken. Additional descriptions and observations were made as relevant.

Metal Probe Survey

In addition to the test excavations, a limited metal probe survey was performed in an attempt to define hard surfaced (i.e., gravel, cobble, and brick) walkways and roads and to locate foundations. However, the results of this activity proved mixed due to the presence of natural gravel distributed within the soils and to the general scatter of rubble brick in the areas of the former structures.

Backfilling

The backfill strategy consisted of a two-part procedure. First, the excavation units which revealed brick, cobble, or gravel landscape elements were left open during the course of the project to facilitate comparative examination and to provide display features for site visitors and volunteers. For the volunteers, the uncovered landscape elements served as instructional guides as to what to expect during excavation. When not in use, these units were covered with heavy duty construction sheet plastic. At the completion of the project, the landscape elements within these units were covered with perforated plastic to protect the historic fabric and to act as an indicator of their depth during future work. These units, then, were backfilled with the soils which had been removed from them. Second after being recorded, the other units were backfilled shortly after excavation with the soils which had been removed from them. During this process, the soils were periodically tamped to provide compression of the matrix.

For the purposes of safety and of the preservation of historic fabric, no excavation units were left open after the completion of the field phase. In a few instances, animal rooting or digging within the backfilled test units were noted, and these test units re-backfilled.

Topographic Mapping

As part of the archeological investigation, a surface reconnaissance and topographic mapping of the Lexington home seat was completed. Some additional areas within the larger surrounding area, also, were examined. The latter reconnaissance was assisted, at various times, by Gary Knipling and David Koritko.

The topographic mapping encompassed two areas. The first area included the main body of the Lexington home seat (Figure 3.5) and measured about 910 feet north-south by 460 feet east-west or 9.6 acres. The second area included a spring head complex and measured about 200 feet north-south by 330 feet east-west or 1.5 acres (Chapter Six).

To prepare the topographic map for the project, over 1,000 spot elevations were taken with a Sokkia 5F electronic total station. These readings were downloaded from the Sokkia as ASCII delimited files and were entered manually into AutoCAD Map 2008 as X, Y, Z point locations. The point locations and their associated elevations were used, then, to manually construct a one-foot contour map of the surveyed areas.

The topographic map served to document the locations and sizes of the various landscape elements and to provide a topographic context for them.

Finer scale mapping, in a few instances, would have enhanced the details recorded on the map. However, this level of effort was deemed beyond the capabilities of the current project.

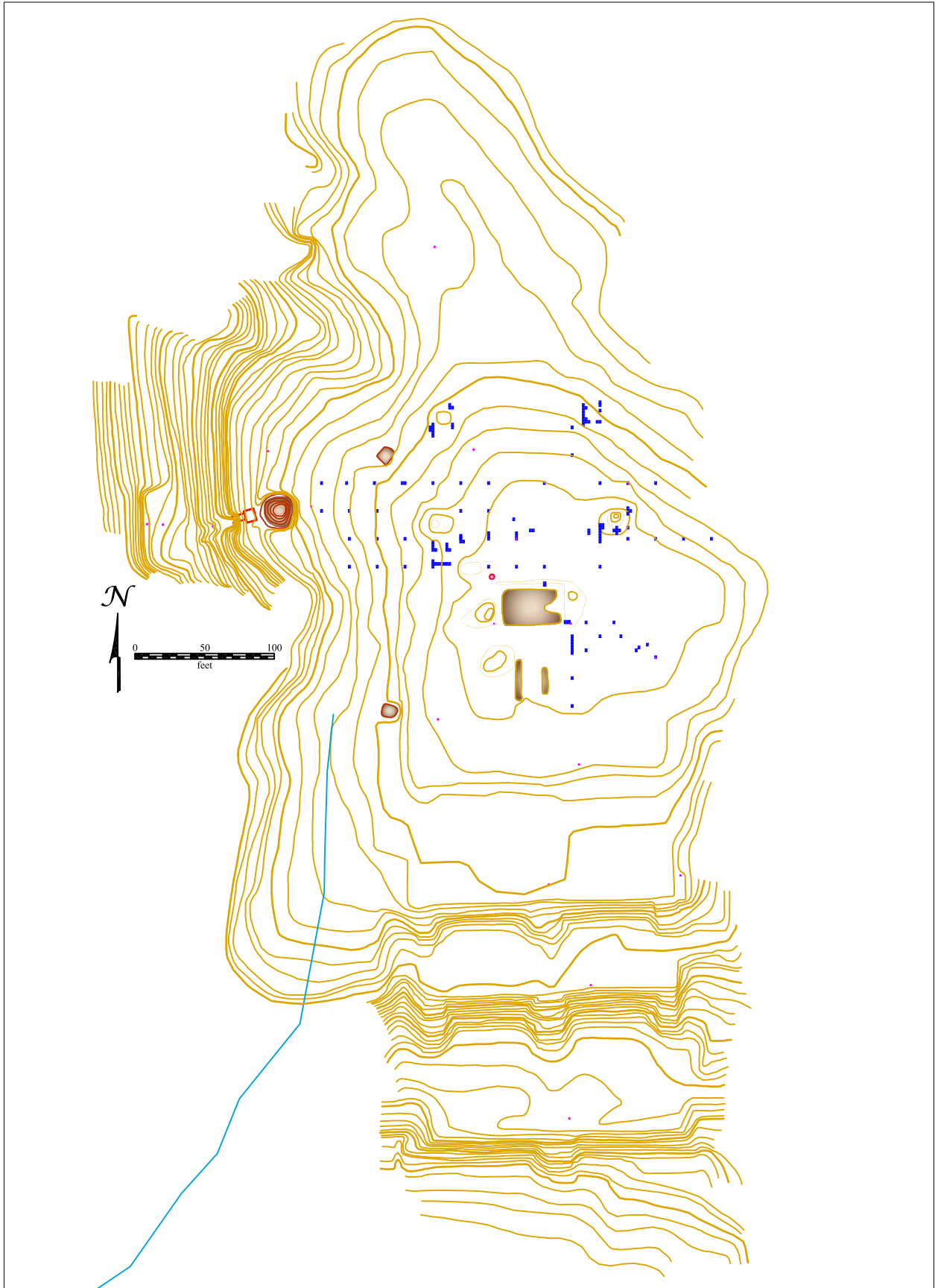


Figure 3.5. Topographic map of the Lexington home site.

Field and Laboratory Photography

Field photographs were taken with either a 6.3 MP Canon EOS Digital Rebel or a 7.1 MP Nikon Coolpix 7600. Field photographs taken with the Canon EOS were shot through a UV filter. Photographs were taken at the highest resolution setting for each camera and were stored in jpg format. Laboratory photographs were taken with a Canon EOS Digital Rebel. Laboratory photographs were taken under full spectrum lighting with no filter attached.

Image cropping and/or resizing, resolution modification, and annotation were performed with Photoshop CS3.

Laboratory Processing

The artifacts were processed according to the standard procedures employed in the Fairfax County Resource Management and Protection Services laboratory (Fairfax County Archeological Services 2003). The provenance of each set of artifacts was maintained by excavation unit and stratum/level segments, and was controlled through the use of a field bag log. All of the materials were washed with plain tap water, and soft bristle brushes were used to facilitate the removal of adhering soils. The cleaned artifacts were, then, air dried on drying screens. After a suitable period of time, the artifacts were checked to insure that they were free of any added moisture. The materials were removed from the drying screens by provenience. The artifacts preliminarily were sorted by category and placed into clean, perforated polyethylene bags. Each set of artifacts was bagged by provenience increment and temporary identifying tags were inserted in the set bags.

The artifacts from each provenience unit, later, were catalogued according to the Fairfax County archeological artifact taxonomy (Appendix Four). Each artifact or set of similar artifacts was weighed and counted. Individual artifacts were labeled with indelible ink with the state site number (44FX736), the provenience (test unit coordinates and excavation stratum/level), and the sequential item number. The ink label was secured with a clear protective overcoat. These artifacts were placed inside labeled ziplock-sealed polyethylene storage bags. Batched artifacts were identified by labels applied with indelible ink onto their ziplock-sealed polyethylene storage bags. In turn, the item and batched item bags were placed into larger ziplock-sealed polyethylene storage bags by provenience unit. The unit bags were labeled with the accession number (06-009), the state site number (44FX736), the site name (Lexington), and the provenience unit.

Finally, the provenience bags were stored in archivally stable Hollinger boxes. These boxes were labeled with the curation lot number (06-009), the state site number (44FX736), the site name (Lexington), and the bag numbers contained.

The data from the paper catalog data sheets were entered into the Fairfax County archeological site artifact database by Vicki Monken. This database, currently, is maintained in Access 2003.

No curation was performed on any of the artifacts, but is highly recommended for the future.

Artifact Analysis

After an initial classification according to the Fairfax County archeological artifact taxonomy system, additional analysis of artifact classes (Chapter Seven) was done. No detailed faunal identification was made, but is recommended for future work.

Tabulations

For quantitative analysis, a combination of simple queries and cross tabulations was performed in Access 2003. In addition, some database listings and tabulations were exported to Excel 2003 for further manipulation. Excel 2003, also, was used to prepare data for spatial analysis within Surfer 8.

Spatial Analysis

Spatial analysis of selected artifact distributions was conducted using Surfer 8 (Golden Software, Inc. 2002). Data was prepared within Excel 2003 for entry into Surfer 8. The shaded relief and surface functions were applied to the data to produce the spatial analysis maps. Judgmental factors were employed to adjust the Z-axis (artifact count or weight) and grid interval aspects of the maps to suitable levels of display.

Spatial analysis was done to discover density concentrations to facilitate the interpretation of activity areas and of architectural information.



Figure 3.6. Southeast across the cellar hole, July 2006.

Chapter 4

Core Area Structures

Introduction

For the purposes of the current discussion, the core area (Figure 4.1) is defined arbitrarily as that portion of the Lexington home site which encompasses the main house cellar and its four primary outbuildings. This area comprises approximately one acre.

The four primary outbuildings are situated to the north of the main house. They are arrayed symmetrically in north-to-south pairs on either side of a central site axis. The historic site axis is oriented approximately 3° west of the archeological grid axis. The two structures closest to the main house, 1W and 1E, are assumed to be of similar size and mode of construction to each other. Similarly, the two structures farthest from the main house, 2W and 2E, are assumed to be of similar size and mode of construction to each other. The well lies just outside the northwest corner of the cellar hole.

Topographically, within the core area, the terrain slopes gently downward from south to north and even more slightly from the central site axis to the west and east, respectively. The house rests at an elevation of about 145 feet. Structures 1W and 1E lie at elevations of about 144 feet. Structures 2W and 2E sit at elevations around 140.5 feet.

An advertisement for the sale of Lexington which appeared in the April 31, 1818 issue of the *Alexandria Gazette* described the home site as containing “a spacious and elegant dwelling-house, kitchen, dairy, smoke-house, office, ice-house, a well of excellent water.” As a working hypothesis, it is assumed that the first five items refer to the five structures for which archeological evidence occurs within the core area. The dwelling house is marked by the presence of its cellar hole. The kitchen, most likely, is Structure 1W. The dairy may be Structure 2E. The smokehouse is Structure 2W. The office may be Structure 1E.

The only known map of the layout of the home site is a memory map (Figure 4.2) which was drawn by Helen Junkin during the 1970s based on the recollections of Margaret Harrison Brimsley Olson “who had played there as a child.” The Harrison family owned the Old Mill Run Farm which was located just northwest of the Lexington home site. As with most memory maps which had been drawn many years afterwards, the Olson map provides varying degrees of accuracy. Its details are discussed in the relevant sections in this chapter, as well as in Chapters Five and Six.

Main House

Little is known about the main dwelling house at Lexington. No building plans, drawings, or photographs have been found. Likewise, no detailed descriptions of either the building's exterior or interior have been discovered. Neither its exact period of construction nor its designer/builder are known. Traditionally, however, it has been assumed that George Mason IV played a large role in the design of the house as well as the surrounding grounds. The house burned on April 3, 1879 and was not rebuilt.

Several researchers have proposed various dates for completion or occupancy. Lattimore (1992:5) felt that the main house had been completed by 1774 and had been given to George V at that time. Copeland and

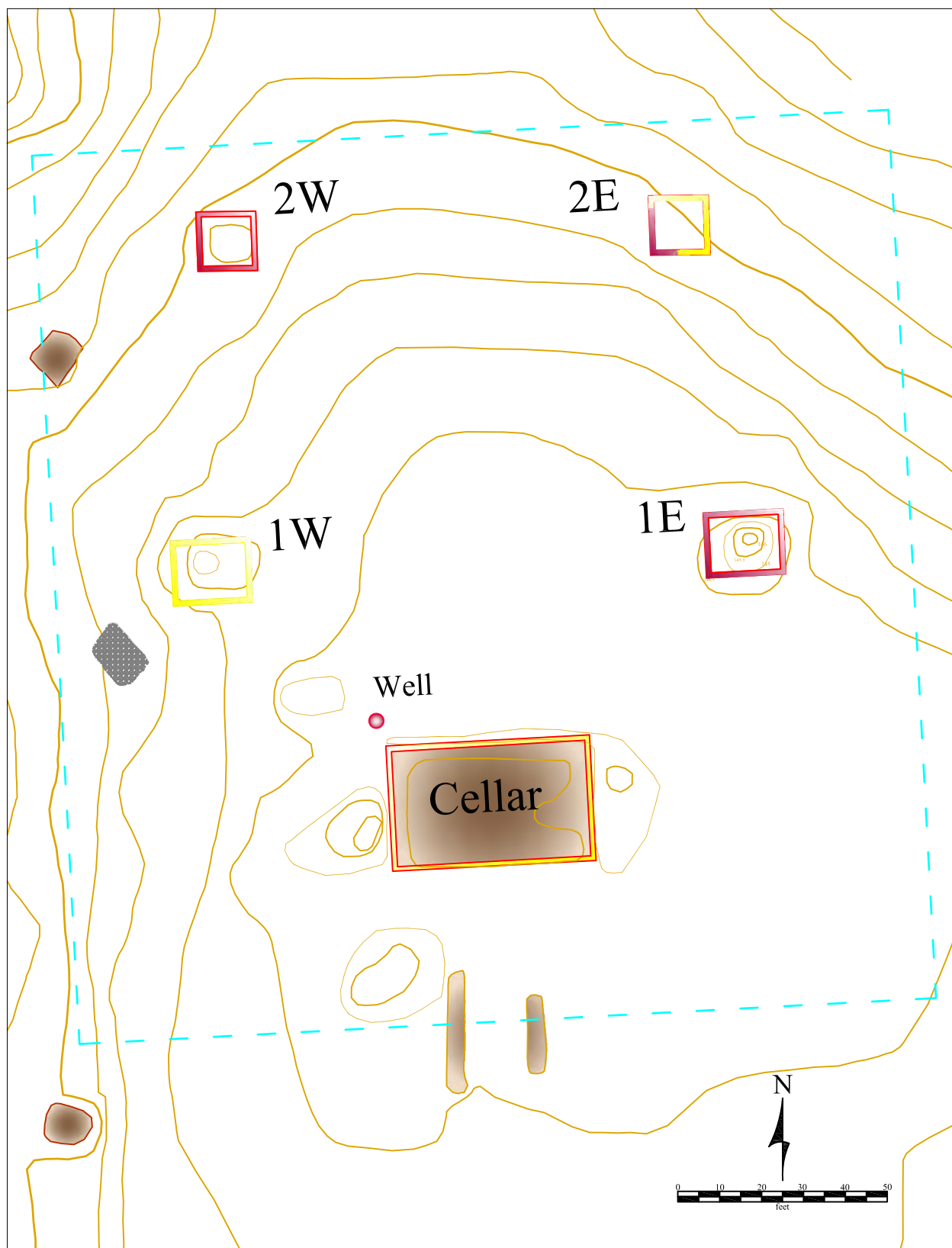


Figure 4.1. Locations of the primary structures within the Lexington home site.

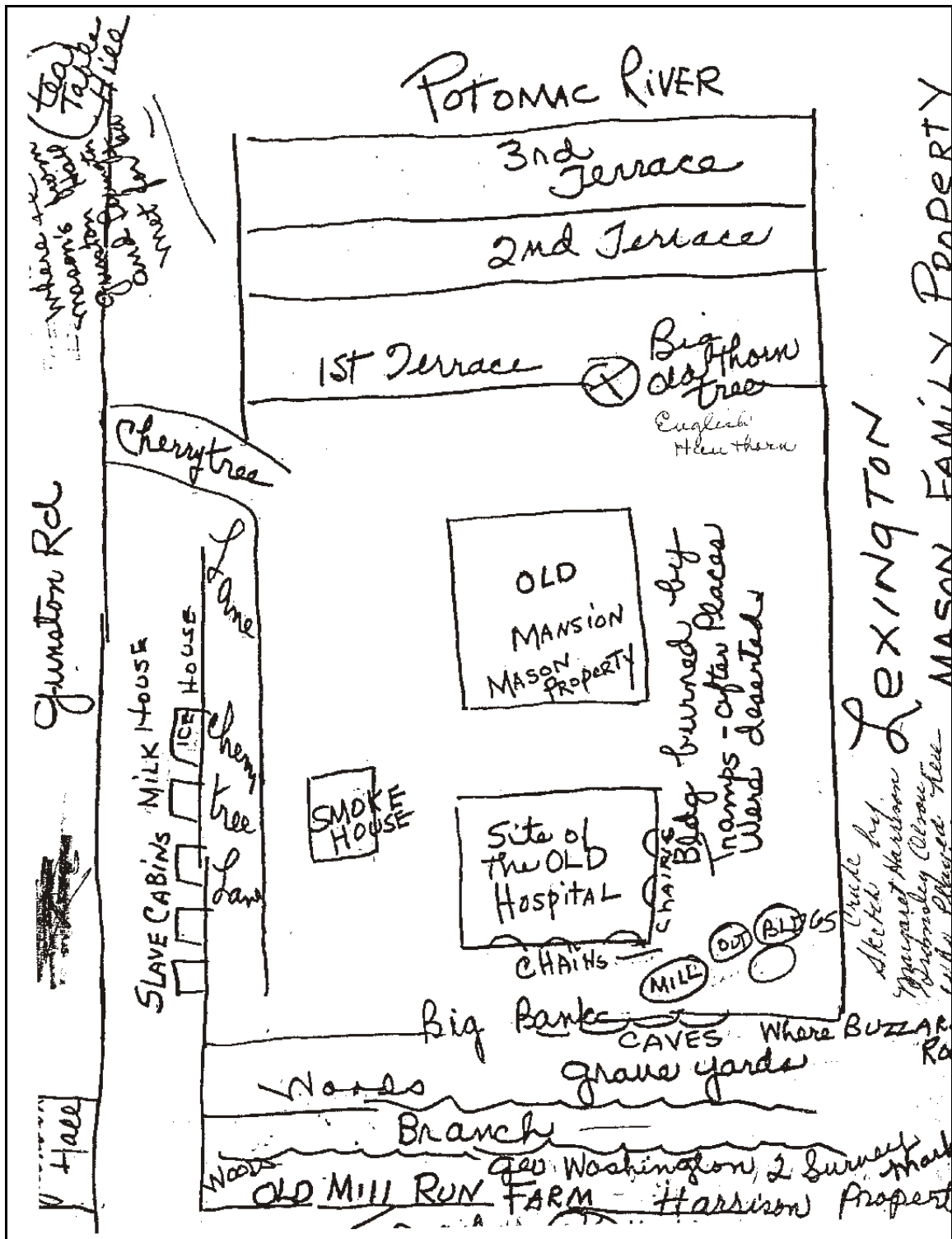


Figure 4.2. The Olson memory map of Lexington, circa 1970s.

MacMaster (1975:238) implied that the main house was sufficiently complete for George Mason V and his new wife Elizabeth to occupy it shortly after their wedding on April 22, 1784. Sprouse (2003), citing an advertisement which appeared in the April 1, 1784 issue of the *Maryland Gazette*, felt that construction, at least, had begun by that year. The earliest document found, however, which places George Mason V residing at Lexington is a letter dated May 20, 1787 and addressed to him there by his father, George Mason IV (transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):879-882).

Various documents provide fragments of information. An advertisement posted by George Mason in the *Maryland Gazette* on April 1, 1784 may indicate that the structure was about 30 by 40 feet in dimension, "George Mason seeks a person to build a dwelling house of about 1200 square feet." From a letter from George Mason IV to his son, it is surmised that some of the walls were brick and the rest were lathed and plastered, ". . . as the Rooms below Stairs are filled in with Brick, you shou'd in them deduct the price of lathing from the general price of the whole" (letter dated June 1, 1787 and transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):890-891). In her will of April 17, 1814, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason Graham, the widow of George Mason V, spoke of her bed chamber (Fairfax County Will Book L1:60-61). An advertisement for sale in the *Alexandria Gazette* of August 31, 1818 described it simply as "a spacious and elegant dwelling-house." An estate inventory (Fairfax Wills Y:357) for William Stuart Mason, dated June 8, 1857, indicates that it had a closet. The notice of its destruction by fire which appeared in the April 5, 1879 issue of the *Alexandria Gazette* noted that the building was "a frame one."

Archeological Investigation

For three reasons, only limited archeological investigations were conducted at the main house. First, its location was readily evident by the presence of its extant cellar hole. Second, the amount of rubble and other debris within the cellar and along both its ends posed more removal efforts than were warranted during the current phase of study. Third, to properly examine archeological details associated with both the interior and exterior of the structure entailed the exposure of larger areas of ground surface than could be managed within the constraints of the project. Nevertheless, some testing was conducted to determine whether (1) a builder's trench and remnants of cellar/foundation wall might be found and (2) evidence of surface pavements and ground treatment might be determined.

Two trenches (N1000E995 and N1027E980) were excavated near the southeast and northeast corners of the cellar hole (Figure 4.3) to determine whether a builder's trench or remnants of the cellar wall might be located (Figure 4.4). (Figure 4.3 shows the cellar area after it had been cleared of dense briar, extensive dead fall, heavy woody vine presence, and other extensive overgrowth. The ground surface to the far east or top of the photograph was not visible prior to vegetation clearing. Likewise, the ground surface in the foreground or to the west of the cellar was not previously visible.) N1000E995 measured 2.5 by 5.0 feet; N1027E980, 2.5 by 3.0 feet. These trenches were situated perpendicular to the north and east sides of the cellar hole. Each was excavated into the subsoil.

Neither trench encountered evidence of a builder's trench (Figures 4.5, 4.6, and 4.7). Likewise, neither trench found remnants of the former cellar wall. The wall at these locations had been dismantled, and the brick removed at a prior date. The trenches, further, did not detect drip lines along either wall, although such features are commonly ephemeral and may have been missed due to the small size of the excavation units. (At this time, the absence of drip lines cannot be interpreted as indicating the former presence of gutters.) Finally, the trenches exposed no indications of any deep planting at those locations.

The absence of a builder's trench indicates that the cellar hole was excavated to the dimensions of the cellar and that those walls were laid up from the inside of the cellar hole directly against the exposed earth. Most likely, given the relatively shallow depth of the cellar, the hole was dug entirely by hand. It is possible given the nature of the soils that the excavated materials were fired at some location on site to make the



Figure 4.3. The main house cellar, facing east. The survey flags near the south corners of the cellar mark the location of the initial archeological base line.

bricks which were subsequently employed in the building's construction. As Watkins (1968:35) observed, "it was customary in Virginia to make bricks on the site of a new house, utilizing the underlying clay excavated from the foundations." (If bricks were fired on site in a brick clamp, the clamp's location should be detectable through a proton magnetometer survey (Scollar et al. 1990:456) or by systematic testing for a large area of heat-altered soils.) George Washington in his writings provided a rationale for this practice (cited in letter from George Washington to Anthony Whiting dated February 24, 1793 as transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997(32):357):

. . . to lay the foundation of the New Barn at Dogue-run . . . [bringing in bricks] would be more expensive than making them on the spot; from the Earth taken from foundation of the building . . . Set therefore about making them, at that place.

The long axis of the cellar hole is oriented in a generally east-to-west direction, with the south side facing the lawn and the terraced gardens. The hole itself is approximately 48 by 30 feet (Figure 4.3), somewhat longer than would be expected based on the 1784 *Maryland Gazette* advertisement. The lowest spot within the hole sits presently at an elevation of 141.2 feet; the ground surface around the sides of the hole lie at an elevation of about 145.0 feet. The depth of the cellar indicates a high or partially elevated cellar. The location of an access point into the cellar from the exterior, or possibly as well from the interior was not determined.

Based on the amount of brick rubble at either end of the cellar hole (both within and adjoining the exterior of the hole), it is surmised that the main house had chimneys at each end. Whether these were single flue or double flue chimneys as at Gunston Hall and whether the chimneys lay inside or outside the load

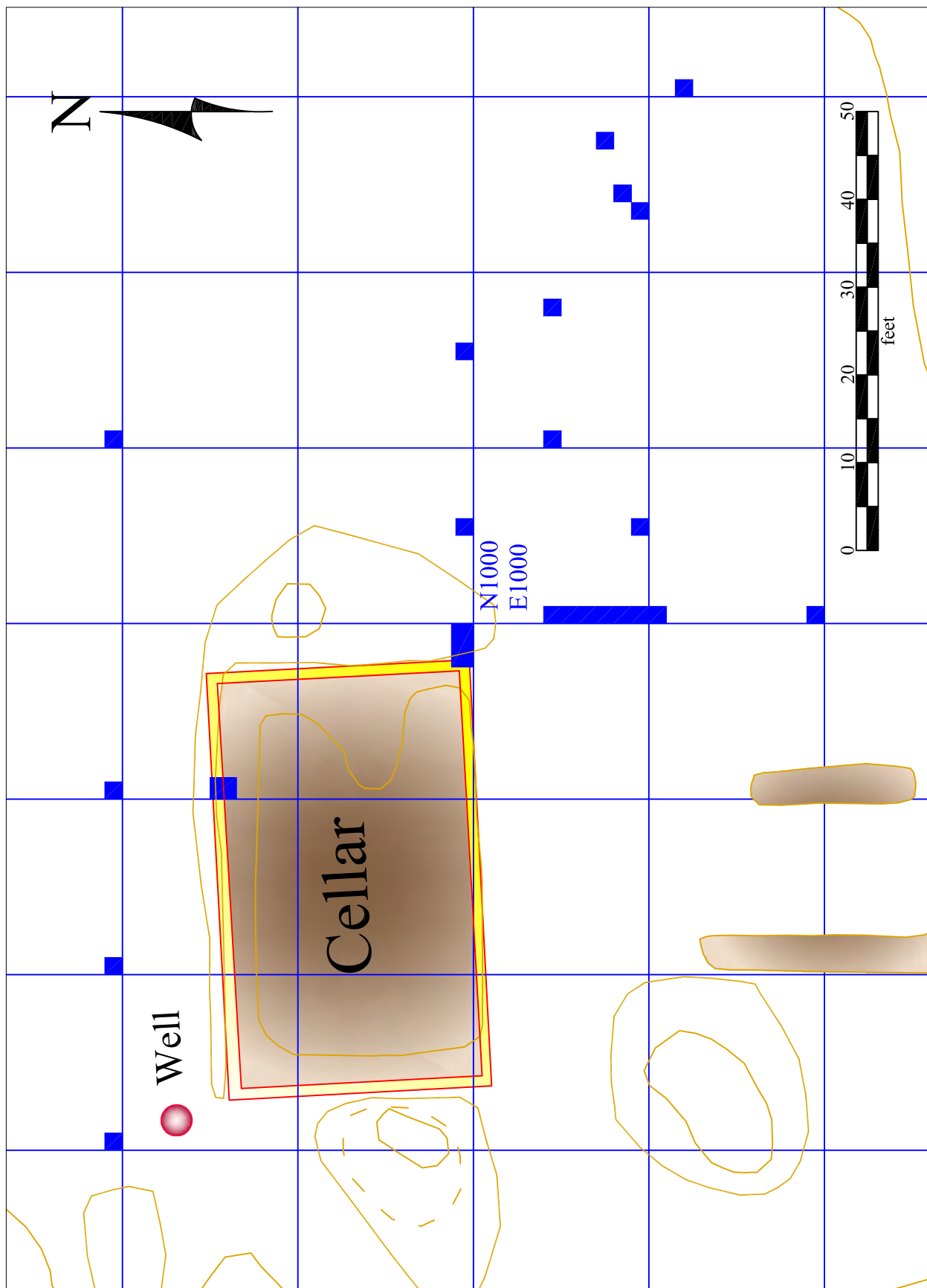
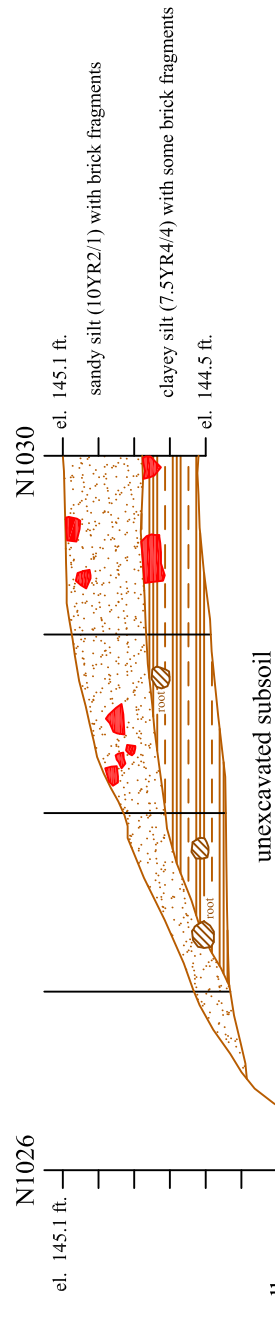


Figure 4.4. Archeological site plan of the cellar area.

N126.5E980.0

West Wall Profile



N1000E995

North Wall Profile

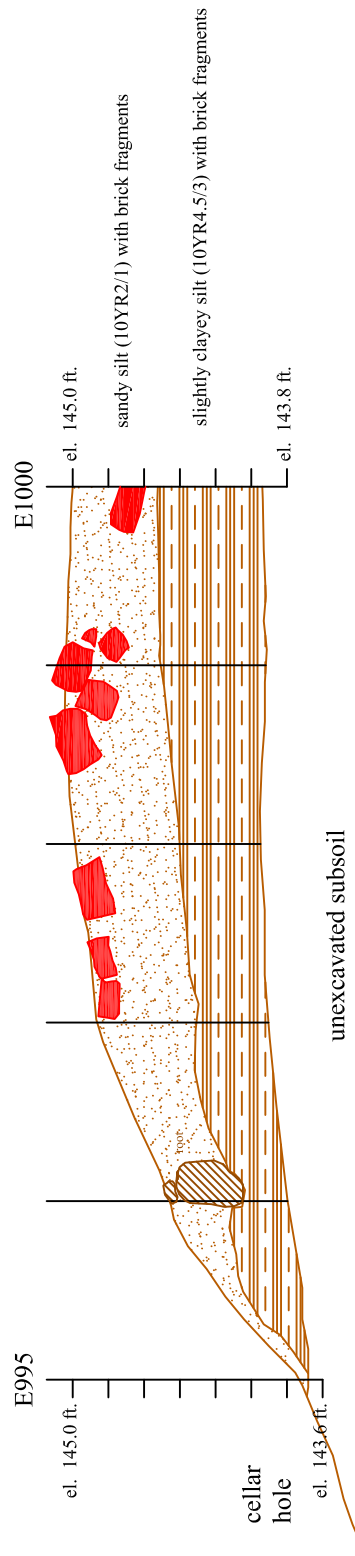


Figure 4.5. Profiles of the excavation units along the north (N1026.5E980.0) and east (N1000.0E995.0) sides of the main house cellar.



Figure 4.6. Unit N1000E995 (top faces south; cellar to right).



Figure 4.7. Unit N1027E980 (top faces east; cellar to right).

bearing walls was, also, not determined. Both chimney placements relative to the load bearing walls are typical of the period.

Although pavement features are discussed in Chapter Five, brief mention of two features can be made as they pertain to architectural details. On the south side of the cellar hole, two linear depressions or “gutters” occur and are aligned with the center of the cellar. These features frame a section of walkway which leads down towards the central ramps of the garden terraces. On the north side of the cellar hole, remnants of a north-to-south oriented gravel path or roadway exist and are aligned with the center of the cellar hole. These two features, in concert, indicate that the former dwelling house had centrally located doors along both the south and north facing walls. In consequence, the centrally located entries probably indicate a central passageway or hall.

Given the high basement, the north and south entries were likely accompanied by either a landing and stairs or simply stairs. Evidence of these elements should be identifiable in the form of either soft (stained soil) or hard (stone or brick) remnants of their support components.

A third pavement feature, a 12-foot wide east-to-west oriented gravel path, occurs along the south side of and parallels the cellar hole. This feature defines the space within which additions such as a porch or planting could have occurred next to the building. In future investigations, this zone should be excavated carefully with these possibilities in mind. Also, care should be taken within this zone to look for traces of a drip line which could help determine the size of the dwelling house roof and denote whether the roof had been guttered.

Discussion

Commonly, dwelling houses of this size had an end entry which led from the dining area to the kitchen. In future work especially in the northwest corner, excavations should be conducted carefully to look for any indications of supports for the stairs which would have led out from such an entry, as well as for indications of any paving materials which could have formed the path between the kitchen and dwelling house.

Future investigations of the end areas should determine whether the end chimneys were placed exterior to the load bearing walls. These excavations should, also, be cognizant of window glass densities which could indicate the presence of windows.

Future excavations within the cellar should focus (1) on locating the cellar floor and determining its paving material, (2) on identifying the corners of the cellar and hence its size, (3) on finding the entry points into the cellar, (4) on determining whether remnants of the base of the chimneys are present within the cellar hole, and (5) on looking for evidence of support posts or walls. Item 5 would be of use in interpreting how the load bearing walls of the first floor might have been placed, and hence would be of help in defining the organization of that space into rooms.

Due to the removal of bricks which has occurred over a long period of time in the past, it is possible that indications of some of the structural elements might be found only in the form of soil alterations (i.e., staining or soil compaction) and future excavations would have to expose sufficient contiguous area and would have to be controlled enough to detect this.

From the limited documentary and archeological evidence, it is possible that the dwelling house was a variant of the traditional 1-1/2 story Virginia house. Examples of structures of similar size (Figures 4.8 and 4.9) should be studied to facilitate the generation of archeologically confirmable strategies for discovering architectural details relevant to the Lexington dwelling house. One candidate for comparative study is Thomson Mason’s house (George Mason V’s brother), Hollin Hall. This structure was built at about the same time and was described in an 1803 Mutual Assurance Company of Virginia insurance policy. As paraphrased by Sprouse (2002:2):

... a wood dwelling, two storeys, 35'x54', underpinned with brick, with 9' porticos on front



Figure 4.8. The Hinman-Mason House, Accomack County, Virginia (built c. 1700; Historic American Buildings Survey photograph).



Figure 4.9. The Rolfe House, Surry County, Virginia (built c. 1725; Historic American Buildings Survey photograph).

and rear. The double doors had fanlight windows above.

As further described in an advertisement for sale in an 1805 issue of the *Alexandria Gazette* (cited in Sprouse 2002:3):

A large and commodious dwelling two storeys high with four rooms and a passage on a floor, piazza 9' wide on each front, the full length of the house, and an excellent cellar under the whole house divided into four rooms and a passage

Hollin Hall was destroyed by fire in 1827. A second candidate for comparative study is the glebe dwelling house which was built for the Fairfax Parish's new Christ Church in Alexandria and which measured 42 by 28 feet (Sweig 1978:77). This house was erected in 1775 and burnt in 1808. Finally, the Historic American Buildings Survey has recorded several buildings of interest to future archeological investigations at Lexington. These dwelling houses include Gunston Hall (built c. 1758), the Hinman-Mason House (built c. 1700), the Rolfe House (built c. 1725), and the Warren House or Smith's Fort (built c. 1763).

According to Upton (1982:104) in theory:

. . . the mid-eighteenth-century house . . . consisted of a hall, a formal, public room set off from direct access to any other room of the house. Next was a dining room, a semipublic space that mediated between outside and inside. It was directly accessible from the formal passage and from the private chamber and often had an exterior door facing the kitchen outbuilding, thus connecting it to the service system of the household as well. In this sense, the dining room was the heart of the family's house, as opposed to the hall which was the center of the family's social landscape. The most private first-floor room was the chamber, often only accessible through the dining room. The fourth space, the central passage, or entry, controlled circulation.

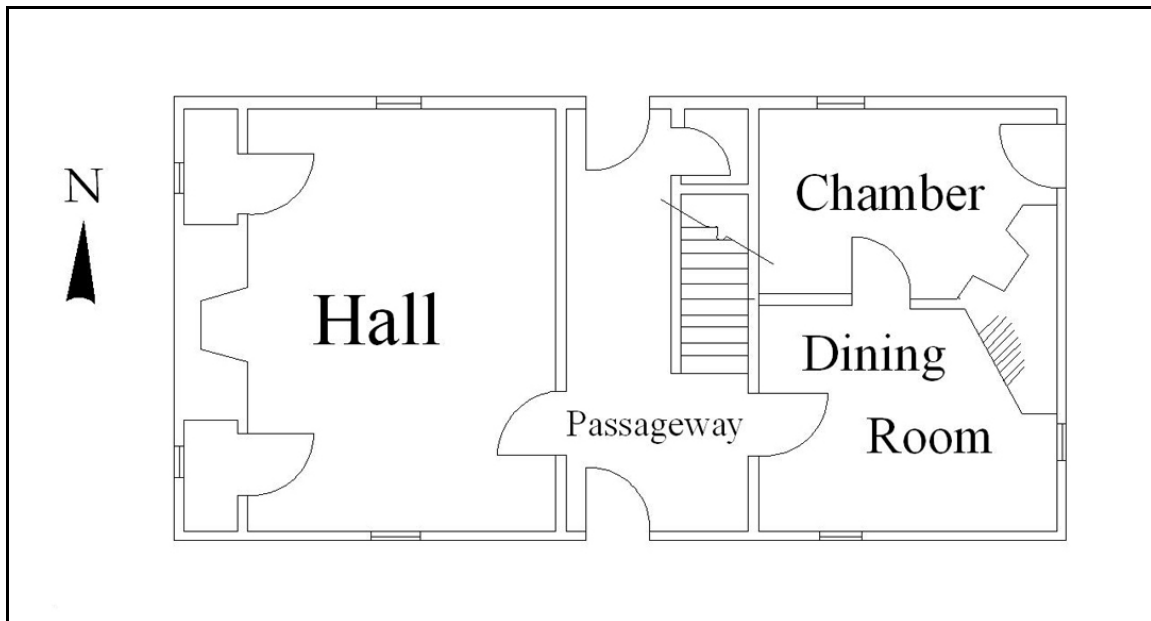


Figure 4.10. The first floor plan of the Billups House, Mathews County, Virginia (built c. 1790; redrawn from Upton 1982:98).

Resource Conservation

Large, woody vine and tree growth about the cellar hole have disturbed and degraded the archeological remnants of the cellar walls, floor, chimney bases, associated pavements, and other potential subsurface evidence. Although considerable effort was made during the current project to remove the most problematic of these intrusions, periodic pruning of new growth is recommended to retard their reoccurrence. Of special note are the vine-laden saplings and trees which exhibited higher rates of collapse, and through root ball up turn severely disturbed large areas of ground. The removal of in-the-ground stumps is discouraged as that activity engenders its own undesired disturbance.

Well

The well is a brick-lined shaft which is situated off the northwest corner of the cellar hole (Figure 4.11). (Figure 4.11 depicts the well area after it had been cleared of extensive dead fall, dense briars, woody vines, and other overgrowth.) It measures 3.6± feet in interior diameter (Figure 4.12). At present, the shaft is 50 foot deep in the clear. In the past, it likely extended an additional 20 or 30 more feet to reach water. That interval now is occupied by deposits of an undetermined nature.

No documents relating to the appearance of the above ground section of the well were found during the current study. The well is not evident on the 1905 *Rambler* photograph of the well area (Figure 4.14).

Archeological Investigation

Limited archeological testing, Unit N1040E940, near the well did not yield evidence of any surface paving which may have occurred near the well.

The size and handmade nature of the bricks which comprise it suggest that the well is contemporaneous with the main house. Additional sources of water, either by extraction or by storage, were not detected within the ridge top section of the core area. However, it is unlikely, given the size and probable output of the well, that it was the only source of water for use in the core area of the site.

Discussion

Given the depth of the well, it is probable that the excavation of the well's shaft and its lining with brick were completed by a specialist. Further, it is probable that any subsequent cleaning or repair of the well was similarly delegated, especially in light of the relatively high value of indentured workers and slaves. These concerns are illustrated in George Washington's instructions to his manager, Anthony Whiting, on July 1, 1792 (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1939:32:81-82):

I desire you will have the Well by the Kitchen thoroughly cleaned, by some professional people; and while they are about it that they may be well attended, as you know accidents frequently happen in this work, by the noxious effluvia that sometimes arise in these places, I would not have any of my own people descend into it. The same persons or some other skilful [sic] one might be employed to sink the Well directly opposite to the centre of the green house, but just within the Brick yard Inclosure so as not to interfere with the Road. This wall is to be walled with the Bricks that are making, and which ought to be exceedingly well burnt, and none used for that purpose that are not so. The diameter after it is walled

should be, in the clear, five feet; for the purpose of admitting a frame at the bottom that is necessary for a new mode of drawing Water; but, if the Well could be sunk I would not have it Walled up (for the reason above) until I arrive. It will take about 200 bricks for every foot the Well is deep, and not less than 60 feet depth out to be calculated upon; this would require 12000 hard bricks; and to obtain them 15,000 ought to be made, and so disposed of in the kiln as to insure their being well burnt; about 50,000 of the common Bricks will be sufficient for the purpose for which they are intended.

His instructions dealt with both the cleaning of an existing well and the construction of a new one.

Utilizing Washington's figures, the narrower Lexington well would have required about 144 bricks per vertical foot and would have used 7,200 bricks within the 50 foot vertical section which is now in the clear. An additional 2,880 bricks would have been needed to extend its depth to 70 feet.

Archeological excavation of the well is not recommended in the near future. Given the narrowness of the well, its depth, and the uncertain stability of its walls, considerable logistical efforts would be necessary to conduct such a venture adhering to OSHA regulations. An interior casing would have to be inserted from top to bottom within the well, requiring the use of a construction crane. (This, further, would be complicated by the bulging evident in the upper section of the well.) Forced air would have to be introduced to the base of the well. Air monitoring, lighting, and communication equipment would have to be extended down to the bottom of the well. OSHA standard harnesses and descent/ascent mechanisms would be required. Similar and separate mechanisms would be mandated for the removal of any excavated fill. Based on prior experience, the cost of such a venture would be prohibitive. As a further caveat, there is no guarantee that any materials of archeological value reside within the well's fill matrix. Based on when the well was abandoned, it is highly possible that either no artifacts are present within its fill or only artifacts which post-date the period of interest occur.



Figure 4.11. The well is located beneath the log within the yellow taped area, facing southwest.



Figure 4.12. The well (note the inward bowing of the wall).

Resource Conservation

Inward bowing of the walls of the well was observed (Figure 4.12), likely caused by root growth. To preserve the integrity of the well, it is recommended that the three closest trees whose root systems extend towards the well be cut (Figure 4.11). For personal safety and liability purposes, it is recommended that a new cap which covers the entire opening of the well be installed.

Structure 1W, “The Kitchen”

Structure 1W is situated to the northwest of the main house. At present, it is largely covered by an earth and rubble mound (Figure 4.13). Two standing trees and large, woody vines occupy the center of the former structure. (Figure 4.13 depicts the mound after it had been exposed by the removal of extensive overgrowth.)

Structure 1W is only one of two structures which date to the early Mason period for which photographic documentation exists (Figure 4.15). Structure 1W appears in the center of the photograph. The other Mason-era structure is the smokehouse. The smokehouse appears in the upper right corner. The rectangular depression in front of Structure 1W is the cellar hole. The brick rubble mounds to the left (west), right (east), and upper right (north) of the cellar hole are remnants of the brick components of the main house. The upper right mound no longer exists. The sizes of the other two mounds are greatly reduced from the sizes illustrated in the photograph. The thick grass carpet has been mostly replaced by other ground cover. The shed structures to the left (Structure 3W) and right (Structure 4W) of Structure 1W are believed to be late nineteenth-century additions to the landscape. At the time of the photograph in 1905, Structure 1W was occupied by a single old woman (Shannon 1905).

Extensive repairs to the left (south) facade of the structure are evident. The nature of the repairs suggests that lumber was being scavenged from elsewhere on the site for reuse in making the repairs. A small window occurs to the left (west) of the entry. A window along the right (east) side of the entry door appears to have been boarded up. A small window occurs on the east facade. The large opening in the upper part of the right (east) end appears to be a later modification, and may have been added to permit the hoisting of materials up to the loft area for storage. No gutters or downspouts are present. A chimney is situated on the exterior west facade.



Figure 4.13. Structure 1W is located beneath the rubble mound, facing west.

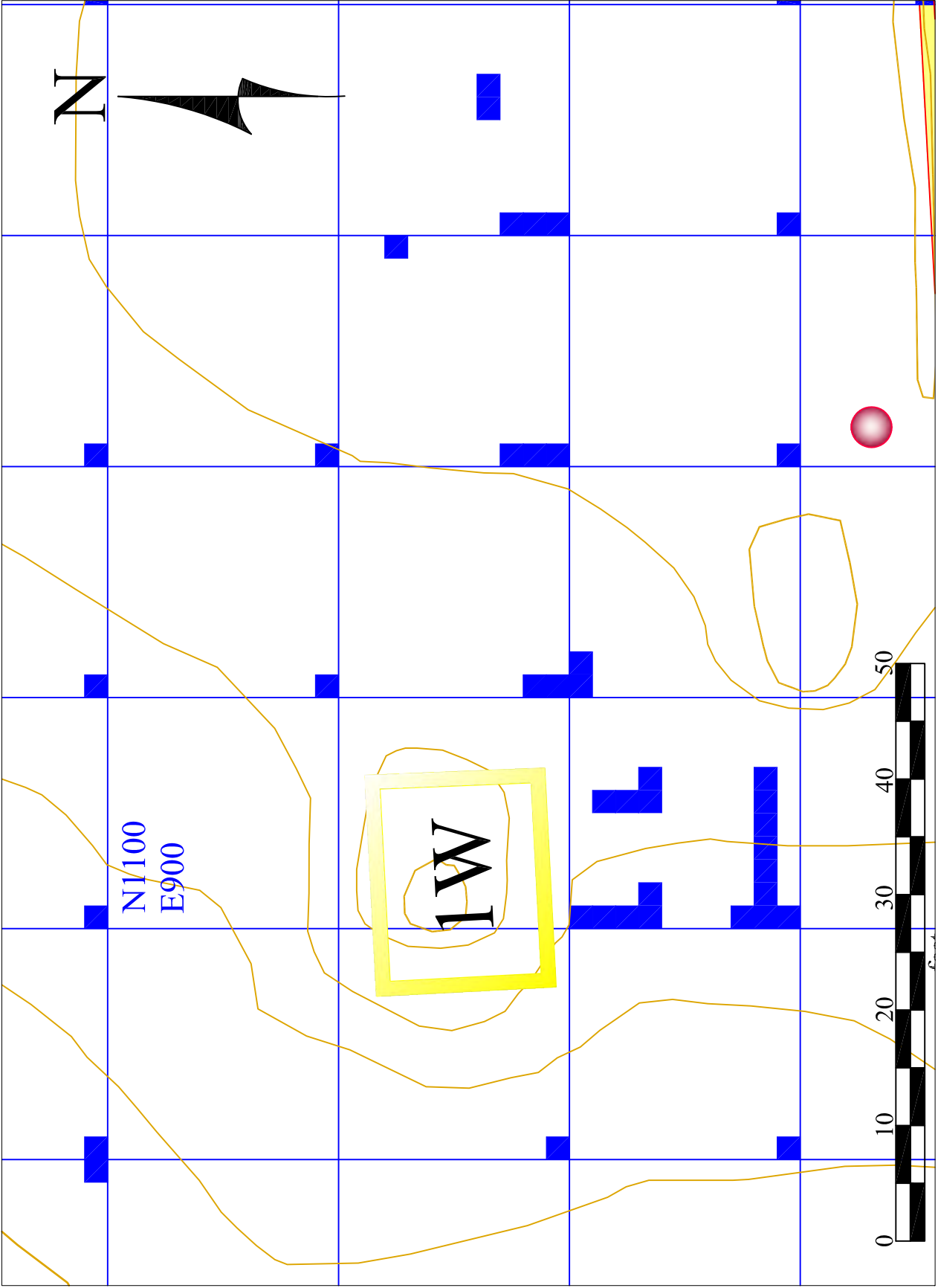


Figure 4.14. Archeological site plan for the Structure 1W area.



Figure 4.15. Lexington outbuildings in 1905, facing northwest (*Washington Star*, November 26, 1905).



Figure 4.16. The 1905 photograph view taken in 2006.

Archeological Investigation

Given the photographic documentation of Structure 1W which identified its approximate location and size, no excavations within the rubble mound which covered its remains were conducted. For scheduling reasons, the excavations within the vicinity of Structure 1W were directed towards the characterization and identification of yard features. This testing and the pavement features discovered are discussed in Chapter Five. (Figure 4.16 recreates the 1905 view after extensive dead fall and other vegetative materials had been removed from around the cellar hole. The center red survey pin flag and the two white excavation buckets lie near the general location of the south side of the Structure 1W rubble mound. The yellow caution tape marks the location of the well. The red survey pin flag to the center right marks the N1000E1000 datum.)

Discussion

Based on the photographic documentation, it is believed that Structure 1W was similar in size to Structure 1E. Structure 1E measures approximately 18.8 feet (east-west) by 15.5 feet (north-south). In addition, based on the location of the rubble mound, it is felt that structures 1W and 1E had been constructed symmetrically to the long axis of the home site. (The historic axis of the site is oriented about 3° west of the archeological grid axis.) This interpretation is supported by the orientation of the cobble walkway which connects Structures 1W and 1E (Chapter Five). By comparison, the kitchen at Gunston Hall measured 19 by 20 feet (Faubert Garbee 1986).

Given Structure 1W's closer proximity to the well, smokehouse, and icehouse and given the recovery of interior plaster at Structure 1E, it is probable that Structure 1W was the kitchen. The faunal evidence recovered from both locales is not definitive, at the present time, on this matter.

Considering the currently known information, it is felt that Structure 1W is, also, the "Site of Old Hospital" depicted on Olson's memory map (Figure 4.2). The chains are believed to be those which had been used to hang cooking utensils rather than chains which may have been employed to imprison slaves as local lore had interpreted them. The notation "Bldg burned by Tramps after Places were deserted" seems to confirm the interpretation that this was Structure 1W, as it was the only large structure which remained standing in 1905. No references to a hospital function for the home site could be located so that allusion remains unconfirmed. In addition, no artifacts indicative of a medical function for this structure were recovered.

Future archeology at Structure 1W, at a minimum, should expose the corners of the foundations to determine the building's size and exact orientation. The base of the chimney should be examined to determine its dimensions, and the fireplace's accompanying interior work space should be defined. The interior should be inspected to determine whether a root cellar existed.

Resource Conservation

Although the foundations of Structure 1W were not uncovered, they as well as any flooring pavement are probably being adversely impacted by the two trees and large, woody vines which occupy the rubble mound (Figure 4.13). Hence to preclude further damage by those impacts, it is recommended that the tree and vine growth on the rubble mound be cut. This will prevent the further displacement of foundation walls and retard the deterioration of brick material. Moreover, although discussed more fully in Chapter Five, woody vine, sapling, and tree growth to the immediate south of Structure 1W should be cut to preclude damage to exterior paving materials (i.e., the cobble walkway, brick paving, and cobble drive).

Structure 2W, “The Smokehouse”

Structure 2W is shown in the upper right corner of the 1905 *Washington Star* photograph which appeared in that paper’s Rambler series (Figure 4.15). The structure is frame and is squarish in shape with a simple pyramidal roof. The near or south facade exhibits a central entry, which in the photograph is either absent a door or has an open door. No gutters or downspouts are evident. No windows occur on the south (facing) and east (right) facades. An open-ended lean to addition occurs along its left (west) side.

At the time of the current work, a small brick rubble mound accompanied by boulder-sized stones occupied the location of Structure 2W (Figure 4.17). (Figure 4.17 depicts the Structure 1W vicinity after the removal of briars and dead fall.) A tree grew within the center of the mound.

Archeological Investigation

Excavations were placed at the southwest, southeast, and northeast corners of the rubble mound which lay at the approximate location of the structure depicted in the 1905 *Washington Star* photograph. The intent of this testing was to determine the size of Structure 2W by uncovering three of its foundation corners.

A single test unit was excavated initially near the southwest corner of the rubble mound (Figures 4.18 and 4.19). This unit was then expanded to a contiguous block of seven test units until the foundation corner was located and the associated cobble paving which had been discovered could be partially exposed and studied. The southern two units (N1134E900 and N1136E900) contained a section of brickwork which was



Figure 4.17. Structure 2W rubble mound, facing south.

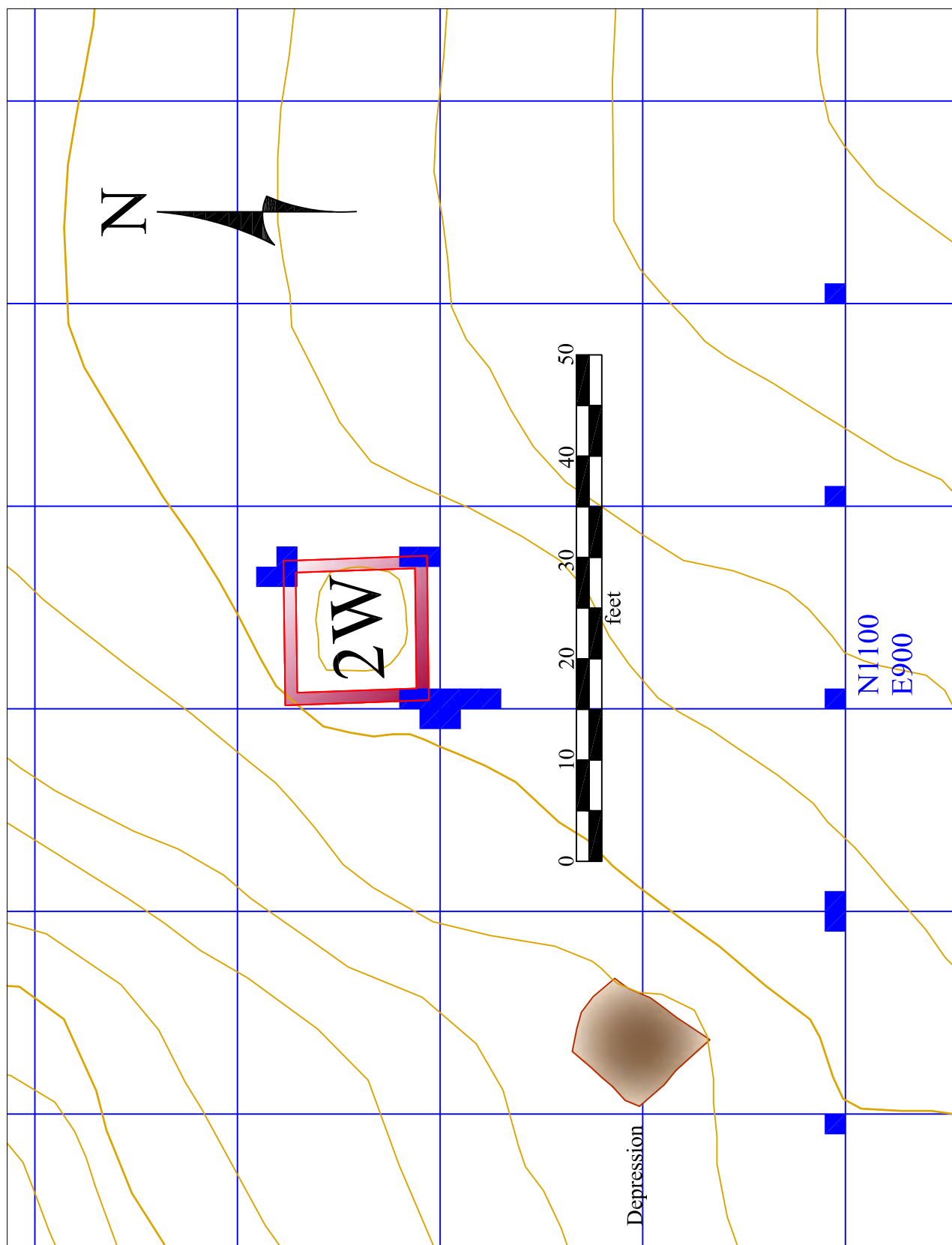


Figure 4.18. Archeological site plan for the Structure 2W area.



Figure 4.19. The southwest corner of Structure 2W, facing north.

assumed to have been displaced from the foundation. Three boulder-sized, relatively flat rocks of historically transported origin, but of unknown function, were found lying within the four northern test units along the east side of the excavation block. To the south and continuing along the west side of the foundation, multiple “layers” of cobbles were found. Probing indicated that the cobbles extended further south past the



Figure 4.20. Detail of the southwest corner of Structure 2W, top faces east.

excavation block as well as eastward along the south side of the foundation. Although not enough area was exposed to definitively determine the cobble pavement's function, it is hypothesized that it may represent an "apron" or working surface. Alternatively, it may represent part of a former roadway. It appears too wide to be merely a walkway.

Enigmatically, a layer of moderately sized oyster shell was found between the upper and lower layers of the cobble deposit in the middle set of four test units. The shell's function has not been determined. However, given the relatively intact nature of much of the shell, it had not served as a walking surface. Additionally, given the thinness of the layer, it did not represent a midden scatter.

The foundations' southwest corner lies within the northernmost unit of the excavation block (N1142E900) and is partially overlain by one of the three large boulder-sized rock. In Figure 4.20, the slightly upturned brick end beneath the boulder is the corner. The larger brick to its right is a fragment of a square paving brick. (Similar square paving brick was found as part of the paving in front (south) of Structure 1W.) The foundation had been laid in common English bond with burnt and crushed oyster shell sand mortar. Much of the former mortar has dissolved, leaving either loose or tenuously bonded brick. The bricks in the foundation, in general, measure 4-1/2 by 2-3/4 by 9-1/2 inches. Except in the cobble zone, only the tops or surfaces of the intact features were exposed. This conservative approach was taken to preserve fabric integrity until such time as larger areas of exposure can be attained and more pattern data can be gathered to more fully inform the steps to be taken during any more intrusive investigation.

Intact fragments of wood with handwrought nails were recovered from the southwest excavation block which may represent portions of the smokehouse's original fabric.

Using on an estimated smokehouse dimension of 14 feet, a test unit was placed east of the southwest corner. The southeast corner was found at approximately that distance. The corner here was somewhat more disturbed, but still distinct (Figure 4.21). The top of the corner appeared to have been crushed, perhaps from vehicle movement over it. The cobble paving along its south side, similarly, was disturbed and thinned. No



Figure 4.21. The southeast corner of Structure 2W, facing north.

oyster shell layer associated with the cobble paving occurred. The absence of staining in the subsoil adjoining the south side of the bricks indicates that a trench excavated to the width and depth of the foundation had been dug. Little extra digging, at least along the exterior, had been done. A large boulder-sized rock lay on the surface to its north, as did another fragment of square brick paving. The square paving



Figure 4.22. The northeast corner of Structure 2W, facing south.

here may have been displaced from elsewhere on the site, or may represent interior flooring material.

Moving north, the 14 foot estimated dimension was used to locate the northeast corner of Structure 2W (Figure 4.22). Here both the corner and the north side of the foundation had been displaced. The corner had been displaced eastward and dislodged by the growth of a tree root. Similarly, the lower courses of the north side of the foundation had been displaced northward by the same root. The laterally (east-west) oriented bricks along the north (exterior) side of the upper course of bricks are missing. The recessed line of the second course of bricks represents the former northern limits of the foundation. Cobbles were present but extremely thin along the east side of the northeast corner. A smattering of pebbles and small cobbles occurred along the north side; some oyster shell was found among the cobbles.

Allowing for the partial displacement of the bricks at each corner, Structure 2W's foundation was generally square. The foundation had been laid in common English bond with crushed, burnt oyster shell sand mortar. Much of the mortar had dissolved and dissipated. The bricks, for the most part, measured 4-1/2 by 2-3/4 by 9-1/2 inches. The bricks were handmade and were generally uniform in color and well-fired.

Discussion

Among period smokehouses found in Maryland and Virginia, Structure 2W's squarish shape with pyramidal roof is fairly common. Likewise, its general size falls within the typical range for smokehouses of that shape (Historic American Buildings Survey; Olmert 2005). The exposed corners of Structure 2W indicate a size of approximately 14.75 feet east-west by 14.5 feet north-south (Figure 4.23). Considering its size, it is probable that this smokehouse served only the home site. Other smokehouses likely existed near the residences of the overseers.

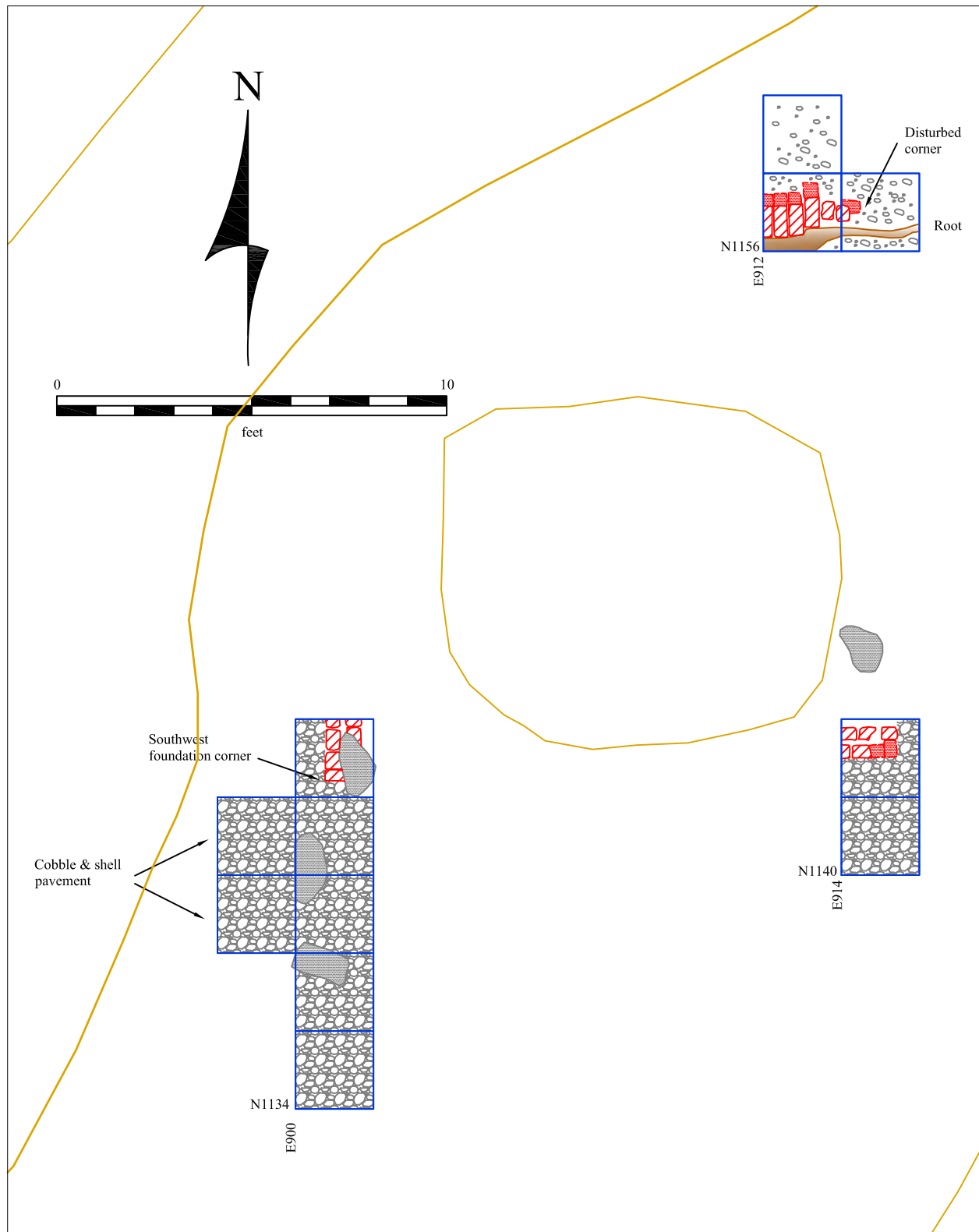


Figure 4.23. Plan of archeological excavations at Structure 2W.

Traditionally to prepare the meat for smoking, the meat, first, was packed with coarse salt in barrels or vats for about six weeks (Olmert 2005). Then, the meat was hung and smoked for one to two weeks, depending on the tightness of the smokehouse. After smoking, the meat was aged for up to two years.

Typically, smokehouses had a central firebox (Carl R. Lounsbury cited in Olmert 2005). The floor might be brick or plain dirt. Pegs, nails, hooks, and chains were attached to the rafters for hanging meat. Due to the smoke, the interior surfaces of the walls and studs were covered with creosote. Pepper or hickory ash commonly coated the meat as it cured to repel insects.

Considering the use of English bond, the size of the bricks, and the oyster shell mortar, this structure is believed to date to the original period of construction. These factors are consistent between all three structures (Structures 2W, 2E, and 1E) for which the foundations were exposed and examined during the current project. In addition, the wrought iron nails and a pipe bowl (N1142E914A-0-1) associated with this structure are consistent with a late eighteenth century date.

On the Olson memory map (Figure 4.2), the smokehouse is shown to the left (east) of the “OLD Hospital.” This relative orientation, given the 1905 photograph (Figure 4.15), is skewed. It should have been depicted below (north) of the “OLD Hospital.”

Future testing should be conducted within the foundation to determine whether evidence of a central or other fire box occurs and to discern the nature of the structure’s interior flooring. Chemical analysis of interior building fabric, also, might be conducted to determine whether materials in addition to salt had been used in the curing process.

Resource Conservation

The archeological test unit at the northeast corner of Structure 2W indicates that the tree which stands within the center of the brick rubble mound has displaced, as well as facilitated the deterioration of, the structure’s brick foundation (Figure 4.22). Some disturbance of the interior features of the smokehouse are likely to have occurred as well given the location of this tree. It is recommended that this tree and the intertwined large, woody vines be cut to preclude further damage to the structure’s fabric and to, in the future, permit testing of the structure’s interior.

Structure 1E, “The Office”

Structure 1E parallels Structure 1W on the east side of the site’s central axis. At the time of the investigation, it was marked by a broad and moderately high earth and brick rubble mound (Figure 4.24). (Figure 4.24 depicts the mound after it had been cleared of dead fall and heavy briar growth.) Since it was not recorded during the 1905 photography of the site nor (Figure 4.15) was recalled on the Olson memory map (Figure 4.2), it appears to have been removed from the landscape before the early 1900s. Further, a plat map (Figure 2.18) included with a deed written on July 1, 1895 suggests that this structure was no longer standing by then (Fairfax County Deeds U5:240). On that plat, only a single one-chimney structure (Structure 1W) is depicted.

Archeological Investigation

The alignment of the initial excavation at Structure 1E was determined by projecting the line demarcated by the cobble path which extended from Structure 1W toward Structure 1E. The first test unit (Figures 4.25



Figure 4.24. Structure 1E's rubble mound, facing eastward.



Figure 4.25. Structure 1E's south foundation wall and cobble walk, facing north.

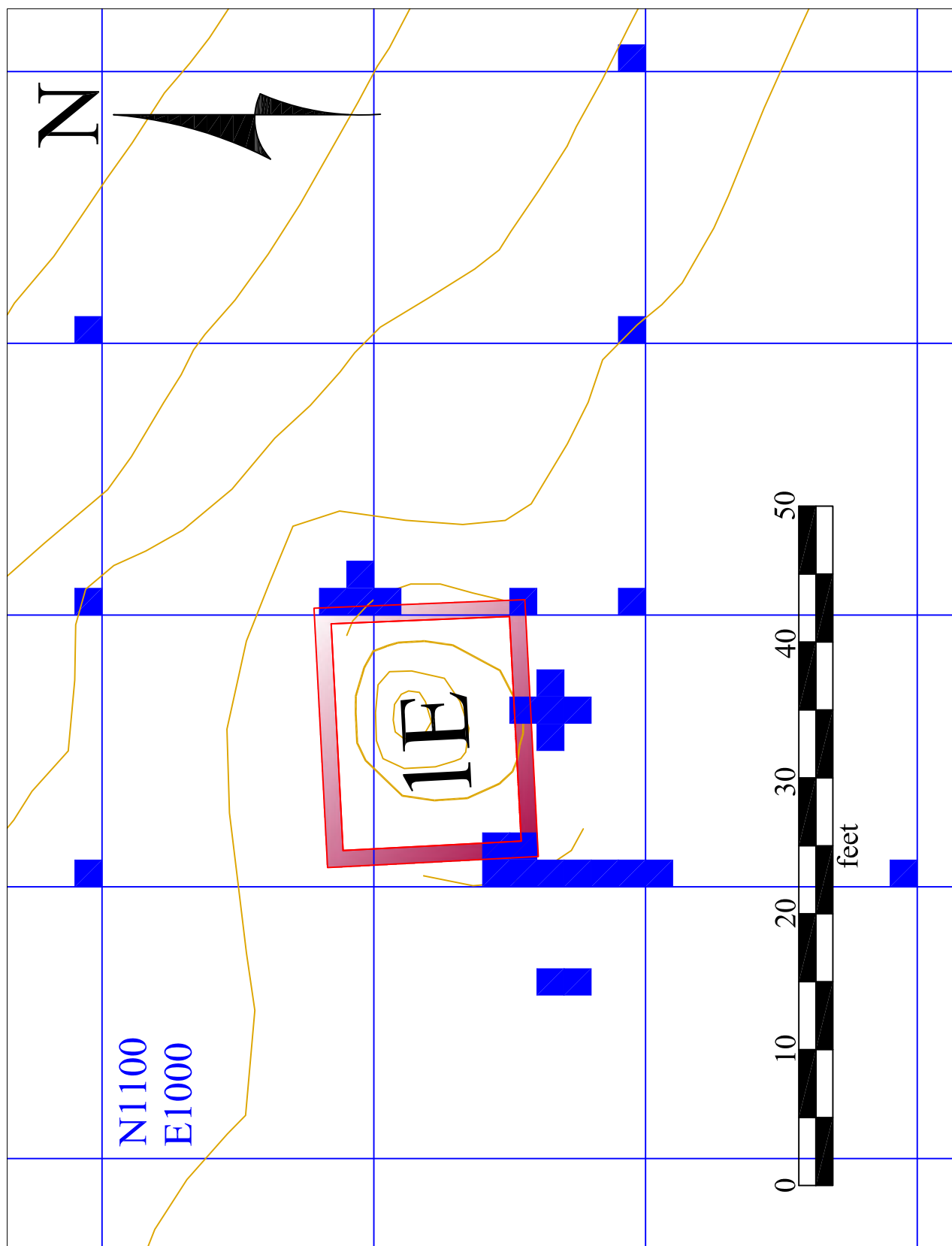


Figure 4.26. Archeological site plan for the Structure 1E area.



Figure 4.27. Structure 1E's southwest corner and cobble walk, top to west.

and 4.26) was placed along the approximate middle of the south side of the mound in an effort to locate the structure's south foundation wall. This was done since the structure's dimensions, at that time, were not known, and this strategy provided the greatest likelihood of detecting the foundation with the least amount of excavation. Probing as a first step was not considered due to the amount of brick scatter beneath the ground surface, and the consequent likelihood of encountering numerous false indications.

The south foundation wall was found within N1046E1032 along the periphery of the brick rubble mound (Figure 4.25). At least, three courses of the foundation remained at this location. The bricks within the foundation measured approximately 2-3/4 by 4-1/2 by 9 inches and had been hand molded. The foundation was laid in common English bond with crushed oyster shell and sand mortar. Extensive deterioration of the mortar had occurred, and much of it had dissipated away. A cobble walk ran along the south side of the foundation.

The southwest corner of the foundation was found within N1068E1022 (Figure 4.27). Only the lowest course of the foundation corner remained within this unit. This course rested within the top of the clayey subsoil. Considerable loose brick rubble and plaster fragments lay over the top of the bottom foundation course. The foundation was more intact along the east wall of this test unit, and three courses were evident in that profile (Figure 4.28). Undisturbed subsoil lay along the south and west sides of the corner. This



Figure 4.28. Southwest corner and south foundation wall of Structure 1E, facing east.



Figure 4.29. Structure 1E's southeast corner, top faces north.



Figure 4.30. East foundation wall at or near the northeast corner of Structure 1E, facing south.

indicated that a trench had been excavated for the foundation and the foundation had been laid within it. A cobble walk ran along the south side of the foundation.

The bottom two courses of the southeast corner of the foundation were uncovered in N1068E1040 (Figure 4.29). The lowest course rested on the subsoil. The overlying soils were a dark fill with considerable small

crushed brick rubble.

The east wall of the Structure 1E foundation was exposed at or near its northeast corner (Figure 4.30). At the northern end of the excavations, the foundation was disturbed and a distinct corner was not identified. Unfortunately, time did not permit excavating across the line of the north wall of the foundation to determine the width of the structure more precisely.

Discussion

Based on the sections of the foundation which were exposed (Figure 4.31), Structure 1E measures approximately 18.8 feet (east-west) by 15.5 feet (north-south). The width may be somewhat longer as the northeast corner had been disturbed, preventing a more precise determination of the structure's width. Structure 1E is similar in exterior dimensions to the School House remains found at Gunston (Fauber Garbee 1986). The School House measured 16'3" by 18'9". It, however, had been laid in Flemish bond with shell mortar. The School House had a single end fireplace.

The excavations along the east foundation wall did not extend far enough south to resolve the issue of whether Structure 1E's fireplace was situated on its west end, similar to the placement on Structure 1W. Thus, future investigations should examine the mid-section of both ends of the structure for evidence of a chimney base.

The recovery of considerable amounts of wall plaster, many with an intact white finish coat indicate that the interior of Structure 1E was plastered. This wall treatment, in turn, indicates a formal rather than service function for Structure 1E. Given its proximity to the dwelling house, the structure is a prime candidate for the "office" noted in the 1818 advertisement for the sale of Lexington (*Alexandria Gazette* August 31, 1818).

The placement of Structure 1E within the symmetrical ground plan of Lexington and the foundation's construction with handmade bricks set in common English bond with crushed shell and sand mortar strongly suggest that it is an original component of the landscape. The bricks, as within the exposed foundations of the other primary outbuildings, measured approximately 4-1/2 by 2-3/4 by 9 inches.

Resource Conservation

During the current project, the briars and partially downed tree which were impacting Structure 1E were removed. A small tree remains to the west of the southwest corner of the structure. This tree should be cut to prevent root damage to the west foundation wall and to preclude major damage to the adjoining cobble and brick pavement should it become upturned.

Structure 2E, "The Dairy"

The existence and approximate location of this structure was predicted based on the locations of Structures 1E and 2W and on the assumption of a symmetrical ground plan. In the vicinity of the predicted location, an apparent circular brick feature occurred. As the structure was thought to be situated beneath a tangle of downed trees and briars, the initial investigation was conducted to the west of that location (Figure 4.32) until chainsaw assistance could be obtained to clear the downed trees. (Figure 4.32 depicts the locale after the removal of dead fall and briars and after the completion of testing. The originally predicted locale to the left in Figure 4.32 was not tested during the current project due to the lateness of its clearance of heavy

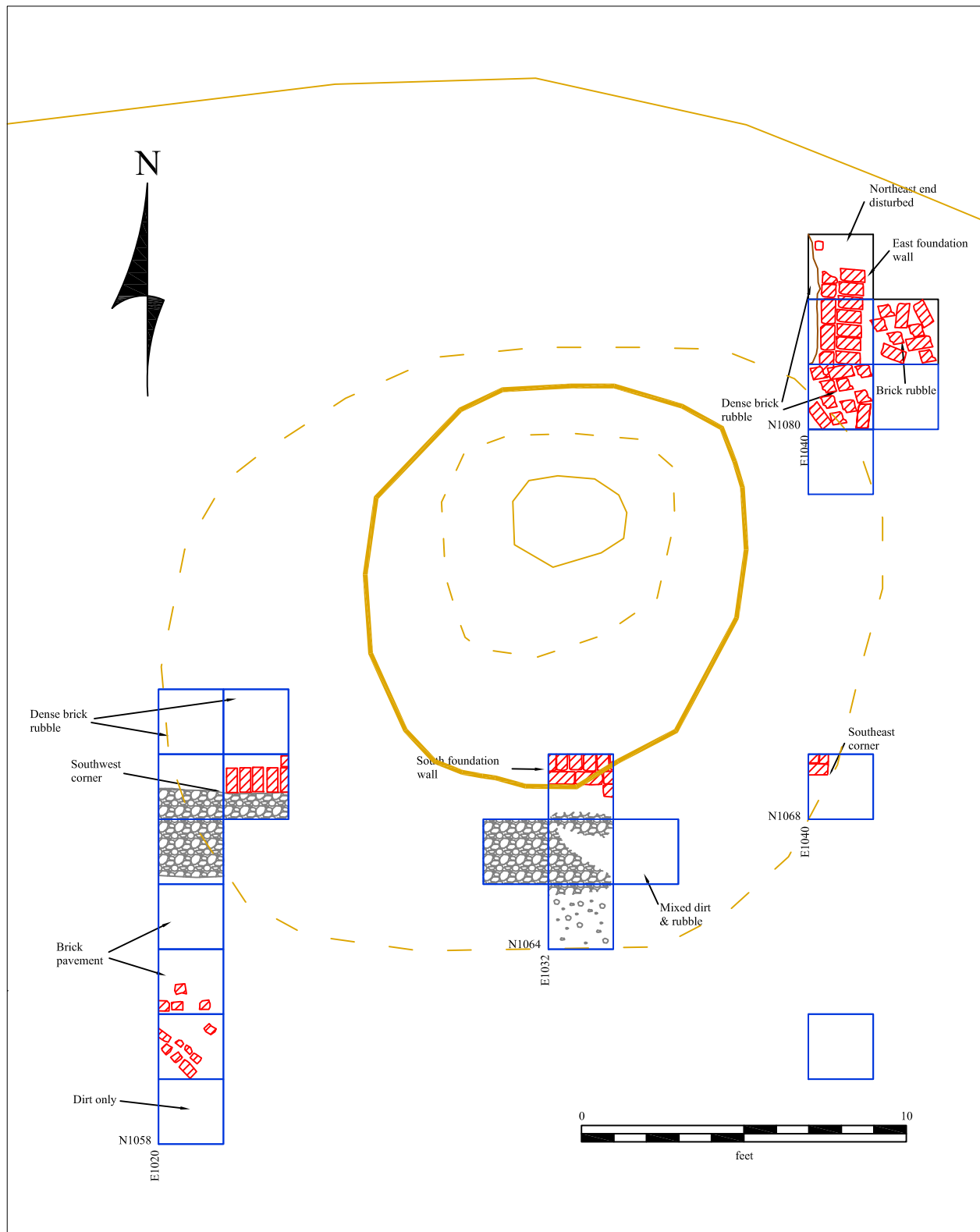


Figure 4.31. Archeological plan of excavations at Structure 1E.

dead fall.) While conducting the initial phase, a section of brick foundation was encountered which was thought, at first, to be either another structure or an addition to the original structure. Subsequent mapping, however, of the orientation of the terrace ramps, the cobble walk which connected Structures 1E and 1W, and the foundations of Structures 1E and 2W revealed that the arbitrary archeological grid and the historic site axis were offset by 3°. After allowing for the offset of 3° west, the predicted location of Structure 2E shifted westward. This, then, placed the predicted location and the exposed foundation in the same spot, correcting the error of the original interpretation.

Structure 2E was not depicted either on the 1905 Rambler photograph of Lexington (Figure 4.15) nor on Olson's memory map (Figure 4.2). This indicates that it had ceased to exist before the early 1900s century.

Archeological Investigation

Within the vicinity of Structure 2E other than a circular brick feature (subsequently partially exposed in N1152E1020), no other surface indications existed. Unlike at Structures 1E, 1W, and 2W no surface rubble mound occurred. Further, no loose brick was evident on the surface. Limited probing was conducted to try to locate foundation remains. This effort was partially successful, but was complicated by brick rubble which lay beneath the surface.

After the first section of foundation was discovered, excavations were continued along the foundation to the north and south to detect the ends of that wall. At the north end, no distinct corner was found (Figure 4.34). However, differences in the soil indicated that the corner had been dug into from the north (Figure 4.35). This earlier digging was interpreted as part of a later brick removal activity rather than as part of the original foundation construction. Along the west side of this wall, the bricks had been laid up directly into and against the subsoil with no extra excavation; this, also, was the practice in the construction of the other two foundations (Structures 1E and 2W) which had been studied. Hence, it is unlikely that a deviation from that practice would have occurred in constructing the north wall. In addition, solarized glass bottle fragments found within the fill of the north end excavation dated that activity to the 1880-1915 period (Munsey 1970:55). Several of these fragments were marked "Warranted Flask." Further, in looking at the north section of this wall, the brick had been systematically peeled off by course in a north-to-south direction (Figure 4.36). Probing suggested that most, if not all, of the north foundation wall had been removed.

The soils exposed within the north end test units (Figure 4.35) consisted of an upper layer (A) of brown (10YR4/3) sandy silt fill with extensive small root presence and an underlying subsoil (B) of a brown (10YR5/3) slightly clayey sandy silt with strong brown (7.5YR5/6) mottles. The upper soils contained broken brick, bottle glass, and wrought nails.

The excavations at the north end of the west wall indicated that five courses of brick lay beneath the ground surface. The brick had been laid in common English bond (Figure 4.36) with crushed oyster shell and sand mortar. As at Structures 1E and 2W, the mortar had deteriorated badly and was absent in part. The brick was handmade and measured approximately 2-3/4 by 4-1/2 by 9 inches. A range of bricks from slightly soft to hard to overly fired and glazed occurred.

The excavations at the south end of the west wall uncovered an intact corner (Figure 4.37). Brick fragments had been employed to facilitate the "interlocking" of the west and south wall brickwork. To the south of the corner, some small cobbles occurred suggesting the possibility that some sort of cobble paving may have once occurred along the south side. (The absence of any apparent depth to the cobbles precluded its interpretation as a possible French drain.) The south wall, as had the west wall, had been placed directly into a trench with no excess excavation along the south side of the wall. The location of the southwest corner in conjunction with the approximate location of the northwest corner indicated a length of about 14 feet along the west wall (Figure 4.38).



Figure 4.32. Structure 2E, facing southwest.

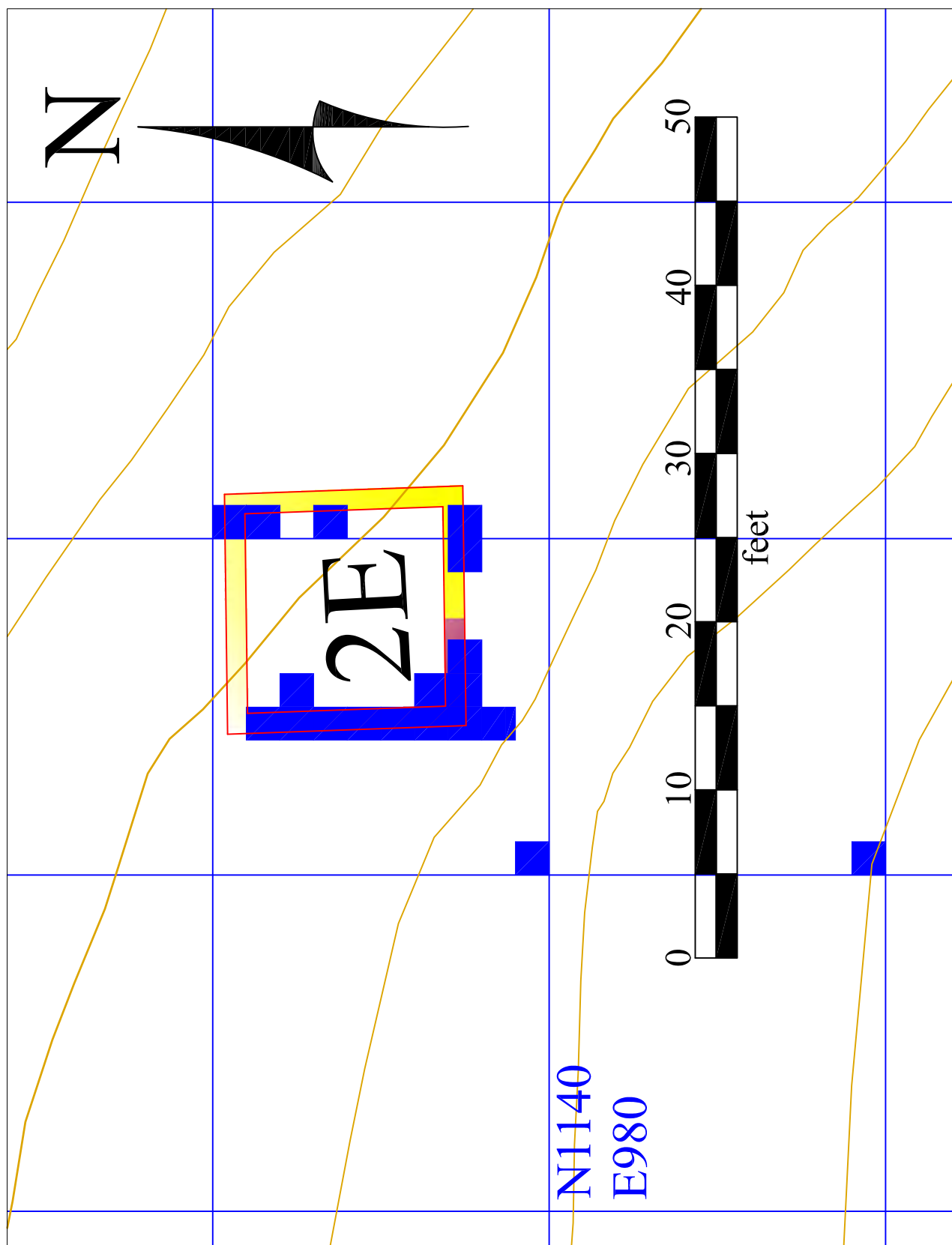


Figure 4.33. Archeological site plan for the Structure 2E area.



Figure 4.34. Northwest corner of the Structure 2E foundation, facing east.

Excavation along the south wall indicated that it remained at least partially intact near the southwest corner. Utilizing the 14 foot length estimated for the west wall, two test units were dug near the projected location of the southeast corner. These test units indicated the absence of brickwork. However, examination of the soils in those units revealed that the former brickwork had been removed, leaving fill soils and scattered brick rubble and small cobbles (Figure 4.39).

At the projected location of the northeast corner, excavation again revealed the absence of brick work. However, similar to the northwest corner, the soils indicated that the foundation had been dug into from the north (Figures 4.35 and 4.40). A single brick extended into the southwest corner of N1156E1020 at the base of the excavation, and the fill matrix in that section of the test unit was interspersed with small fragments of mortar which had been scraped off the brick which had been removed. Except for the mortar fragments around the single brick, the soils were the same as those noted at the northwest corner.

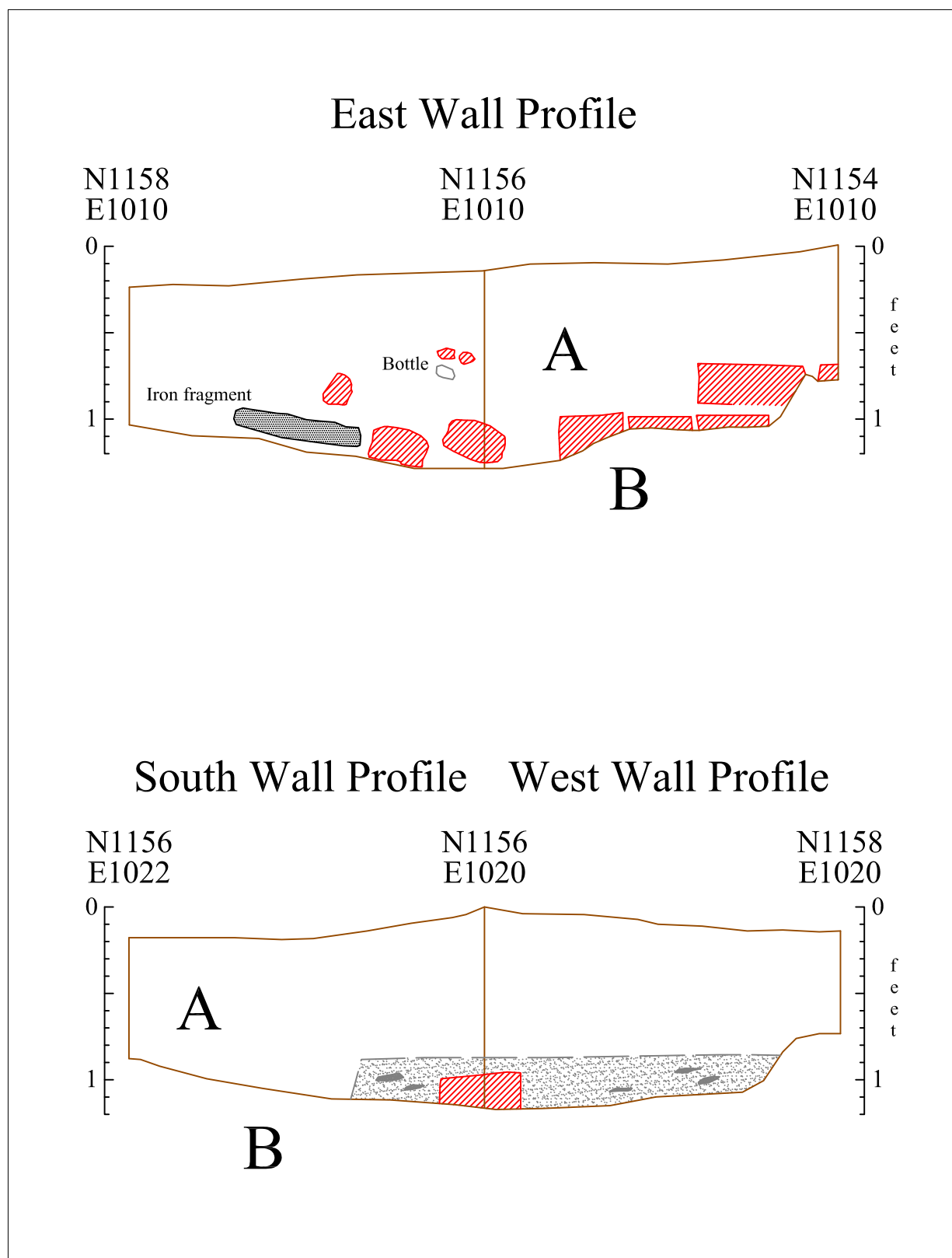


Figure 4.35. Structure 2E north end profiles.



Figure 4.36. Detail of the west foundation of Structure 2E (top towards the east).



Figure 4.37. The southwest corner of Structure 2E's foundation, top faces east.



Figure 4.38. Structure 2E's west foundation wall, facing south.



Figure 4.39. The line of the south foundation wall of Structure 2E, facing west.



Figure 4.40. The line of the east foundation wall of Structure 2E, facing south.



Figure 4.41. Brick feature along the east side of Structure 2E (top faces north).

Along the supposed line of the east foundation wall, a single unit, N1152E1020, was dug around the circular brick feature which had been exposed at the surface. A section of once mortared curved brick and cobble was exposed (Figure 4.41). The feature extended down into the subsoil. Due to other obligations, neither the base of the feature nor its full extent were determined during the current project. How it relates to the foundation or what its function was, likewise, were not determined.

Discussion

The presence of a dairy at Lexington is noted in several documents. It is mentioned in a list of buildings in the 1818 sale advertisement which appeared in the *Alexandria Gazette* on August 31. It is itemized, furthermore, as “Contents of Dairy” in the inventory of William S. Mason’s estate made in 1857 (Fairfax County Will Book Y:357).

According to Olmert (2006), Virginia dairies of the late eighteenth century tended to be square or squarish in shape. They were:

... fitted with brick or stone floors, ceilings and inside walls plastered and whitewashed into a bulwark against dirt. Because coolness also was vital, the floors of most were two to three feet below grade, and the dead space between the exterior walls and the lathed and plastered interior was sometimes insulated with brick nogging or sawdust.

A 1785 tax enumeration for Halifax County, Virginia recorded the sizes of dairies as ranging from 4 by 4 feet to 12 by 12 feet. Olmert notes that, “Instead of windows, dairies have long horizontal openings high up on their walls, beneath wide eaves.” He, further, comments that:

Most dairies are one-room affairs. Occasionally they have a second small chamber for

storing utensils or butter and cheese . . . Inside, dairies ordinarily had two sets of shelves, wide ones for working at waist height, and narrower ones for storage above.

Inside the dairy, milk was processed (Olmert 2006). Cream was skimmed off to make butter. Milk was converted into cheese. The ideal interior temperature was 50° (John Martin Robinson cited in Vlach 1993:78).

The popularity of dairies lasted from the mid-eighteenth century to the Civil War (Olmert 2006). At Lexington, the dairy probably was in use from the initial period of construction of the home site until at least the time of the death of William Stuart Mason in 1857 (Fairfax County Will Book Y:357). His estate inventory indicated that milk cows were being maintained at the home site until that date and listed the dairy. What occurred after his death has not been determined.

A review of Middle Atlantic dairies recorded by the Historic American Buildings Survey indicates that pyramidal roofs were common. Further, given the pyramidal roof on Structure 2W (Figure 4.15), it is reasonable to suspect that Structure 2E was similarly capped. The approximate 14 foot length of the west foundation wall suggests that Structure 2E may have been 14 foot or so square. This would be in keeping with the size and shape of Structure 2W and would maintain the symmetrical layout of the formal service area. Given the layout of the primary outbuildings, a south facing entrance is likely.

The size of the handmade bricks in the foundation, the English bond construction, and the use of crushed shell and sand mortar are similar to the foundations at Structures 1E and 2W. For these reasons plus the occurrence of some hand wrought nails, Structure 2E is felt to be contemporary with the other primary outbuildings at Lexington and to date to the same period of construction.

If Structure 2E is indeed the dairy, the absence of a fireplace and hence of durable above ground building materials may explain why the area is unmarked by a rubble mound. In addition, the relative sparsity of nails from the area (Chapter 7) suggests that the boards and nails from the structure were scavenged for use elsewhere, further lessening the amount of building material which might have contributed to a rubble mound.

On some sites of similar age (Olmert 2006), it has been observed that the formal service area was divided into clean and dirty areas. This may have been the case at Lexington. The east half of the formal service area here contains the “office” and the “dairy” while the west half contains the “kitchen” and the “smokehouse.” If this was a consideration, it then would be more likely that outhouses or privies were situated along the west periphery of the west half of the formal service area.

Future research here should be directed towards (1) defining the size, shape, and function of the brick feature along the line of the east foundation wall; (2) looking for remnants of the north and east foundation walls to more clearly define the shape and size of Structure 2E; (3) investigating the interior of the structure for evidence of flooring pavement and a possible subterranean cooling chamber; and (4) excavating along the exterior of the central portion of the south foundation wall for indications of a path which may have led to the dairy’s entrance.

Resource Conservation

Although most of the briars, vines, dead fall, and saplings which were directly affecting Structure 2E were cleared during the current project, some trees remain within close proximity to the east and west sides of the foundation. These should be cut to prevent future disturbance of the foundation or archeological evidence associated with the foundation. Both root penetration and tree throw upheaval are possible adverse activities.

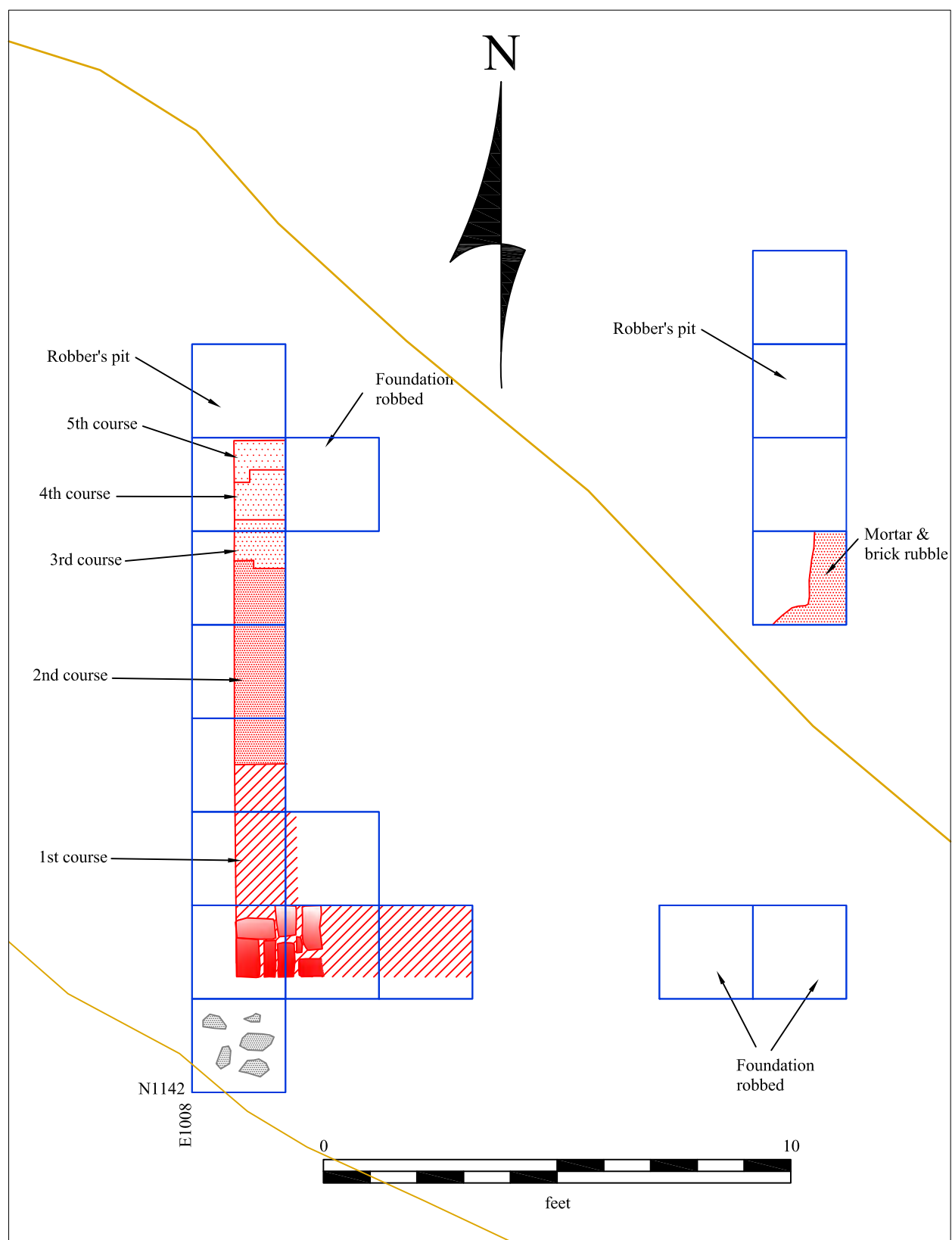


Figure 4.42. Archeological plan of excavations at Structure 2E.

Structures 3W and 4W, “Sheds”

Structures 3W and 4W are captured on the 1905 Rambler photograph (Figure 4.15). Structure 3W is located to the near northwest of Structure 1W. Structure 4W is situated slightly further north of northwest. Both are frame structures.

Structure 3W is partially obscured by Structure 1W in the photograph. It has a shallow slant roof. It cannot be discerned from the photograph whether the roof is bi-slanted. A door occurs at the southwest corner of the south facade. The boards on the south facade are laid horizontally.

Structure 4W, also, is partially obscured by Structure 1W. It has a central ridge which defines its bi-slanted roof. An opening is evident in the southeast corner of the east facade which may indicate a door. The boards are laid vertically along the south and east facades.

Archeological Investigation

During the course of the systematic test unit survey, paired cobbles were found just south of N1102E880 (Figure 4.43). The cobbles were set into the subsoil and were arrayed in a north-south order. The ground surface lay at an elevation of 140.83 feet; and the top of the cobbles, at 140.00 feet. The cobbles occupied a space, 0.6 foot east-west by 0.8 foot north-south. The tops of the cobbles were generally flat. Probing along the line of the cobbles indicated no further cobbles to the north or south of the test units. The soil matrix above the subsoil was a dark mixed soil.

Based on the view lines recorded in the 1905 photograph (Figure 4.15), the cobbles reside near the location of the southwest corner of Structure 4W. Hence, it is surmised that they represent basal support for a corner post for that structure. Given the rough frame construction of Structure 4W, a post-in-the-ground support system would be consistent with its architecture.

Discussion

Based on Structures 3W and 4W's spatial relationship to the four primary outbuildings, they are felt to post-date the main period of occupancy. That is, Structure 3W and 4W do not fit within the symmetrical plan of the grounds. Further, their method and style of construction are inconsistent with the original outbuildings. They likely date some time after 1850.

Neither structure is depicted on Olson's memory map (Figure 4.2).

Resource Conservation

Although Structures 3W and 4W occur late in Lexington's history, they serve as valuable archeological clues to the overall development of the landscape. Hence, no non-archeological excavation should be conducted in their general vicinity until they can be more fully documented as to size and function. Likewise, care should be taken not to disturb the surrounding area as it may contain evidence as to their use and their relationships to the other structures which may have been extant during their existence. The archeological components of shallow post-in-the-ground structures are extremely ephemeral and are easily subject to destruction.



Figure 4.43. N1100E878 and N1100E880, facing west.

Chapter Five

Gardens and Grounds

As with the structures within the Lexington home seat, it is not known exactly when the terraced gardens and other formal features of the grounds were installed. Nor is it known who the designer and first gardener were. However, it is likely that the grounds were laid out during the initial building phase, circa 1784-1787, and that George Mason IV played a role in its design. Further, it is recognized that the general layout of the main grounds exhibits many elements common to other eighteenth-century estate landscapes (e.g., Carters Grove, circa 1751-1755 (Kelso 1971); Gunston, circa 1755-1759 (Jirikowic 2002); and Hampton, circa 1783-1790 (Peterson 1970)). These include the symmetrical layout of the grounds, the terraced gardens, the types of outbuildings, and the siting of the home seat on a topographic high point with commanding vistas.

Historical Descriptions

The Lexington home seat was described in a 1799 memorandum of agreement between the executors of the will of George Mason V and his widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:371-372):

... the bounds and Limits of the said Seat, Garden, Orchards and pastures adjoining being Ascertained as follows, that is to say beginning at the outer gate opposite to and near the Mansion House of Lexington and runing [sic] with the pasture or outer fence as it stood at the death of the said George Mason, and now stands westwardly until it gets near the head of the Mill Creek thence southwardly still with the said pasture or outward fence as aforesaid untill [sic] it gets near to Holts Creek and Continuing with the said outer or pasture fence all around to the Beginning at the before mentioned gate opposite to and near the said Mansion House of Lexington, including the said Mansion House, Garden, Orchards, and pastures, as they stood at the death of aforesaid George Mason, and also a small piece of clared [sic] Ground adjoining nearly opposite to the said Mansion House of Lexington on which is a small apple Orchard and on which stands the smiths shop a Negro quarter (formerly a Mill House) and some other Houses.

The documentary evidence pertaining to the gardens is scant. The May 4, 1795 codicil to George Mason V's will provided for his widow to have the use of three slaves to tend the gardens at Lexington and provided for the gardens to be enclosed (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262):

... the Negro Lad Jacob (who worked in the Garden) & I direct & order that Jerry & Lewis continue to work in the Garden for two years if my Wife Chooses them to do so – Item I direct that the garden at Lexington be paled in & the Expence paid out of the Money ariseing from the profit of my Estate ...

Based on George Mason V's 1797 inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52), these three slaves were eighteen in that year and were residing within the Lexington plantation slave quarters. Given the young age of these individuals, it is likely that their work was performed under the direction and supervision of some more experienced individual.

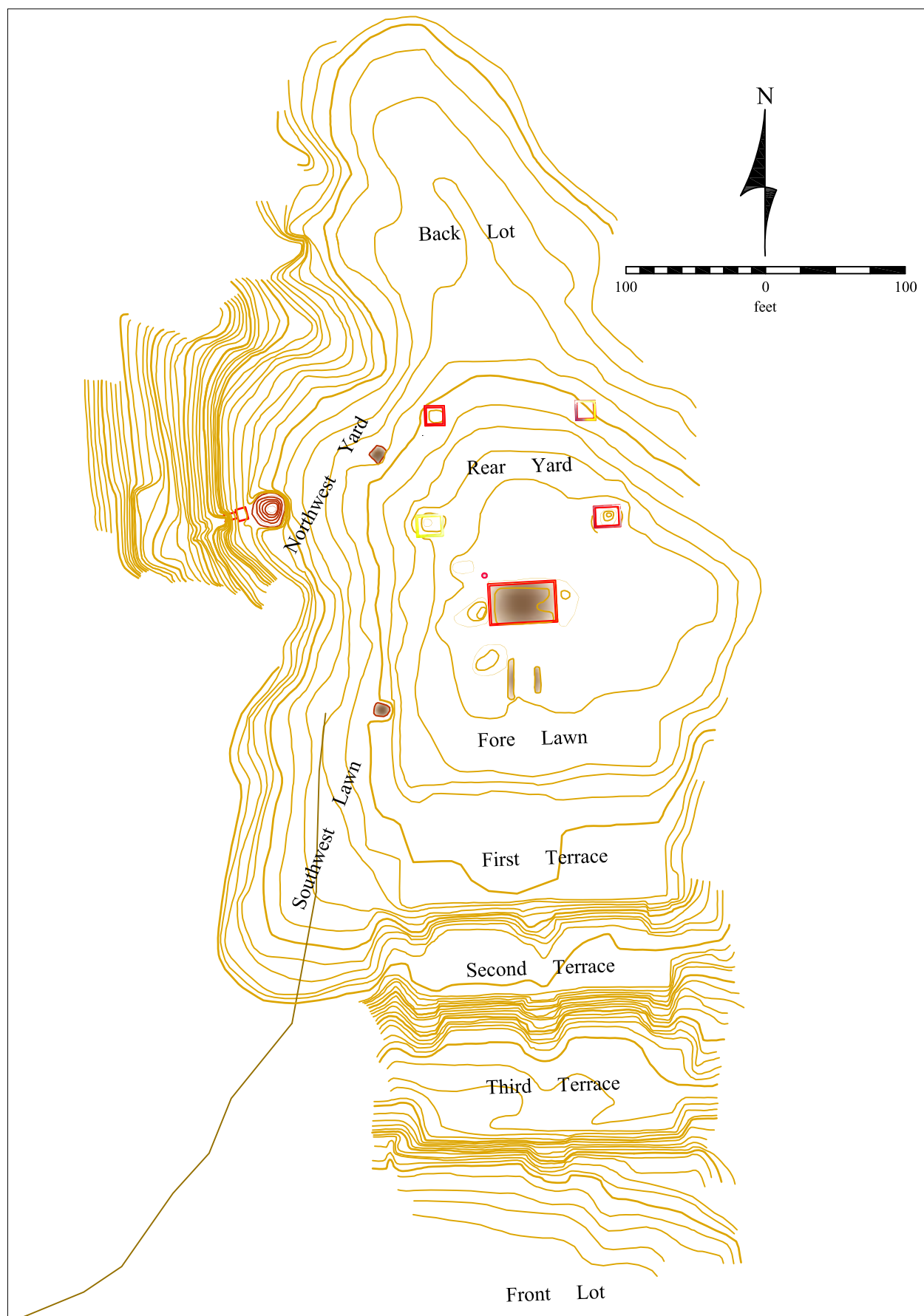


Figure 5.1. The Lexington home seat.

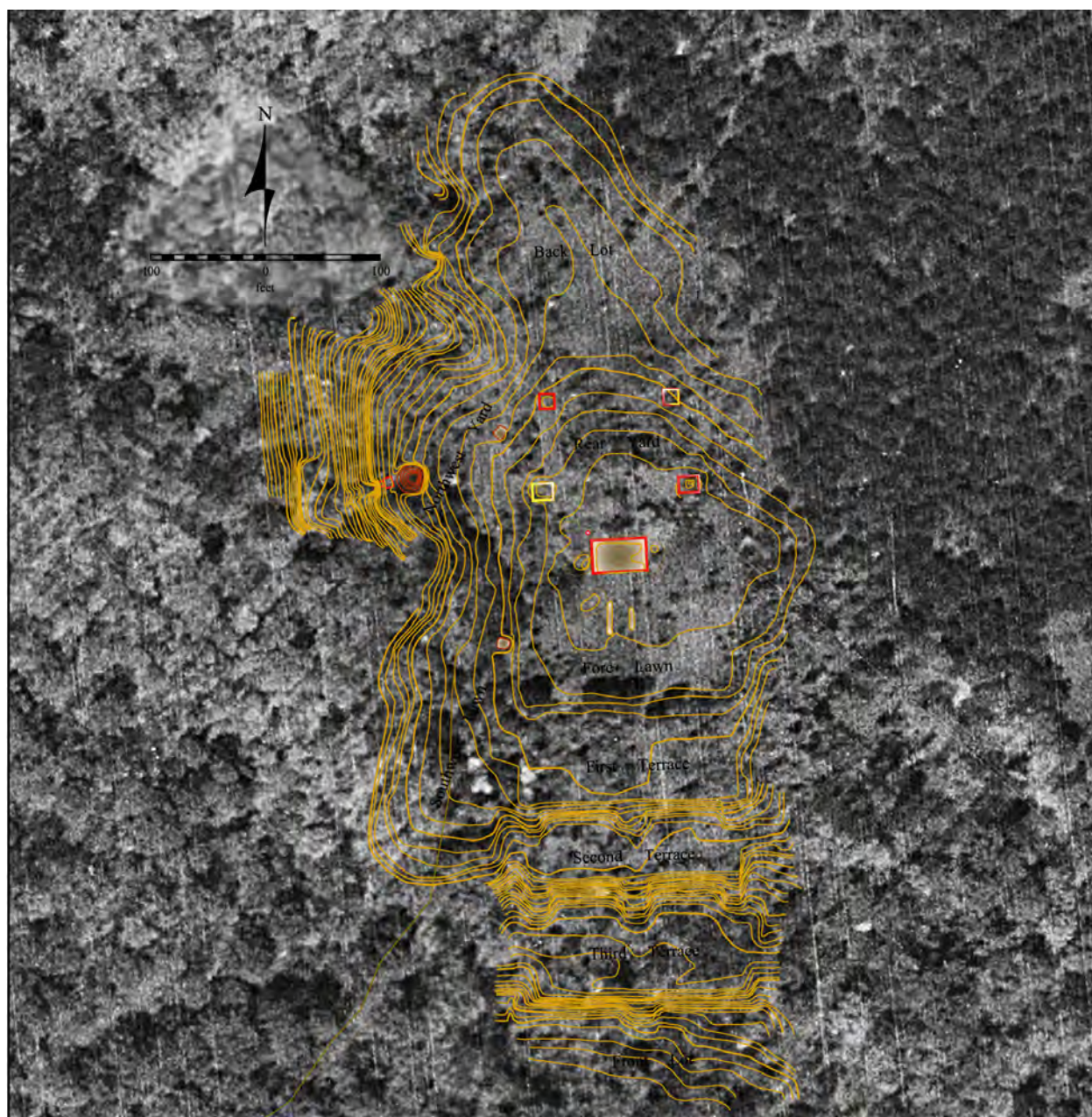


Figure 5.2. Archeological survey map overlain onto 1937 aerial photograph of Lexington (aerial photograph courtesy of Fairfax County Park Authority).

An August 31, 1818 advertisement in the *Alexandria Gazette* which offered Lexington for sale briefly described the grounds:

. . . a falling garden, of the most tasteful and costly design, filled with the rarest and most beautiful shrubberies and flowers, exotic and indigenous, all situated on an eminence, commanding a view of the rest of the tract [Figure 5.3], which extends in an unintercepted plain from the foot of the eminence to the Potomac and Occoquan, by which it is so far bounded as to render the expense of enclosing it comparatively nothing.

It is unknown when the grounds, especially the gardens, first fell into an unkept state. However, it is likely that this happened by, at least, the mid-nineteenth century. Two advertisements which appeared in the *Alexandria Gazette* on August 19 and November 19, 1848 referred to the buildings as being “now out of repair” (cited in Sprouse 2003), and this condition probably applied to the grounds as well. Considering the his 1850 U.S. Census entry and his later 1857 estate inventory, William Stuart Mason (the occupant of Lexington during that period) had neither the slaves nor other labor sufficient to have devoted much efforts towards the upkeep of the grounds.

During the early part of the twentieth century, the area near the former dwelling house was covered in a thick, unmown mat of grass (Shannon 1905; Figure 4.15). The ground was strewn with scattered brick rubble and dotted with brick rubble piles. Small saplings were emerging about the cellar hole, and young trees were growing along the west edge of the ridge top. The tree growth was dispersed enough that the ridge to the northwest of the site could be seen clearly in the distance through the trees.

Despite the general neglect of the grounds during most of the nineteenth century, the areas about the site of the former dwelling house remained largely open well into the twentieth century, with trees and shrubs encroaching only onto the terraces. An aerial photograph taken in 1937 is evidence of this (Figure 5.2). Neither the “Smokehouse” (Structure 2W) nor the “Kitchen” (Structure 1W) were standing at that date. The cobble and gravel paths were not evident, having been hidden by ground cover. Seventeen years later in 1954, the home site had become obscured in aerial photographs by forest (Porter et al. 1963:Sheet 35).

The Layout

In addition to the terraces, examination of the grounds about the home site indicate that varying degrees of modification occurred to the original ridge top on which the site sits. These modifications, in general, resulted in the flattening of some areas and in the moderating of the transitions from one defined space to another. Study of the topographic and archeological elements of the historic landscape indicates that the major components of the home site were organized about a central north-south axis (Figure 5.1). That axis was oriented about 3° west of the arbitrary archeological grid north.

The precision with which the various elements of the home seat were laid out within the symmetrical landscape plan indicates that they were laid out with a transit compass and that the distances were measured. The detail with which the grounds had been laid out, further, suggests that a preliminary topographic survey had been conducted of the future home seat and that an excavation and grading plan had been prepared prior to the onset of work, with careful consideration being given to the location and size of each of the landscape elements which were to be installed. The amount of earth moved in creating the contours of the site indicate that drag plows or similar implements were employed to sculpt the terrain. Overall, considerable skill in landscape design and engineering implementation are reflected in the execution of the resulting landscape.

For the purposes of discussion, the grounds can be divided into the Fore Grounds or those south (front) of the mid-line of the cellar and the Rear Grounds or those north (back) of the mid-line of the cellar (Figure 5.1). For the most part, the grounds south of the cellar can be classified as a public area of formal presentation while the grounds north of the cellar can be viewed as a private service area. The Fore Grounds,

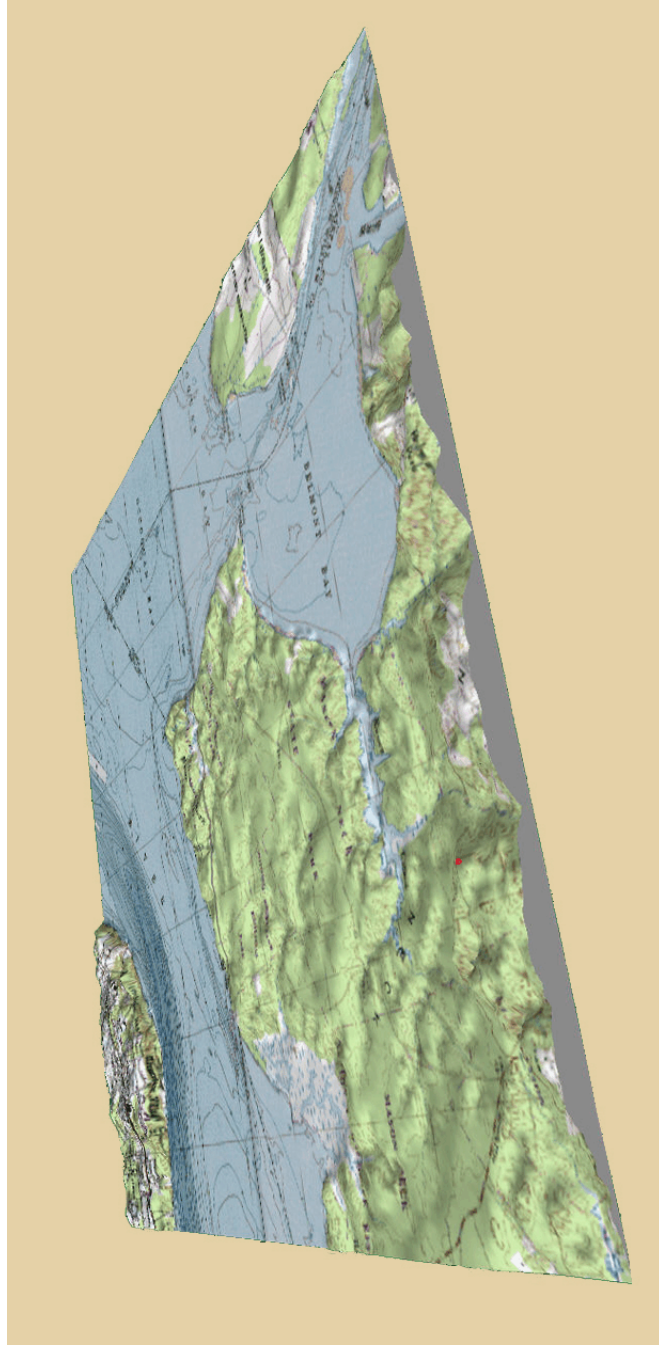


Figure 5.3. Topographic view of the Lexington Estate from the home seat.

also, can be viewed an area of quiet contemplation, orderliness, and control. They provided a visual passage across which the vast expanse of George Mason V's estate could be viewed [Figure 5.3] and the immense possibilities of the lands and waterways beyond could be imagined.

The Rear Grounds, while no less orderly and controlled, were meant for activity and for the daily necessities of the home seat. Here, food was prepared in the kitchen, and meat was preserved in the smokehouse. Perishables were kept in the icehouse. Milk was stored and made into butter and cheese in the dairy. And, the daily affairs of the estate were overseen in the office. The Rear Grounds, also, provided a passage through which visitors from the outer world arrived to enjoy the splendors of the home seat.

The Fore Grounds contained the Fore Lawn, the Southwest Lawn, the three terraced gardens, and the Front Lot (Figure 5.1). The Rear Grounds contained the Rear Yard, the Northwest Yard, and the Back Lot. While the Fore Grounds (Table 5.1) occupied the most acreage, it is unknown whether this was a constraint imposed by the natural topography upon the design or whether this was a deliberate aspect of the plan to project the formal landscape outward into space.

To define the grounds and to guide passage through it, a network of paths had been installed. The medial axis of the site was marked by a grand central path which had been placed along a north-south orientation. This path was paved with gravel from deposits found within the estate. It traversed through the Rear Yard and connected to the Entry Road. Visually extending through the center of the dwelling house, it began again on the south side of the house and continued through the Fore Lawn and the three terraces and down onto the Front Lot.

Table 5.1. Estimate of the Acreage Contained within the Components of the Lexington Ground Plan.

Section	Area	Approximate Acreage
Fore Grounds	Fore Lawn	0.70
	First Terrace	0.47
	Second Terrace	0.32
	Third Terrace	0.34
	Front Lot	not determined
	Southwest Lawn	0.37
	West & East Swales	0.12
Rear Grounds	Rear Yard	0.93
	Northwest Yard ¹	0.24
	Back Lot	0.43
Total ²		3.92+

Note: 1. The Northwest Yard's estimate does not include the landing below the icehouse pit. 2. The total does not include the Front Lot.

Within the Rear Yard crossing perpendicular to the central path was a narrow walkway which connected the twin structures 1W and 1E. Perhaps, a similar path, still to be discovered, connected the twin structures 2W and 2E. Within the Fore Lawn, a twelve-foot wide gravel path passed in front of the house and crossed perpendicular to the central path. This path probably connected to paths which ran parallel to the central path and along the east and west sides of the Fore Lawn and terraces. Along the south edge of the Fore Lawn, a path, still to be tested for, connecting the two lateral paths may have occurred. Dropping down along the sides of the Second and Third terraces are broad manmade swales which acted to define the shape of the elevated terraces and which perhaps served as service corridors.

Fore Grounds

The grounds in front or south of the main house can be divided into six areas or landscape components: the Fore and Southwest Lawns, the three terraces, and the Front Lot (Figures 5.1 and 5.2). To study the Fore Grounds, extensive clearing of vegetation was necessary within the Fore Lawn and First Terrace. Here, woody vines and briars had created a dense growth. A considerable number of downed trees were present within the First Terrace. Similarly, extensive clearing was needed along the east and west sides of, the ramps to, and the slope banks of the Second and Third Terraces. At the end of the project, the southern end of the Southwest Lawn and the area west of the cellar remained incompletely cleared of downed trees, briars, tall grass, and woody vines, leaving some sections of the ground surface unavailable for examination.

The Fore Lawn

The Fore Lawn comprises a flat expanse directly south of the main house cellar (Figure 5.4). The upper surface of the lawn in front of the house measures approximately 110 feet north to south by 190 feet east to west. Including the areas to the side of the house and to the bases of the transitional banks, it occupies a little more than 0.7 acre. Its southwest and southeast corners are defined by being elevated above the ground to the exterior of the lawn. The west, east, and south sides of the lawn are similarly defined by being elevated above the adjoining terrain. There is a barely discernible drop of about 1.5% in elevation across the lawn from the south side of the cellar hole to the south edge or brow of the lawn. There is an even slighter drop in elevation across the lawn from the central axis to the east and west sides of the lawn. The west and east sides of the lawn drop gradually down to the surrounding terrain.

In Figure 5.4, most of the intrusive vegetation has been removed. The Fore Lawn extends slightly further to left (east) and right (west) of the photograph. The orange survey flags along the center line of the photograph mark the approximate axis of the central walk. The left toppled tree at the end of the survey flags in the center of the photograph is situated near the brow or south edge of the Fore Lawn and above the transitional bank down to the First Terrace. The base of the large right toppled in the center of the photograph has disturbed a sizeable portion of the central walk. The medium-sized up turned stump near the southeast corner of the cellar may have disturbed portions of the cellar and fronting gravel walk. The earthen mound to the center right is Feature 1.

A 1937 Department of Agriculture aerial photograph (Figure 5.2) and a 1905 *Rambler* photograph taken from the First Terrace (Shannon 1905; Figure 5.5) indicate that the Fore Lawn was defined along its south edge by a line of tall trees and shrubs. The aerial photograph, also, indicates that the Fore Lawn remained largely open with only a few small, scattered trees or shrubs in 1937. Based on the 1905 *Rambler* photograph



Figure 5.4. The Fore Lawn viewed from across the cellar, facing south.

of the area near the dwelling house's cellar (Shannon 1905; Figure 4.15), the lawn was covered with a dense mat of unkept grass.

The transition from the Fore Lawn to the First Terrace is a drop of approximately 2 feet which occurs over a distance of roughly 15 feet. Over time the transitional bank has become less distinct (Figure 5.6). At its top, the sharpness of the brow or edge of the Fore Lawn has been muted by disturbance from briars, woody vines, and secondary tree growth. The bank itself had been similarly disturbed. At its base, the toe of the bank had spread outward onto the First Terrace as a result of erosion facilitated by up turned trees.

In the 1905 garden view (Figure 5.5), the light colored corridor through the trees and heading left in the photograph suggests that the central path may still have been exposed at that time. The slight curvature in the bank in the lower left corner and the linear feature extending across the right center of the photograph are believed to be the elevated ramps which led down from the Fore Lawn and onto the First Terrace. The gap in the tree line along the axis of the presumed central walk and ramp can be aligned with the gap in the 1937 aerial photograph (Figure 5.2). The weeds growing in the bank in the lower left corner of the 1905 photograph provide a rough indication of the relatively low height of the transitional bank. Interestingly, a considerable amount of brick rubble was scattered across the surface of the First Terrace in 1905; very little of that material remains on the surface today. The specific source of the brick rubble, currently, is undetermined.

During historic times, the pedestrian transition from the Fore Lawn to the First Terrace was accomplished by ramps situated at the southwest corner, center, and southeast corner of the Fore Lawn. At the present time, the southeast ramp is faintly visible. The center ramp has been heavily degraded but is discernible. Its toe extends onto the First Terrace as a slightly elevated pathway. The southwest ramp is relatively intact although somewhat degraded by vegetation and up turned trees.



Figure 5.5. The Lexington garden in 1905 (Shannon 1905).



Figure 5.6. The 1905 *Rambler* view taken in 2007, facing northeast across the First Terrace.

Surface Features

Four features are evident on the surface of the Fore Lawn (Figure 5.7). Feature 1 is a large earthen mound just southwest of the cellar hole. Feature 2 is a pair of deep gutter-like depressions south of the center of the cellar hole. Feature 3 is a set of small paired depressions west of the southwest corner of the cellar hole. Feature 4 is a large depression which occurs midway along the west bank of the Fore Lawn. These features, due to scheduling constraints, were identified and mapped but were not archeologically investigated.

Feature 1, Earthen Mound

Feature 1 is a large, broadly ovate earthen mound which lies approximately 15 feet southwest of the southwest corner of the cellar hole (Figures 5.7 and 5.8). Its crest lies between 1.5 and 2.0 feet above the surrounding ground surface. Its base measures 27.5 feet from southwest to northeast along its length and 22.5 feet from southeast to northwest across its width. As no excavations were made into the mound, its origin and function are undetermined. It might represent either materials from the ruins of the dwelling house or possibly another structure such as a collapsed building or cistern.

The mound has been disturbed by tree and woody vine growth. Although some clearance was conducted during the present project, additional removal of woody vines and the embedded trees is recommended to preclude impacts to whatever may lie within the earthen mound.

Archeological testing of this feature is recommended to determine its function and age.

Feature 2, Gutter-like Depressions

Feature 2 consists of a pair of linear, gutter-like depressions which lie south of the cellar hole and are symmetrically aligned with its north-south center line (Figures 5.7 and 5.9). The two depressions are of unequal length. The west depression is approximately 29 feet long; the east depression, 18.5 feet long. Both are about 1 foot deep at their lowest point. The west depression runs along the base of Feature 1, and its north end is the closest to the cellar hole being 24 feet distant from its south side. Both linear depressions have a width at ground level of around 4 feet. In cross section, both are roughly U-shaped. The distance between the inner edges of the depressions is about 15 feet. The ground between the depressions has been heavily disturbed by up turned trees and briar growth. These intrusive plant materials were largely removed during the present project.

In Figure 5.9, the base of the large uprooted tree in the left foreground extends into the central walk. Gravel is evident in its root ball. The orange survey pins in the center mark the locations of the two linear depressions. Water is evident in the depressions. The small up turned trees between the depressions have severely disturbed the ground. (The alignment of the two depressions in relation to the cellar hole is distorted due to the angle of the photograph.)

Given the alignment of the two linear depressions in relation to the cellar and to the central ramp system of the terraces, it is felt that the depressions framed the central path which led up to the dwelling house. They likely served as drainage features. At this time given its orientation in relation to the central path, Feature 2 is assumed to be part of the original George Mason V period landscape plan.

Future archeological examination of this feature is recommended to determine its original extent and to confirm the interpretation of its function.

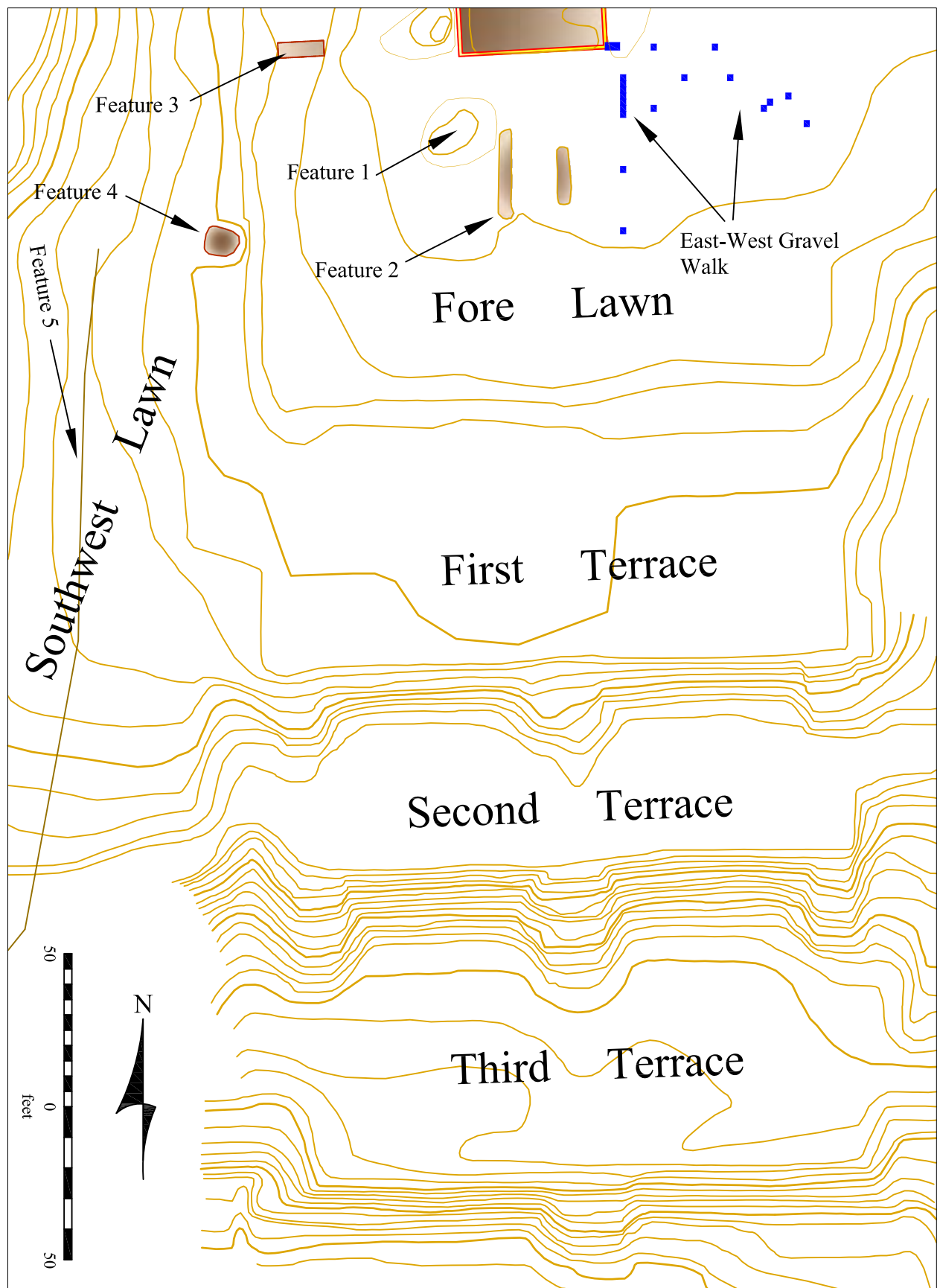


Figure 5.7. Archeological features within the Fore Grounds.



Figure 5.8. Feature 1, a large earthen mound, facing southward.



Figure 5.9. Feature 2, linear gutter-like depressions along the central walk, facing northeast.



Figure 5.10. The Feature 3 depressions, facing west.

Feature 3, Rectangular Depression

Feature 3 lies to the west of the southwest corner of the cellar hole (Figures 5.7 and 5.10). As this area was cleared only partially during the latter stages of the project, the depressions were not examined as carefully as was desired. The feature consists of two relatively shallow depressions oriented in an east-west direction and framed within an apparent rectangular zone. The rectangular zone measures approximately 5 feet north-south by 15 feet east-west. The two depressions are situated symmetrically within this zone.

Although most of the dead fall, woody vines, and briars were removed from this locale, additional clearance of intrusive vegetative material is recommended to facilitate a fuller examination of this feature. Archeological excavation, also, is recommended to discern whether Feature 3 may represent the remains of a two-hole privy or other small structure.



Figure 5.11. Feature 4 depression, facing north.

Feature 4, Large Depression

Feature 4 is a large depression which lies midway along and cuts into the west bank of the Fore Lawn (Figures 5.7 and 5.11). It sits about 95 feet southwest of the southwest corner of the cellar. At present, a moderately large tree grows out of its east part. The depression, measured at the base of the bank, is approximately 12 feet by 12 feet. The lowest part of the depression has an elevation of 138.5 feet. The ground to its west has an elevation of 139.7 feet. The Fore Lawn to its east lies at 142.6 feet.

It is uncertain, based solely on surface observations, whether Feature 4 represents a cultural or natural feature. Feature 4 might represent the remains of a former structure. Or, it might as readily represent the remains of a large tree throw. Hence, it is recommended that future archeological investigation be conducted to determine the origin of Feature 4.

East-West Gravel Walk

Archeological excavations within the Fore Lawn were limited to the area near the southeast corner of the cellar (Figures 5.7, 5.12, and 5.13). Initially as part of the systematic testing phase, three test units were dug along the E1000 line of the north-south axis of the archeological grid at N980, N960, and N940. The upper layer of organic soils within N940E1000 (light grayish brown, 10YR6/2) and N960E1000 (dark grayish brown, 10YR4/2) varied in thickness from 0.5 to 0.35 foot, respectively. (Soil colors were determined under extremely dry soil conditions.) The upper layer was a silt loam with very few natural pebbles. The underlying subsoil was weakly mottled and slightly clayey. In N940E100, the dominant subsoil color was light yellowish brown (10YR6/4). In N960E1000, the subsoil color was brown (10YR5/3).



Figure 5.12. The east section of the East-West Walk during testing, facing west.

with pale brown (10YR6/3) mottles. Both units yielded small brick fragments and articles which had been burnt or otherwise subjected to heat. N940E1000, also, provided materials dateable to the last half of the eighteenth century including a thin, engine turned white salt-glazed stoneware cylindrical vessel sherd (N940E1000A-0-2); a small, wheel engraved tumbler rim fragment (N940E1000A-0-6); and a patinated glass wine bottle neck (N940E1000A-0-7).

Just beneath the ground surface, a dense deposit of pea gravel was uncovered within N980E1000. To determine the function of this gravel, a single test unit, N978E1000, was exposed to the south. Both units were only excavated down to the top of the gravel to preserve the pavement fabric. The gravel extended south about 1.75 feet into N978E1000 before thinning out and largely disappearing near the unit's south end. The south end of N978E1000, then, was excavated down along the side of the gravel deposit to discern its thickness, which turned out to be about 0.4 foot. N978E1000, thus, was determined to contain one end of the gravel feature. Based on the general orientation of the south edge of the gravel, it was thought that the feature's south edge ran east-west.

Once the south edge of the feature had been identified, additional test units were excavated northward, sequentially, along the E1000 line from N980E1000 to locate the opposite edge of the gravel feature. In all, this resulted in the excavation of 5 more test units (N982E1000, N984E1000, N986E1000, N988E1000, and N990E1000). Within N990E1000, the north edge of the gravel was not as distinct as within N978E1000, but rather appeared to "feather out" toward the north. Nevertheless, the densest portion of the gravel lay closer to the south side of N990E1000. The width of the exposed gravel feature (Figure 5.14) was measured to be approximately 12 feet. (This width corresponded to the width which had been determined for the gravel walks at Gunston Hall.)

While all of the test units within the narrow trench excavation yielded artifacts, the 5 northernmost units produced large quantities of materials, primarily ceramics. The ceramics included a variety of stonewares,

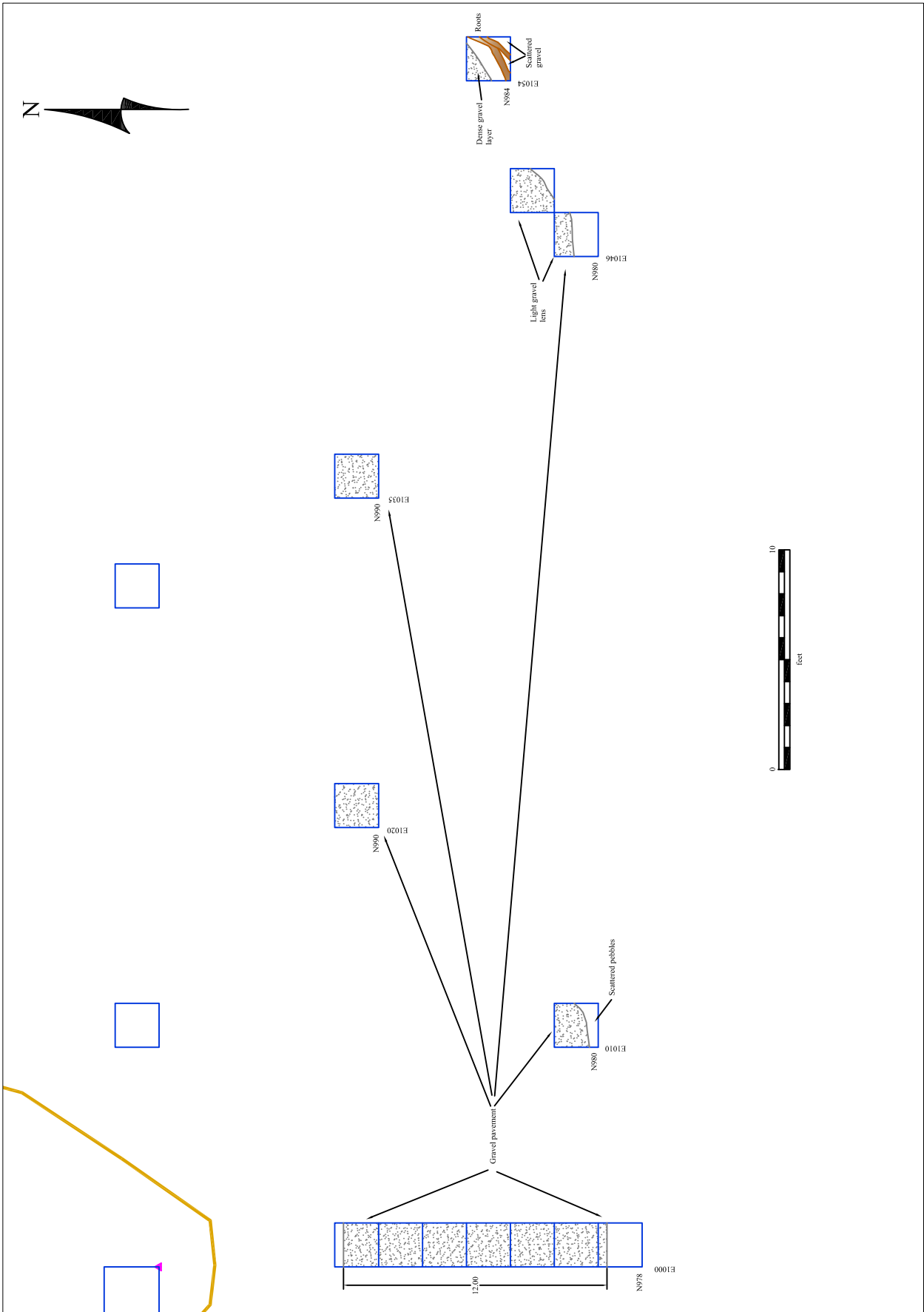


Figure 5.13. Archeological site plan of the gravel walk southeast of the cellar hole.



Figure 5.14. The East-West Gravel Walk, facing south.

decorated pearlwares, and refined redwares. Most of the ceramic and glass artifacts were small in size, indicative of sheet or surface scatter. In general, the bulk of the non-architectural items dated to the post-George Mason V era, i.e., after 1796.

In Figure 5.12, the briars and dead fall have been removed, and testing for the east extension of the East-West Walk has begun. The completed north-south trench across the walk lies beneath the black plastic cover in the center of the photograph. The double flagged tree and the orange survey flagging pin mark the location of the N1000E1000 datum. Vegetative clearance to the west and southwest of the Cellar Hole have not started.

To determine the eastward extend of the gravel feature, four test units (N980E1010, N990E1020, N990E1035, and N980E1046) were excavated at varying distances along the projected south and north edges of the walk in a modified alternating interval pattern (Figure 5.13). The southern edge of the paving within N980E1010 and N980E1046 suggested that the paving was oriented at an angle to the archeological east-west grid orientation. Two more test units were excavated east of these units along the south edge of what appeared to be a northward bend in the gravel walk (N982E1048 and N984E1054). However, it was not clear whether this indeed was occurring or whether this apparent turn in the paving was being caused by tree root disturbance. Unfortunately, due to the time required to remove briars and dead fall from this area, additional test units were not excavated further to the east. Testing did not extend far enough east to investigate the area

of the projected intersection of the East-West Walk with the east lateral walk. Nevertheless, it was determined that the gravel paving extended, at least, 56 feet to the east of the E1000 line.

In general within all of the test units, the top of the gravel pavement lay within the base of the overlying vegetative mat and only a short depth below the ground surface (i.e., 0.1 to 0.2 foot). Near the Cellar Hole, the north edge of the walk lay about 8 feet south of the presumed south side of the cellar. Whether this zone between the walk and the dwelling house had been ornamented with shrubs and flowers or merely set in grass was not investigated during the current project.

The gravel walk is felt to be part of the original George Mason V landscape.

Discussion

The archeological excavations to the southeast of the cellar indicate that a 12 foot wide gravel surfaced walk approached the dwelling house from the east. This walk was oriented perpendicular to the historic design axis of the home site. The walk extended, at least, 56 feet east of the dwelling house and may have turned north at that point. As the archeological testing within the Fore Lawn was limited, it was not determined whether this walk extended further westward in front of and past the dwelling house nor whether or how it may have connected to walk segments which led to the three pedestrian ramps at the south edge of the Fore Lawn.

Given the location of Feature 2, it is probable that a central walk connected the main entry of the dwelling house to the central ramp at the end of the Fore Lawn. It was not determined (1) whether linear north-south walkways flanking the central walk connected the East-West Walk with the east and west Fore Lawn ramps nor (2) whether an east-west walk paralleling the southern end of the Fore Lawn might have connected the upper ends of the three ramps. Future archeological investigation is recommended to address these issues.

Portions of the central walk have been destroyed by a large up turned tree (Figure 5.4 center and Figure 5.9 foreground left) and are being deteriorated by other vegetative growth. It is recommended that the remaining sapling and small tree growth along this alignment be killed to preclude further damage to the historic fabric. It, also, is recommended that once other segments of the Fore Lawn walkway system have been identified that any impinging tree and woody vine growth be similarly eliminated, being careful to allow the stumps to decay in place. Although much of the vegetative overgrowth along the transitional bank and on the ramps between the Fore Lawn and First Terrace was removed during the current project, additional selective clean-up is recommended to retard the deterioration of the bank and ramps.

The root systems of the two small trees growing just north of N990E1000 (Figure 5.14) impinge upon the north edge of the East-West Walk as well as upon the potential planting bed between the walk and the former dwelling house. It is recommended that they be cut to preclude further deterioration of the historic fabric.

On the matter of surfacing his walks, George Washington directed his farm manager, Anthony Whiting, on October 14, 1792 “to complete the upper Garden Walks with gravel, taken from the nearest Pit wch. is hid from view . . .” (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997:178). He, further, specified, “The gravel to pass through a wooden Sieve, to take out Stones of too large a size.”

It is possible that the gravel for the walks at Lexington came from the gravel works which lie to the east of the home site (Porter et al. 1963:Sheet 35). These large gravel works lie approximately 1,500 feet distant and cover an area about 1,000 feet by 1,000 feet (Figure 5.15). Based on the uniformity of the gravel within the walks at Lexington and considering Washington’s instructions on sifting out the larger stones, it might be possible to determine whether the gravel works were the source of the material for the walks. If the works had been utilized for obtaining the materials for the Lexington walks, then, piles of sorted and discarded

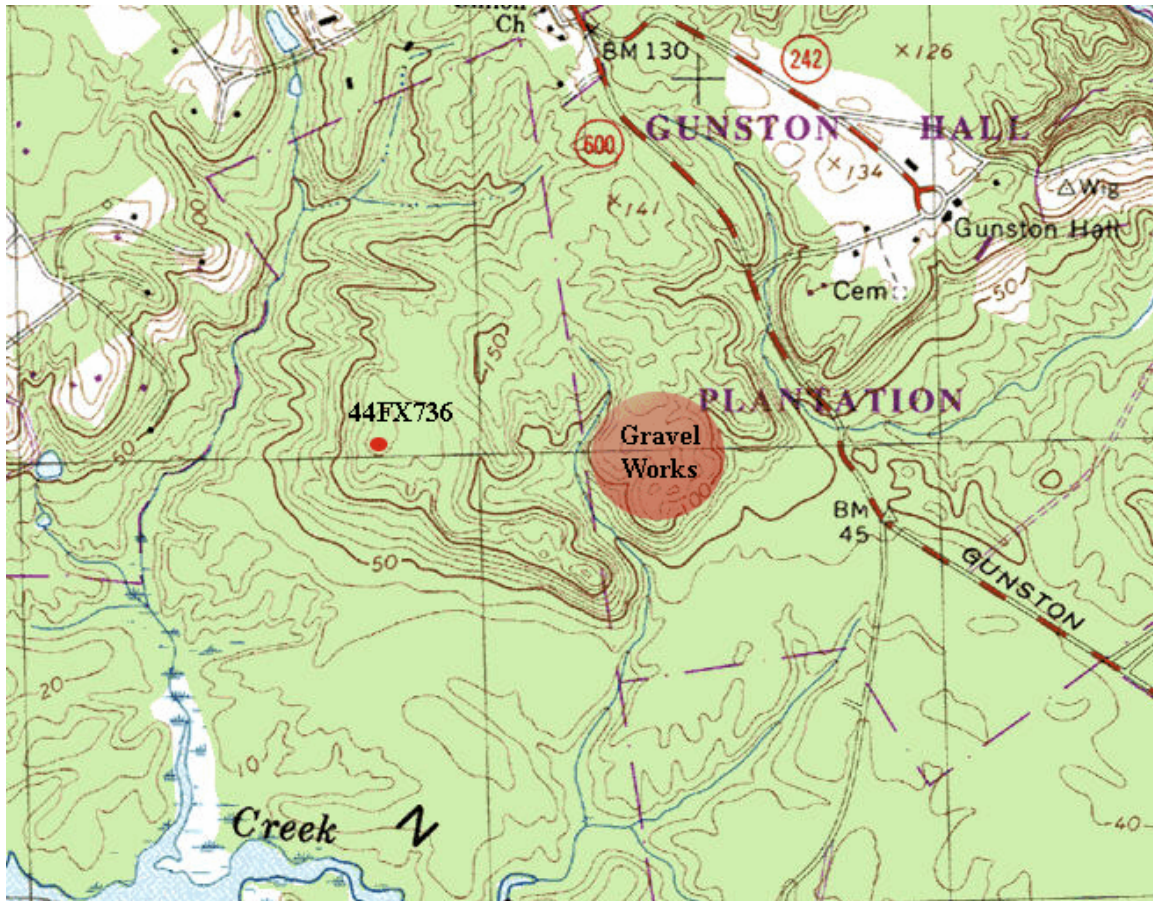


Figure 5.15. Gravel works in relation to Lexington, 44FX736.

gravel of sizes larger than the pea gravel within the Lexington walks might be found. These piles would reflect the gravel procurement process as described by George Washington and presumably employed at Lexington.

The Terrace System

The Terrace System consists of three terraces which cascade downward in a north-to-south direction from the edge of the Fore Lawn (Figure 5.7). Each succeeding stage drops ever more steeply from the preceding one before flowing into the gentle terrain of the lower Coastal Plain at the base of the Third Terrace.

The components of the Terrace System, for the present discussion, can be identified by several attributes (Figure 5.16). The upper limit of the preceding landscape area can be designated the *brow* or *southern edge*. Similarly, the side edges of the landscape areas can be called the *lateral* or *east* and *west edges*. The sloping terrain between each landscape area can be called the *transitional bank*. Likewise, the sloping terrain along the sides of the landscape areas can be termed the *lateral* or *east* and *west banks*. The lower edge of the transitional bank can be designated the *base*. The elongated formal pathways which provide passage down from one area to the next can be termed the *ramps*. The area between the base of the transitional bank and

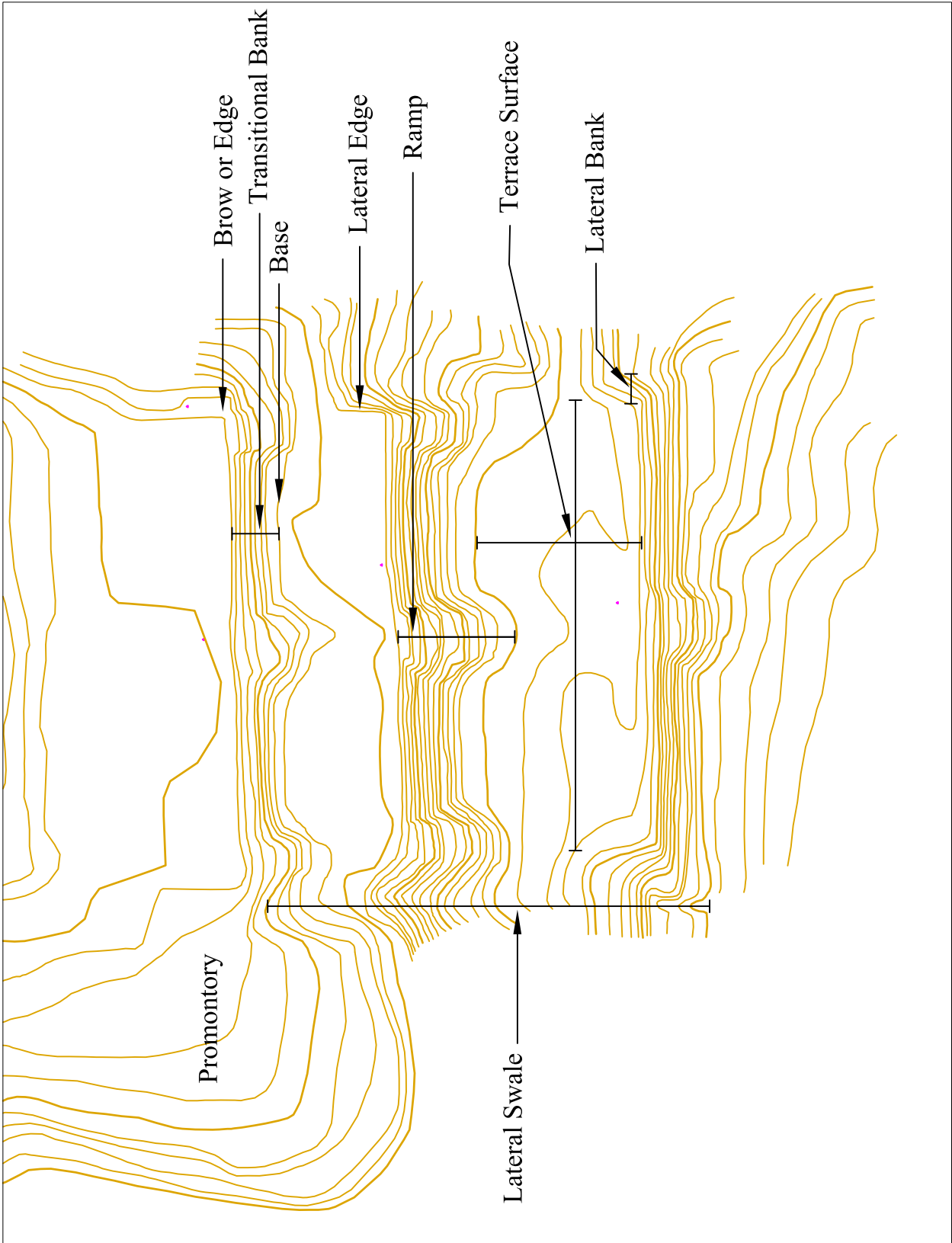


Figure 5.16. Terrace System terminology.

the brow and between the corners of each area can be called the *terrace surface*. The broad artificial ravines along the sides of the Second and Third Terraces can be termed the *lateral* or *east* and *west swales*.

For the purposes of comparison, several conventions have been employed. The overall area of each terrace is defined as being bounded on the north by the base of the transitional bank and on the south by the brow. This area is bounded on the west and east by the base of the lateral banks at a point in line with the southwest and southeast corners and projected northward back to the exterior basal edges of the respective west and east lateral ramps. The area of the terrace surface is defined as bounded on the north by the base of the transitional bank and on the south by the brow. The terrace surface is bounded on the west and east by lines drawn perpendicular to the brow and extended northward from the southwest and southeast corners. In general, these lateral lines coincide with the west and east edges of the upper surfaces of the respective lateral ramps. Transitional bank height is the approximate mean elevation difference between the brow and the base. The transitional bank depth is the approximate mean horizontal distance between the brow and the base. The ramp length is the distance between the brow and the ramp's base. The pathway or upper surface width of a ramp is the distance between the points on either side of the crown before the ramp surface begins to dip steeply.

First Terrace

The First Terrace provides a gradual drop in elevation from the Fore Lawn, with a decrease in elevation from around 143 feet at the edge of the Fore Lawn to 141 feet at the base of the transitional bank (Figure 5.17). The terrace is flat, with only a 2.6 % grade between the base of the transitional bank and its south edge or brow (Figure 5.18). The terrace measures about 76.0 feet from the base of the Fore Lawn to the south edge of the terrace and is about 190 feet wide. The Fore Lawn's transitional bank is about 15.0 feet long. Overall, the first terrace encompasses about 0.47 acre. Of this acreage, the terrace surface encompasses about 0.33 acre. Its southwest and southeast corners are defined by being elevated above the surrounding terrain.

Remnants of three ramps leading down from the Fore Lawn to the First Terrace are evident. The east ramp is partially eroded away. The central ramp, likewise, has deteriorated, but is evident along its north or upper end, and leads down to a faintly elevated central walk. The west ramp is the most intact, although at the time of the project it was being degraded by large vine growth and saplings (both of which were cleared to retard the damage which was being done).

The transitional bank between the First Terrace and the Second Terrace drops in elevation from 139 feet to 131 feet (Figure 5.19). It has a length of about 19 feet. The transitional bank has a slope of around 42.1%. Three ramps provide passage from the First Terrace down to the Second Terrace. The west ramp has a horizontal length of 34 feet (Figure 5.20). Its upper surface or pathway width is roughly 11.5 feet. It has a width across its base of about 24 feet. The center ramp has a length of 42 feet (Figure 5.21). Its upper surface or pathway width is about 16.5 feet. It has a width across its base of about 32 feet. The east ramp has a length of 28.6 feet. Its pathway width is about 11.5 feet. It has a width across its base of 31 feet. All three of the ramps exhibit varying degrees of deterioration. This condition is reflected in the variations in the ramp dimensions. In general, the central ramp is the most intact of the three ramps. It has a surface grade of about 19.0%.

At the start of the project, tall grass, briars, woody vines, and up turned trees were present in a dense mat across the First Terrace, the First Terrace's transitional bank, and the Fore Lawn's transitional bank. Hence, considerable clearing was necessary to expose the terrace for examination and mapping. Of the three terraces, the First Terrace was the most overgrown.



Figure 5.17. The transitional bank between the Fore Lawn and the First Terrace, facing east from the southwest corner of the Fore Lawn.



Figure 5.18. The First Terrace, facing east from the southwest corner of the terrace.



Figure 5.19 West across the brow or south edge of the First Terrace from its southeast corner.



Figure 5.20. West ramp leading down from the First Terrace onto the Second Terrace, facing north.



Figure 5.21. Central ramp leading down from the First Terrace, facing north.

Discussion

The locations of the ramps suggest that the terrace may have been divided into, at least, two rectangular or squarish plots, one on either side of the central ramp and walk. A slight upturn in the terrain parallel to the south edge of the First Terrace suggests that a walk may have paralleled that edge. Moreover, the slightly elevated extension of the walk beyond the base of the central ramp suggests that the walks within the terrace may have been elevated above the level of the planting beds.

Future archeological investigation is recommended to examine the nature of the walkway system within the First Terrace and the layout of the planting beds. Selective pollen sampling is recommended to determine whether evidence of historic planting bed species has survived. Also, the exposed erosional channel within the southeast quadrant of the terrace should be inspected to determine whether it is a sunken animal burrow or possibly the remains of a subterranean irrigation or drainage network.

Resource Conservation

Although much of the overgrowth was removed, both the Fore Lawn and First Terrace transitional banks and ramps continue to be disturbed by tree and large vine growth and by tree fall (Figure 5.19). Hence, the removal of the remaining vines, briars, tree fall, and saplings in these sections is recommended to retard future degradation of landscape elements.

Second Terrace

Overall, the Second Terrace encompasses 0.32 acre, of which the terrace surface comprises 0.20 acre. The Second Terrace is flat, with a 4.3% grade from the base of the transitional bank from the First Terrace to its own south edge (Figures 5.22 and 5.23). The terrace measures 46.5 feet from the transitional bank base to the terrace's brow. Its width is about 185 feet. Its southwest and southeast corners stand 4 feet and 6 feet, respectively, above the floor of the adjoining swales.

In Figure 5.22, the southwest corner of the First Terrace is occupied by the downed and partially cut trees in the upper left corner. The upper end of the West Lateral Swale appears in foreground. The Second Terrace is in the right quadrant of the photograph. The center ramp is evident as the elongated shaded feature in the middle. Prior to the clearance of vegetation, neither the ground surface nor this view were exposed.

In Figure 5.23, the Second Terrace has been cleared of much of the intrusive vegetative overgrowth and downed trees. The intrusive materials had been heaviest within the northern half and west side of the terrace.



Figure 5.22. Transitional bank between the First and Second Terraces, facing east from west of the southwest corner of the First Terrace.

Three ramps lead down from the terrace's southern edge to the Third Terrace. The west ramp is 44.5 feet in length. Its upper or pathway surface is 13.8 feet in width. The width across its base is 28.5 feet. The center ramp is 48.3 feet in length (Figure 5.24). Its pathway surface is 18.8 feet in width. The width across its base is 34.7 feet. The east ramp is 65.9 feet in length. Its upper surface is 11.8 feet in width. The width across its base is 23.6 feet. The center ramp has a grade of about 26.9%.

The transitional bank from the Second Terrace to the Third Terrace is 28.0 feet long. It drops in elevation from 129 feet along the south edge of the Second Terrace to 116 feet on the Third Terrace surface. It has a grade of approximately 46.4%.

Discussion

As had occurred within the First Terrace, the bases of the ramps from the preceding elevation extend into the Second Terrace, and a slight elevation of the ground beyond the ramps is evident. This elevation suggests that the paths extending beyond the three ramps were elevated above the rest of the terrace surface. Likewise, a slight crown occurs parallel to the terrace's south edge which suggests that an elevated path may have once been present. As with the First Terrace, rectangular or squarish planting beds are suggested by the locations of the ramps.

Future archeology is recommended to define the nature and design of the paths within the Second Terrace and to examine the manner in which they were planted.



Figure 7.23. The Second Terrace, facing east.



Figure 5.24. Central ramp leading down from the Second Terrace to the Third Terrace, facing northwest.

Resource Conservation

Additional clearance of vegetative materials from the ramps and the transitional banks is recommended to retard the ongoing deterioration of the terrace fabric. Selective removal of saplings within the terrace, also, is recommended to preclude damage to subsurface archeological evidence. Again, it is advised that the stump portion of any saplings cut be allowed to decay in situ since stump removal would incur ground disturbance and, hence, impacts on archeological resources and landscape fabric.

Third Terrace

The Third Terrace occupies an overall area of 0.34 acre of which the terrace surface comprises 0.31 acre. The terrace surface exhibits a north-to-south grade of about 4.6% (Figure 5.25). The Third Terrace measures 75 feet from the base of the transitional bank to its south edge and 180 feet from one side to the other. Of the three terraces, the Third Terrace exhibited the least amount of intrusive vegetative growth. Most of that was concentrated along the sides of the terrace.

The transitional bank along the south side of the terrace drops 12 feet in elevation to the Front Lot or from 112 feet to 100 feet. It has a length of 21 feet. The bank's grade is about 57.1%. A single, center ramp provides passage from the Third Terrace to the Front Lot. This ramp has a length of 40 feet. Its upper or pathway surface has a width of around 19 feet. Its width across the ramp base is about 32 feet. The center ramp has a grade of approximately 32.5%.

The southwest and southeast corners are elevated 5 feet and 4 feet, respectively, above the adjoining swales.



Figure 5.25. The Third Terrace, facing eastward.

Lateral Swales

Broad swales parallel the west and east sides of the Second and Third Terraces (Figures 5.7 and 5.26). They begin even with the southwest and southeast corners of the First Terrace and continue down past the base of the Third Terrace's transitional bank. The upper or northern ends of the swales have an elevation of 138 feet. The lower or southern ends have an elevation of 92 feet. Their overall length is approximately 171 feet, and their basal width is about 18.5 feet. Their average grade is 26.9%. They are steepest parallel to the transitional banks and flatten out somewhat parallel to the terrace surfaces.

In Figure 5.26, the southwest corners of the Second and Third Terraces are evident near the center right. The ground to the right rises up towards the promontory section of the Southwest Lawn. The ground surface and this view were not visible prior to the clearance of briars, vines, other exotic vegetation, and dead fall. Much of the surface in the foreground had been disturbed by vine growth and up turned trees.

Discussion

It is uncertain whether the swales served merely to define the sides of the terraces or, also, acted as service corridors for transporting water and other garden supplies. Additionally, the lower elevations of the swales in relation to the terrace surface may have functioned to eliminate the need for high as opposed to low garden walls. The depth of the swales would have added to the effective height of walls built at terrace level.



Figure 5.26. The West Lateral Swale, facing south from just west of the southwest corner of the First Terrace.

Resource Conservation

While much of the overgrowth within the swales was removed, further clean-up along the northern half of the west swale is recommended. This would slow the deterioration of the swale and of the adjoining base of the west Second Terrace to Third Terrace ramp.

Comments on the Terrace System

Compared to earlier eighteenth-century gardens such as those at Kingsmill and Carter's Grove, the garden at Lexington is somewhat smaller. Kingsmill's garden measured 220 feet by 500 feet while Carter's Grove's garden measured 242 feet by 540 feet (Martin 1991:105,112). In comparison, the Lexington garden measures 190 feet by 405 feet from the south side of the dwelling house to the base of the Third Terrace. Its length, however, would be comparable if the Front Lot were added. Their respective width-to-length ratios are 44.0%, 44.8%, and 46.9% indicating similarity in their proportionality.

Unlike the earlier gardens, however, where the terraces act as a brief transition from the yard area fronting the dwelling house to a broad expanse of level gardens, the terraces at Lexington play a more prominent role in the landscape design. Indeed, if the Front Lot is not considered, the terraces occupy all of the terrain formerly assigned to the lower garden plots. This expanded presence is accentuated not only by their increased lengths but, further, by the heightened depth of the fall in elevation from one terrace surface to the next. This results in altered perspectives where the dwelling house is no longer visible from the end of the garden (Figure 5.27) and the lower two terraces are no longer visible from the dwelling house.



Figure 5.27. View along the central axis of the Third Terrace towards the Second and First Terraces, facing north.

From the Third and Second Terraces, the garden to the north would appear to extend to the horizon with open sky above. The dwelling house and manicured grounds of the Fore Lawn would be seen first when reaching the top of the ramps at the southern edge of the First Terrace. From the direction of the dwelling house, the Second and Third Terraces, similarly, would be visible first when arriving at the southern edge of the First Terrace. Before that, the view would project out to the horizon until it encountered the high ground along the Maryland shore. Moreover, once at the southern edge of the First Terrace the lower elevated plain of the Lexington Estate and the Potomac River bounding it would be visible (Figure 5.3).

The configuration of the three-ramp system within the terraces indicates that the Fore Grounds were laid out with a central and two flanking walks. Within the terraces, these walks likely framed squarish or rectangular planting beds or parterres. The south and perhaps the north sides of the terrace surfaces had crossing walks. Based on the width of the upper surfaces of the ramps, the widths of the walks appear to have been of unequal size. The flanking east and west walks seem to have been 12 feet wide while the center walk was 14 feet wide. The 12 foot width would be consistent with the width of the East-West Walk which paralleled the south side of the dwelling house. The larger 14 foot width of the center walk would be consistent with the distance between the linear gutter-like depressions, Feature 2, south of the dwelling house. Future archeological investigations would be need to confirm these interpretations.

Similarly, whether the gardens had been enclosed as provided for in George Mason V's will (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262) and as was common practice for the time (e.g., Martin 1991:106, 110) would require future archeology to determine.

Table 5.2. Approximate Dimensions of the Fore Lawn and Terrace Surfaces.

Surface Location	Surface Dimensions			
	Mean Elevation (ft)	Length (ft)	Width (ft)	% Grade
Fore Lawn	144	110.0	190	1.5
First Terrace	140	76.0	190	2.6
Second Terrace	130	46.5	185	4.3
Third Terrace	114	75.0	180	5.3

Table 5.3. Approximate Dimensions of the Terrace System Transitional Banks.

Bank Location	Bank Dimensions			
	Height (ft)	Length (ft)	Width (ft)	% Grade
Fore Lawn	2	15	190	13.3
First Terrace	8	19	190	42.1
Second Terrace	13	28	185	46.4
Third Terrace	12	21	180	57.1

Table 5.4. Approximate Dimensions of the Terrace System Ramps.

Ramp Location	Ramp Dimensions	Ramp		
		West	Center	East
Fore Lawn ¹	Length (ft)	24.0	n/a	n/a
	Upper Width (ft)	11.5	n/a	n/a
	Base Width (ft)	19.0	n/a	n/a
	% Grade	8.3	n/a	n/a
First Terrace	Length (ft)	34.0	42.0	28.6
	Upper Width (ft)	11.5	16.5	11.5
	Base Width (ft)	24.0	32.0	31.0
	% Grade	23.5	19.0	28.0
Second Terrace	Length (ft)	44.5	48.3	65.9
	Upper Width (ft)	13.8	18.8	11.8
	Base Width (ft)	28.8	34.7	23.6
	% Grade	29.2	26.9	19.7
Third Terrace ²	Length (ft)	n/a	40.0	n/a
	Upper Width (ft)	n/a	19.0	n/a
	Base Width (ft)	n/a	32.0	n/a
	% Grade	n/a	32.5	n/a

Note: 1. The center and east ramps of the Fore Lawn were too deteriorated to measure. 2. The Third Terrace has only a single center ramp which leads down to the Front Lot.

Front Lot

The Front Lot lies below the Third Terrace (Figures 5.1 and 5.28). It is connected to the Third Terrace by a central ramp. This area slopes gently from north to south, utilizing much of the original grade of the terrain. Along its east side, a short finger ridge rises moderately steeply upward. To its west, the terrain gradually slopes downward. At its south end, the Front Lot is defined by a short brow or slightly elevated transitional bank of artificial origin. (Unfortunately, due to the late discovery of the brow and its distance from the base of the Third Terrace, it was not included in the mapping.) The north to south grade through the lot is less than 8%. The Front Lot may have served either as a lawn or as a planting area.



Figure 5.28. The Front Lot from the top of the center ramp, facing south.

The two lateral “service corridors” continue down along either side of the upper portion of the Front Lot.

A small number of boulders and large cobbles were observed along the west and east sides of the Front Lot as well as near the base of the transitional bank. These may have served a landscape role. However, preliminary mapping of several of the stones was unable to identify any spatial patterning.

Discussion

Mapping of the Front Lot, study of the spatial distribution of the large cobbles and boulders, and examination of the apparent paths which extend along the west and east sides of the area are recommended. Limited testing to determine whether the gravel walk system continued beyond the base of the center ramp from the Third Terrace, also, is recommended.



Figure 5.29. View northward across the Southwest Lawn from just north of the promontory.

Southwest Lawn

The Southwest Lawn runs along the west side of the Fore Lawn and First Terrace (Figures 5.7 and 5.29). It is a zone of flat to gentle terrain which lies slightly below the elevations of the Fore Lawn and First Terrace. It has a gradual transition from the west edges of those features. It drops off moderately steeply along its west edge. Its south end forms a promontory with views to the west, southwest, and south. The south end, also, has elevated views above the Second and Third Terraces, as well as the Front Lot.

An artificial edge or brow and a short transitional bank occur along the west side of the Southwest Lawn. Paralleling this edge along its west is a narrow corridor which slopes downward slightly from south to north.

The Southwest Lawn measures approximately 100 feet east to west by 175 feet north to south. It encompasses slightly less than 0.4 acre. For the purposes of the current study, the lawn's north end is defined as the mid-line of the Fore Lawn. At this point, the terrain begins to pinch in from the west and the slope becomes steeper.

To permit mapping of this section as well as examination of the ground surface, extensive removal of upturned trees, briars, and large vine growth was conducted. Unfortunately, not all of the vegetation at the north and south ends of the Southwest Lawn were cleared at the completion of the project. This left some sections of ground surface covered and, hence, unavailable for examination. In addition, upturned trees at the south end of the lawn had extensively disturbed some portions of the promontory area.

Oriented in a general north-to-south direction through the middle of the Southwest Lawn is a slightly elevated linear feature, Feature 5 (Figure 5.7). The feature is discernible from the north edge of the disturbed ground at the promontory to about the location of Feature 4. At that point, its center line lies 34 west of Feature 4. The identifiable length of Feature 5 is 130 feet; the width, $9\pm$ feet. It appears that, at one time, it may have connected across the promontory to the foot path which led to the spring.

Discussion

It is undetermined how Feature 5 relates to the other more formal walks within the Fore Grounds. Future archeological investigation is recommended to define its dimensions and its role within the network of connecting walks.

Resource Conservation

It is recommend that clearance of the promontory at the south end of the Southwest Lawn be continued to remove the up turned trees and vegetative overgrowth to permit future examination of the terrain there. Likewise, additional clearance is recommended for the north end.

Rear Grounds

The Rear Grounds (Figure 5.30) consist of the Rear Yard, the Northwest Yard, and the Back Lot. In all, it occupies 1.60+ acres. Of this total, the Rear Yard comprises the largest component at 0.93 acre. The Back Lot adds an additional 0.43 acre. The Northwest Yard, not counting the landing below the icehouse, contributes 0.24 acre. The Rear Grounds slope downward in a south-to-north direction from the cellar hole to the tip of the Back Lot. The elevation decreases from about 145 feet to 136 feet over a distance of 390 feet. The grade between the ends of this slope axis is 2.3% . The east and west halves of the Rear Grounds descend fairly symmetrically towards their respective directions. The widest portion of the Rear Grounds extends from the icehouse pit and across the rear or north sides of Structures 1W and 1E. Along this line, it is roughly 280 feet wide.

The three sections of the Rear Grounds were set at varying elevations. The southern half of the Rear Yard which included the back of the dwelling house and Structures 1W and 1E was at elevation 144 feet. The northern half of the Rear Yard which held Structures 2W and 2E was at elevation 140 feet. The Back Lot was at an average elevation of 137 feet. The Northwest Yard was at an average elevation of 137 feet. From most locations within the Fore Lawn and First Terrace, only the dwelling house and the flanking outbuildings, Structures 1W and 1E, would have been visible. The lower elevations at which Structures 2W and 2E were situated and the obstructing placement of Structures 1W and 1E along the sight lines would have largely hidden the smaller outbuildings.

The sight lines from the Rear Grounds are less expansive than those from the Fore Grounds, being blocked in various directions and distances by terrain at higher elevations (Figure 5.31). Nevertheless, the views are dramatic, encompassing sunken valleys, stream courses, sinking and rising slopes, and ridgetops. The vista from the Rear Grounds likely consisted of a mosaic of woods, pastures, corn and tobacco fields, outbuildings, fence lines, and plantation and tenant dwellings. These landscape elements, in turn, were populated with the occasional presence of horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, deer, and farm laborers.

Rear Yard

The Rear Yard (Figure 5.30) was the main activity hub of the home seat. It contained the kitchen, the

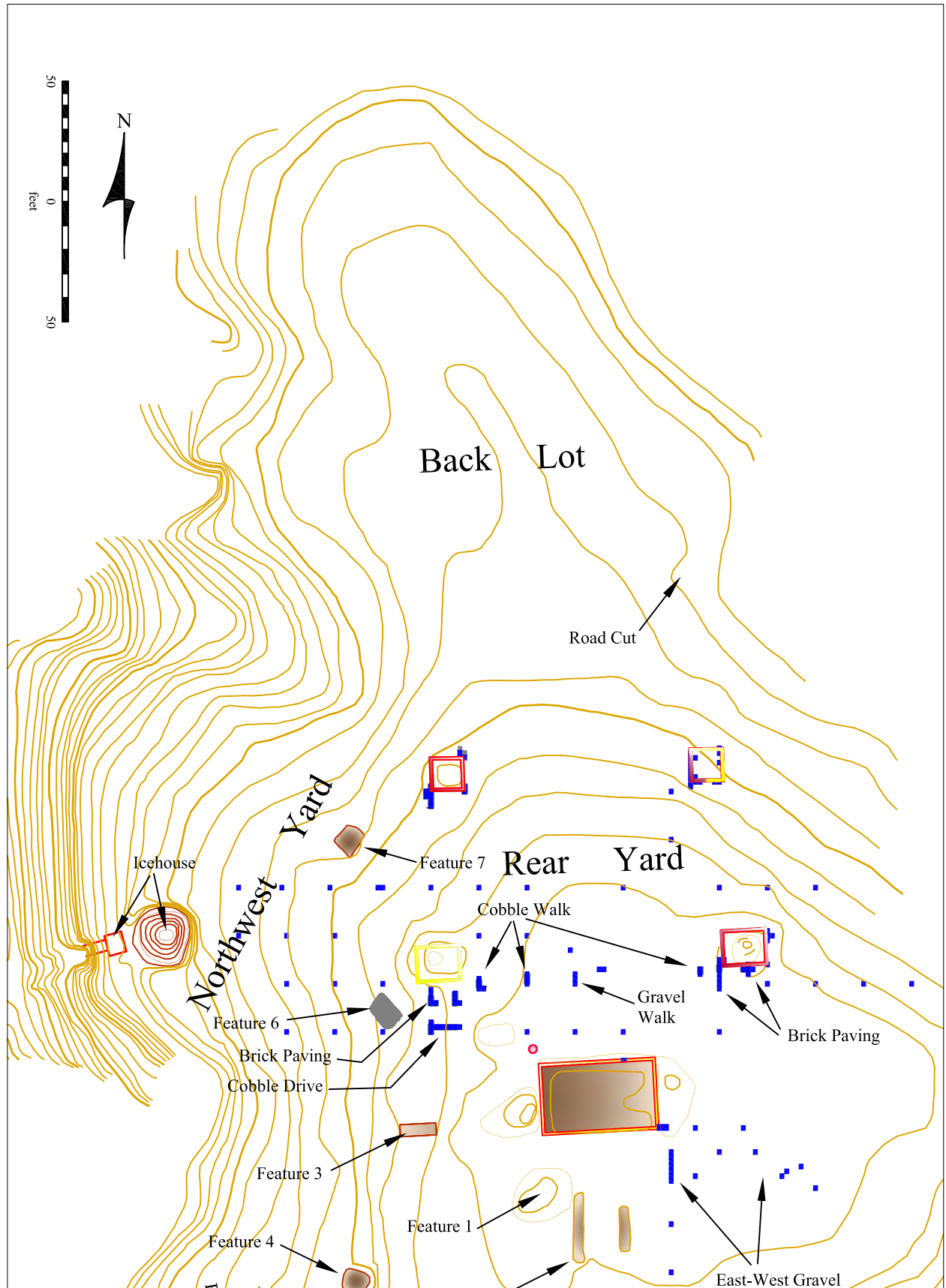


Figure 5.30. Archeological features within the Rear Grounds.

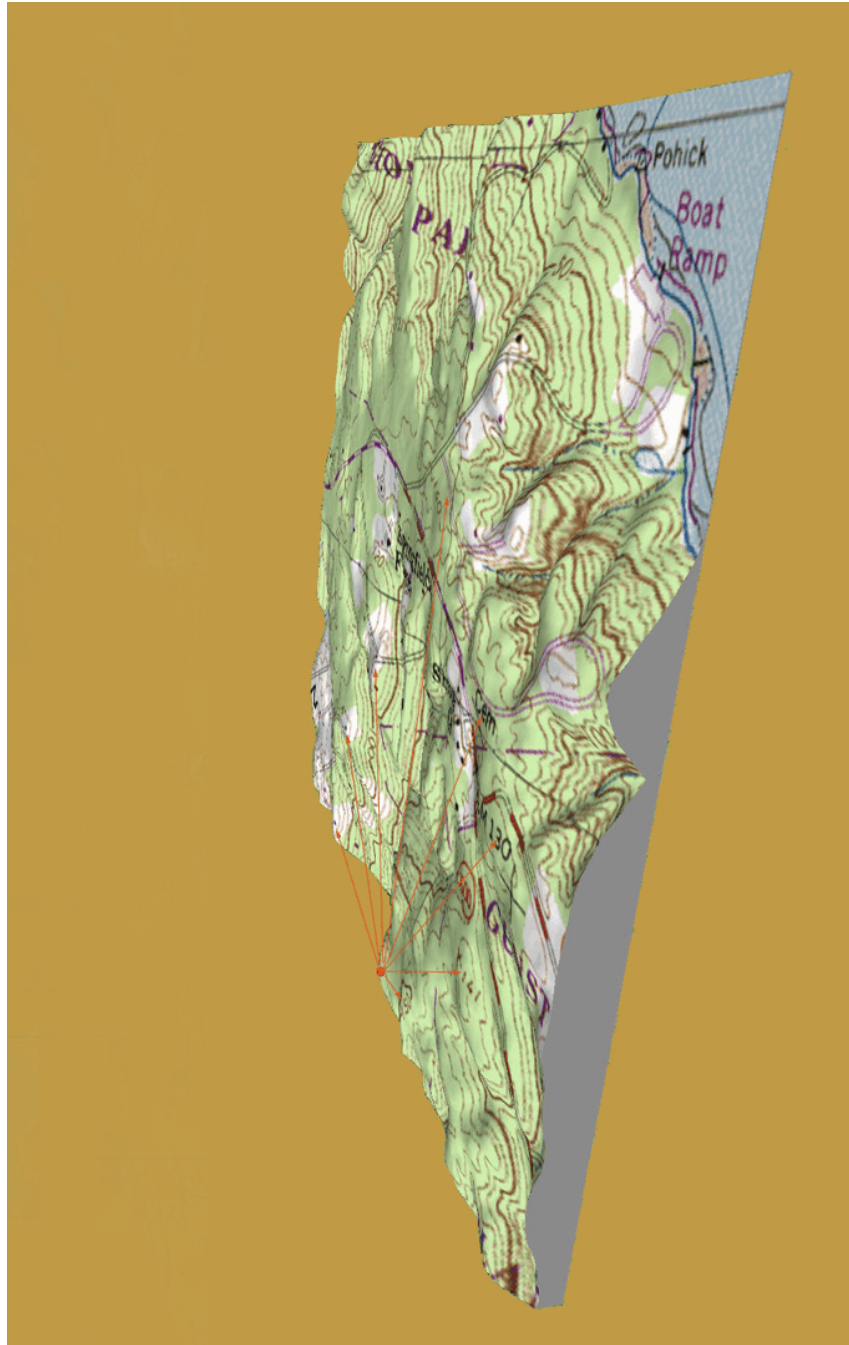


Figure 5.31. Sight lines from the north edge of the Back Lot.

office, the smokehouse, the dairy, the well, and the dwelling house's privies. The entry road to the dwelling house passed through it.

As with the Fore Grounds, the Rear Yard was ordered symmetrically along and was bisected by the home seat's central axis. The entry road leading up to the dwelling house marked the central axis. The four primary outbuildings were arrayed as paired sets with each building within a given set placed equidistant from the central axis. The set closest to the dwelling house was comprised of Structures 1W (the "Kitchen") and 1E (the "Office"). The set furthest away consisted of Structures 2W (the "Smokehouse") and 2E (the "Dairy").

N1040 Line

Eight test units, initially, were excavated along the N1040 line (Figure 5.30) as part of the program of systematic testing. To the west of the cellar hole, four test units were excavated (N1040E840, N1040E860, N1040E880, and N1040E900). Figure 5.32 depicts the general view back towards the central axis from the west edge of the Rear Yard. The N1040 line lies beyond the right margin of the photograph. Within N1040E840 and N1040E860, the upper soil layers were a 0.35 foot thick, very dark gray (10YR3/1) sandy silt loam and a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silt loam, respectively. The underlying subsoils were a brown (7.5YR5/3) gravelly sandy silt and a brown (10YR4/3) clayey silt loam. While N1040E840 yielded a small number of artifacts (23), N1040E860 produced a large number (104) of artifacts. In both units, the ceramics ranged from eighteenth-century creamware to nineteenth-century whiteware. In addition, some bones and teeth were recovered from the latter. The increase in artifacts and the presence of faunal material appear to result from the proximity of N1040E960 to both the dwelling house and Structure 1W.



Figure 5.32. The Structure 1W mound, facing east from the west edge of the Rear Yard at N1060E840.

N1040E880 is discussed later along with Feature 6. N1040E900 is described along with the Cobble Drive. A test unit at N1040E920 was not excavated for logistical reasons as it lay on top of a rubble mound. The effort to dig through the rubble material to the original ground surface was deemed to be too great for the time constraints of the project, and, further, would have necessitated the opening of a much larger sized unit.

In the zone closest to the cellar hole, three test units (N1040E940, N1040E960, and N1040E980) were excavated along the N1040 line. N1040E940 was situated to the north of the well. N1040E960 was placed near the central axis. N1040E980 was located near the northeast corner of the cellar hole. A dead, long and bent tree covered with vines and embedded in briar growth paralleled much of this portion of the N1040 line (Figure 5.33). N1040E940 and N1040E980 were clear of this growth while N1040E960 lay beneath the middle of it.

N1040E940 had a 0.75 foot deep upper soil layer of dark yellowish brown (10YR3/4) sandy silt loam which overlay a layer of brown (10YR4/3) sandy silt loam. Numerous brick and ferrous wire fragments were found within the upper soil layer. Forty-five other artifacts were recovered from the upper soils; thirty artifacts, from the lower soils. The ceramics ranged from eighteenth-century creamware to nineteenth-century whiteware.

The upper portion of N1040E960 was densely matted with fine to thick roots from the overlying vegetative growth (Figure 5.33). The upper soils were a very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silt loam which contained small patches of lighter colored sandy material, possibly deteriorated mortar or plaster. Less than 0.25 foot below the surface, possible paving materials were encountered. A dense pocket of gravel occurred within the northwest quadrant. The rest of the unit was covered with fragmented and deteriorated brick. These material appear to represent the interface between former brick and gravel paving surfaces. To preserve the paving fabric, the excavation was ceased once the top of the gravel and brick had been exposed.



Figure 5.33. The area north of the cellar hole, facing south.



Figure 5.34. N1040E960 (top faces north).

Only fifteen artifacts other than brick fragments were recovered. The ceramics were primarily nineteenth-century whiteware. Although future archeological investigation is recommended to examine these surfaces, extreme caution should be exercised during that work. The paving surfaces have been significantly compromised by root intrusion and brick deterioration. Hence, the details of the remaining paving might easily be lost if caution is not taken during excavation.

Within N1040E980, the upper soil layer consisted of a 0.25 foot thick stratum of very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silt loam. The underlying subsoil was a brown (10YR5/3) silt loam. These soils contained a sizeable amount of small pebbles, which upon re-analysis likely represented the remnants of a gravel walk. Exclusive of numerous brick fragments, the test unit yielded 382 artifacts including 74 ceramic sherds, 118 fragments of window glass, 148 ferrous metal artifacts (primarily nails), and 42 other items. The ceramics ranged from eighteenth-century creamware to nineteenth-century whiteware.

East of the cellar hole, a single test unit, N1040E1020 was excavated. The soils consisted of an upper layer of 0.3 foot thick dark brown (7.5YR3/3) silt loam and a subsoil of light yellowish brown (10YR6/4) silt loam. Exclusive of brick fragments, 34 artifacts were recovered. The ceramics ranged from eighteenth-century creamware to nineteenth-century whiteware. No significant gravel or cobble presence was noted.

Discussion

The paving materials found within N1040E960 and N1040E980 suggest that both brick and gravel paving surfaces were once present parallel to the north side of the cellar hole. As continuation of these materials west to N1040E940 and east to N1040E1020 was not evident, it is uncertain what the extent and configuration of these surfaces may have been. It is possible that the gravel surface wrapped around the cellar hole and

connected to the East-West Walk in front (south) of the dwelling house. Much of this possible routing now lies beneath substantial mounds of earth and brick rubble as well as extant trees. This situation would complicate future efforts to investigate possible flanking walks, as well as would imply that root displacement of the gravel may have occurred.

The location of the brick paving materials within N1040E960 and the alignment of that test unit along the west side of the central axis presents the possibility that the brick may represent paving associated with the north exit of the dwelling house. This may indicate a brick transition from the end of the central gravel path to the base of the steps which led up to the north doorway.

In any event, future archeology is recommended to clarify the issue of walkways about the cellar hole and to search for evidence of possible steps and porch additions which may have been attached to the dwelling house.

Resource Conservation

Much of the intrusive vegetative growth along the N1040 line was removed during the present project. However, further clearing of material, especially west of the cellar, is recommended to preclude damage to historic fabric.

Cobble Drive

The Cobble Drive extends in a north-to-south direction south side of Structure 1W (Figure 5.35). The drive initially was detected about 0.3 foot below the ground surface in test unit, N1040E900. The terrain around this unit was probed for the presence of buried cobbles. Next, two adjoining test units were excavated to the north. While both of the units north of N1040E900 showed that the cobble pavement continued, the paving within the northernmost unit had been extensively displaced due to root intrusion. Six additional adjoining test units, then, were excavated to the east of N1042E900 (Figure 5.36). Along the east extension, the cobble pavement was found to occupy five of the test units and to end at the edge of the sixth. Along the west edge of the sixth test unit, a curb comprised of brick set on their sides was encountered (Figure 5.37). The curbing brick were broken brick which measured 2-3/4 inches thick by 5 inches wide by 5 to 6-1/2 inches long. The test swath indicated that the drive was 12 foot wide.

The earlier probing had indicated that the cobbles ceased beyond the west edge of N1040E900. Thus, testing was not conducted in that direction. To the south of the test swath, probing suggested that the cobble drive continued along the west side of the rubble mound adjacent to the cellar hole (Figure 5.40). Unfortunately, the scheduling of the removal of vegetative overgrowth along this possible corridor and the demands of other project tasks precluded test excavations within that sector.

Excavations to the north of the test swath indicated that the Cobble Drive continued until it ended at the edge of an area of brick paving which separated the drive from Structure 1W. Due to the disturbance of the southern part of the brick paving, the exact line of the termination was not determined within the test units. However, based on the disturbed transition area, this line appear to have occurred near N1056.5±. As with the area along the test swath, probing indicated that the cobbles did not extend further to the west. Along the east side of the drive, in situ brick curbing was not found although brick rubble and a distinct edge along the side of the cobbles indicated that such curbing once had been present.

In all, cobble pavement was exposed within 14 test units. The surface of the pavement lay between 0.35 foot and 0.45 foot below the ground surface. The overlying soils were uniformly very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silt loam. The ground cover was a mixture of exotic stilt grass (*Microstegium vimineum*) and beefsteak (*Perilla frutesceus*). Moderate quantities of artifacts were recovered with the ceramics ranging

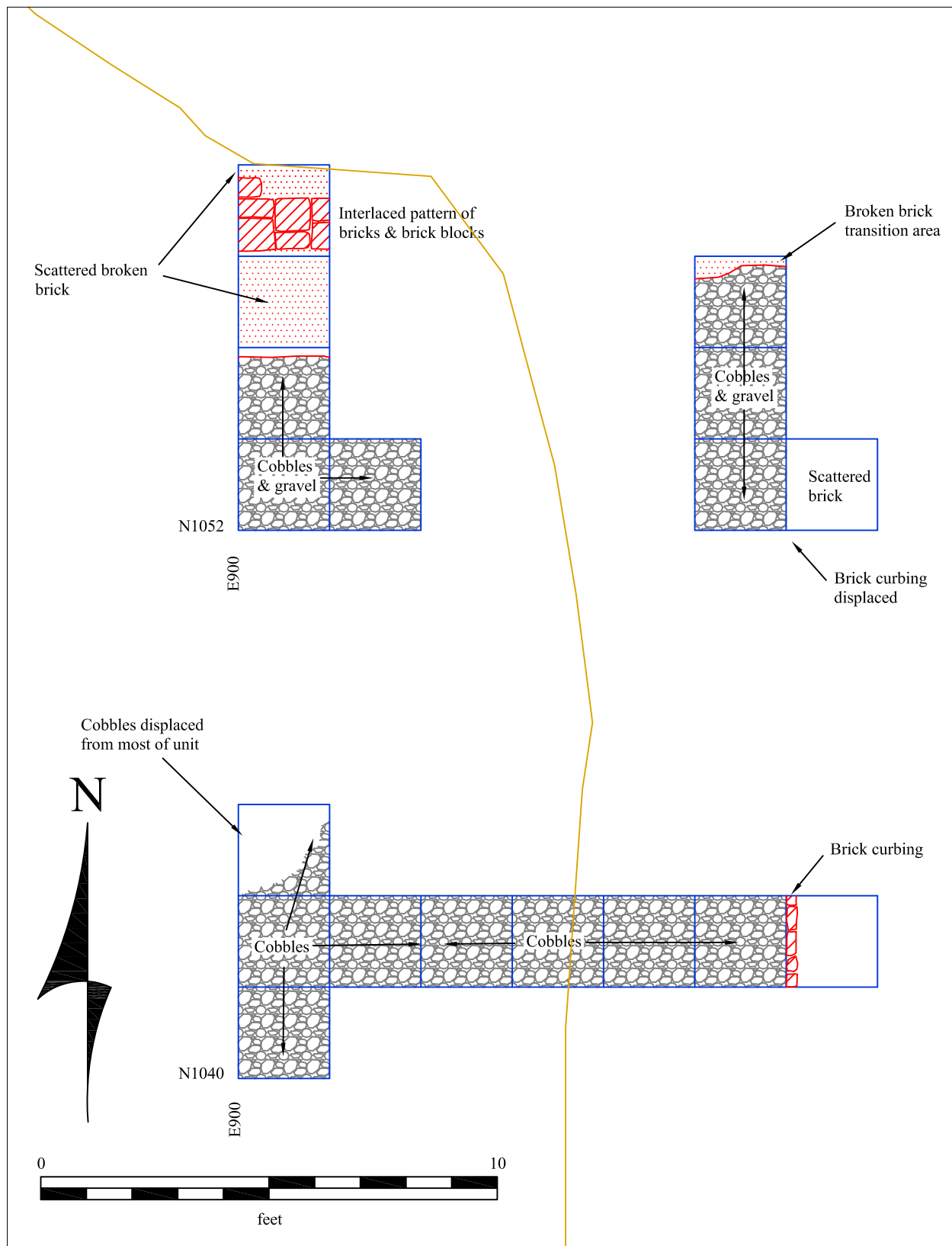


Figure 5.35. Archeological site plan for the area south of Structure 1W.



Figure 5.36. The Cobble Drive, facing east.



Figure 5.37. Detail of the brick curbing (top faces south).



Figure 5.38. West half of the brick paving and cobble drive toward the south side of Structure 1W.

from eighteenth-century creamware to nineteenth-century whiteware.

Limited probing and test excavation south of Structure 1E were unable to detect either a similar cobble drive or indications of a gravel pavement.

Discussion

Because of the extensive amount of materials involved in the construction of the Cobble Drive, it is felt to be an early component of the Lexington landscape, i.e., pre 1820s. However, whether it is an original design feature has not been determined.



Figure 5.39. East half of the cobble drive to the south of Structure 1W.

Future archeology to define the full extend and path of the cobble drive is recommended.

Resource Conservation

Where the Cobble Drive has been intruded upon by tree roots and woody vines, displacement of the cobble fabric and the brick curbing is evident. Moreover, in the sections where intrusive growth has occurred, increased breakage and deterioration of the brick curbing has resulted. Therefore, it is recommended that tree growth and the spread of woody vines along the path of the drive be curtailed to preclude further damage to this historic feature.

Brick Paving or “Apron”: Structures 1W and 1E

To the south or “front” of both Structures 1W and 1E, a zone of brick paving occurs (Figures 5.35 and 5.41). Only a small portion of the paving associated with Structure 1W was uncovered. The south edge which abuts the Cobble Drive consists of a short section of brick which had been laid at a northwest-to-southeast slant (Figure 5.42 top). This section had a length of about 2 feet. The width or full extent of this section was not determined although it is thought to span, at least, the 12 foot width of the Cobble Drive. At the south end of the brick paving associated with Structure 1E, a similar section of brickwork is present (Figure 5.42 bottom). The pavement adjoining the angled brick section consists of an alternating pattern of 9-inch square brick pavers and regular bricks at Structure 1W. The adjoining pavement at Structure 1E is less distinct due to extreme breakage and deterioration, but appears to consist of a parallel pattern of east-to-west oriented regular bricks.



Figure 5.40. View along the route of the Cobble Drive, facing south from atop the Structure 1W mound.

The length of the east-west oriented brick section was not determined at Structure 1W. At Structure 1E, this section had a length of about 4 feet with its north edge abutting a cobble walk (Figure 5.43). The brick throughout this exposure were broken and deteriorated. The east extent or width of the brick paving at Structure 1E was not determined. Although a small amount of brick rubble was found in both N1064E1032 and N1060E1040, evidence of a former brick pavement was not apparent.

Despite clear evidence of the full extent of the brick paving, the relative locations of the sections which have been found are suggestive. At Structure 1W, the brick paving was exposed near the presumed central axis of Structure 1W. At Structure 1E, the brick paving was identified west of the west line of the foundation. Taken together, these exposures relative to the structures suggest that the brick paving may have occupied an area parallel to the foundations and extending slightly to the west and east of each respective structure. Scattered brick fragments in the south half of N1064E1012 might be a reflection of this. A length of about 6 feet is indicated for the paving at both Structures 1W and 1E.

Discussion

Future archeological investigation is recommended to more fully define the east and west limits of the brick paving areas at Structures 1W and 1E. Likewise, excavations north of those dug during the current project are recommended at Structure 1W to determine whether the brick paving is of the same length as at Structure 1E, to more fully document the pavement pattern, and to identify how the brick pavement relates to the cobble walk and Structure 1W's foundation. Excavations near the central axis of Structure 1E are

recommended to find whether intact segments of the brick pavement remain and to assess the condition of any remnants should they exist.

Resource Conservation

As with the Cobble Drive, intrusive tree roots and woody vine runners have displaced elements of the historic fabric. This has been especially destructive where the brick have become broken and have started to deteriorate. To preclude further loss of archeological data, it is recommended that woody vines, briars, and saplings in the areas near the brick pavements be killed to halt future root intrusion.

East-West Cobble Walk

Excavation of the test units at N1060E920 and N1060E940 (Figure 5.44) revealed cobble paving at depths of about 0.15 foot below the ground surface. Within N1060E920, the cobbles covered the entire surface of the test unit while within N1060E940, the cobbles were present only within the northern half of the unit. One unit each was added to the north and south of N1060E920. Within those units, the cobbles were contiguous only along the margins parallel to N1060E920. The rest of N1062E920 contained scattered cobbles. The rest of N1058E920 contained scattered brick rubble. A fourth test unit, N1058E922, was added to the east side of N1058E920. As with the adjoining test unit, the cobbles occurred only along the north margin. The width of the contiguous paving within these units was $3.15 \pm$ feet. The depth to the surface of the subsoil was 0.35 foot. The upper soils were a very dark gray (10YR3/1) silt loam with pebble inclusions. The associated artifacts consist primarily of corroded nail fragments.

Two test units were added to the north of N1060E940 (Figure 5.45). The first unit, N1062E940, exhibited a continuous floor of cobble pavement. The second unit, N1064E940, evinced cobble pavement only within the southern half of the unit. The north half contained scattered cobbles and pea gravel. Scattered gravel, also, had been observed within the south half of N1060E940. The width of the cobble pavement within these three test units was $4.12 \pm$ feet. The upper soils consisted of a 0.3 foot thick layer of very dark grayish brown (10YR3.5/2) silt loam with a heavy pebble presence. The subsoil was a brown (10YR5/3) silt loam. The associated artifacts are mainly small numbers of glass fragments and whiteware sherds.

At N1060E960, gravel rather than cobble was present. This finding is discussed in fuller detail in the section on the North-South Entry Road. Due to scheduling issues, test units were not excavated at N1060E980 nor at N1060E1000.

The next test unit excavated to the east which contained cobble pavement was N1066E1012 (Figures 5.41 and 5.46). Within this test unit, cobble pavement was found covering the entire floor of the unit about 0.3 foot below the ground surface. A test unit added to the south, N1064E1012, exhibited cobble pavement within its north half and scattered brick fragments and gravel within its south half. The soils above the cobbles were a dark brown (10YR3/3) sandy silt loam. Moderately large quantities of artifacts were recovered from N1066E1012 (60) and N1064E1012 (102). The major groups included pearlware sherds, wrought nails, and window glass.

The cobble pavement was found to continue to the east along the south side of Structure 1E's foundation (Figure 5.41), being bounded along its north by the foundation and along its south by brick pavement. The cobble pavement was exposed up to a spot just east of the midpoint of the foundation. Thereafter, in the two test units which were dug, N1066E1034 and N1068E1040, the cobble pavement was not evident although this may have been due to the disturbed soil contexts which were encountered.

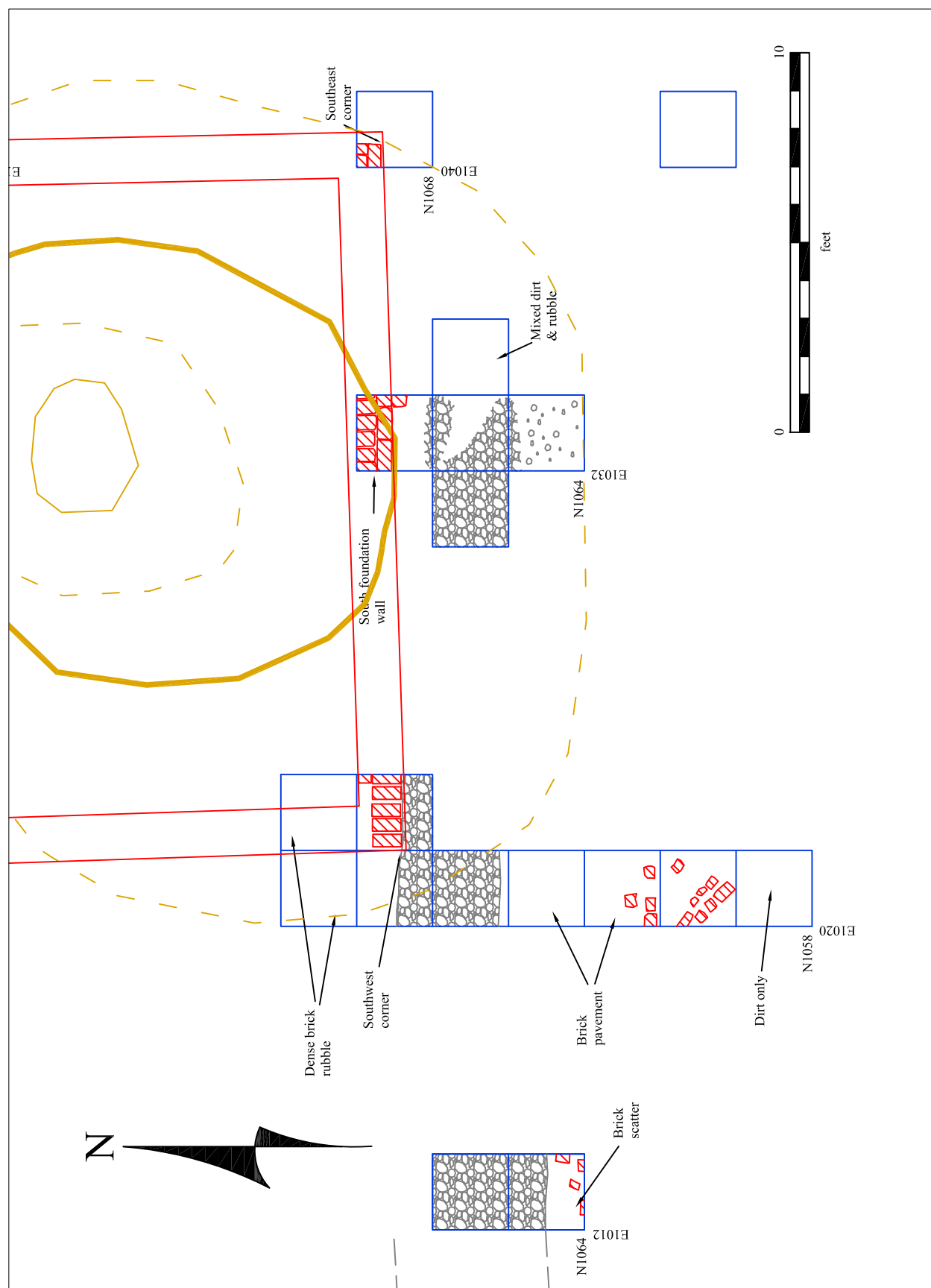




Figure 5.42. South edge of the brick paving at Structures 1W (top) and 1E (bottom) (top faces west).



Figure 5.43. The brick to cobble interface in the Structure 1E paving (top faces east).

Discussion

Based on the sections of cobble pavement which were uncovered, it is felt that the East-West Cobble Walk extended between and connected Structures 1W and 1E. The distance between the cobble pavement exposed at the west and east ends of the test sector is about 115 feet. If the pavement had extended to the southwest corner of Structure 1W and the southeast corner of Structure 1E, it would have been approximately 146 feet. The apparent width of the cobble pavement varies within the test units. However, based on the section along Structure 1E which is firmly bounded by the foundation along the north and by brick pavement along the south, the walk is believed to have been 3 feet wide when it was intact.

Scattered gravel was associated with the cobbles in the N1060E920 and N1060E940 test areas. Due to the sparsity of this material, however, it could not be determined whether this gravel (1) was an earlier pavement which had been replaced by the cobbles, (2) served as a seating bed for the cobbles, or (3) acted as a bordering material along the north and south sides of the cobble walk. Likewise, it could not be determined whether the scattered brick fragments along the south side of the cobble pavement in N1060E920 and N1064E1012 (1) merely represented brick strewn after the destruction of the nearby structures or (2) were remnants of a brick pavement.

Questions remain as to the west and east extent of the cobble walk and, in particular, whether it continues along the south side of Structure 1W's foundation as it does along Structure 1E's. Questions, also, remain as to whether perpendicular walks leading to Structures 2W and 2E exist and whether a parallel walk connecting those two structures occurs.

Similarities in the cobble composition of the drive and walk and the integrated spatial relationship between the walk and brick pavement areas suggest that all three components were installed at the same time. Moreover, given the financial constraints which descended upon the home seat after the 1818 break-up and

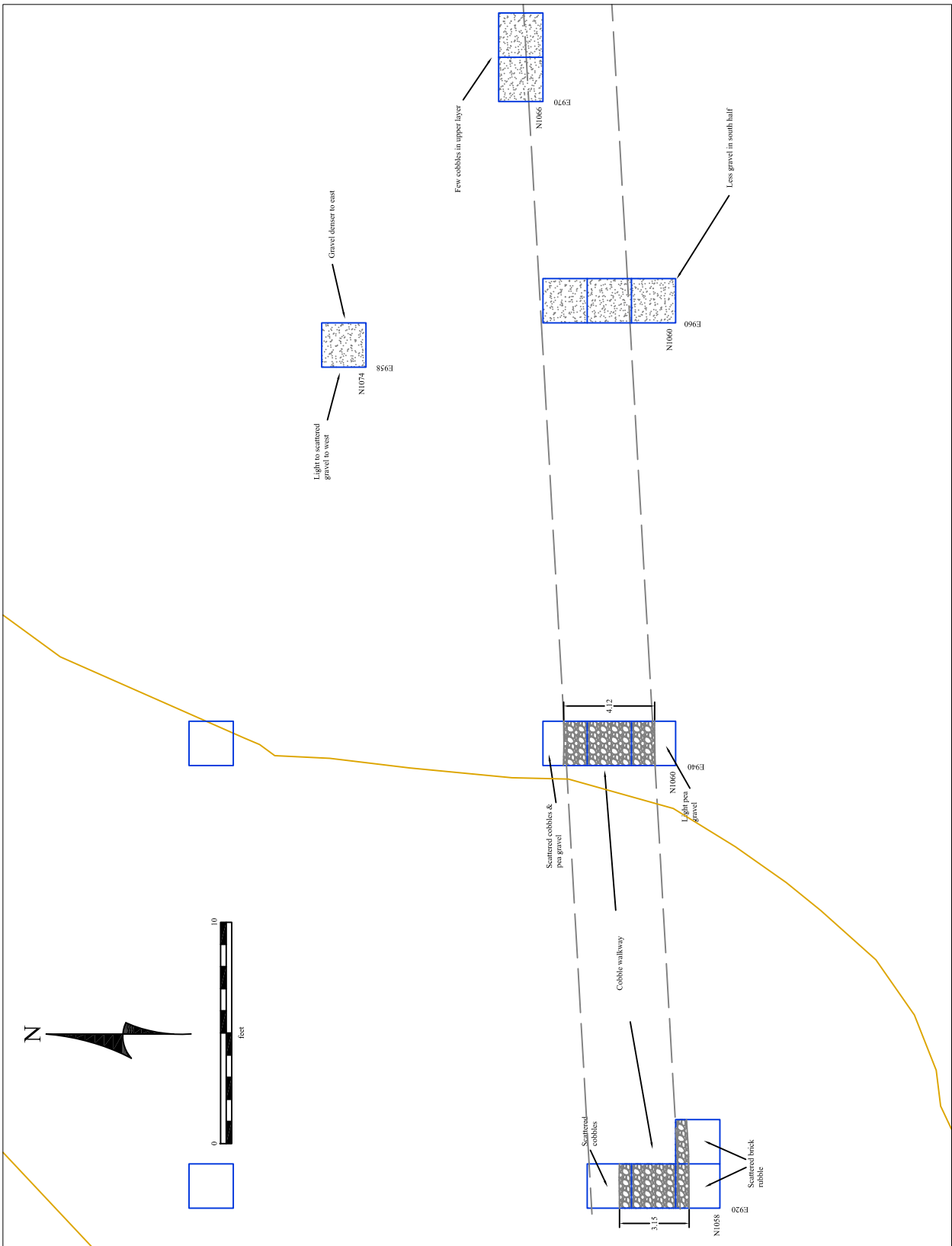


Figure 5.44. Archeological excavation plan of the cobble walk and gravel entry road between Structures 1W and 1E.



Figure 5.45. Cobble walkway at N1060E940 (trowel points north).

sale of the Lexington Estate, it is likely that these landscape components were installed prior to that date. There, also, is some, though scant, evidence that they may have been installed during the latter years of George Mason V's life as part of a general program of estate improvements.

Further study of the cobble walk and its relationship to the other pavement features within the Rear Yard is recommended to more fully document its appearance and extent and to search for more definitive clues to its period of installation.

Resource Conservation

Given its relatively close proximity to the present ground surface, the cobble fabric of the walk is subject to displacement by woody vine runners and tree roots. Hence, additional clearance of such growth along the line of the walk is recommended.



Figure 5.46. Cobble walk, facing east (N1066 & N1064E1012 in foreground; Structure 1E brick and cobble pavements in background).

Gravel Drive

Within N1060E960, a moderately dense deposit of gravel rather than cobble pavement was found (Figure 5.47). Within the test units added to the north and south of N1060E960, the gravel layer was discovered to continue. A few cobbles were situated along the west side of these test units. The soils above the gravel were a 0.2 foot thick layer of very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) sandy silt loam. Four fragments of bottle glass were recovered from N1062E960. No artifacts were retrieved from either N1060E960 or N1064E960. The absence of artifacts is atypical for the testing done within the home site. The east side of the test swath was located about 6 feet west of the home site's presumed central axis.

N1074E1058 (Figure 5.48) was excavated to the north of the initial test swath to detect evidence of the northward continuation of the gravel pavement. The gravel exposed within this test unit was light to dispersed along the west half and increased in density to the east. The near surface roots of a small tree to the test unit's northeast had upturned and disturbed the ground to the unit's north and east.

The soils within N1074E1058 consisted of a 0.15 foot thick layer of dark grayish brown (10YR4/2) sandy silt loam and a subsoil of brown (10YR4/3) slightly clayey sandy silt loam. Within the east half, the subsoil was noticeably sandier. The pea gravel was found to have worked its way down at least 0.55 foot below the ground surface. A small quantity of materials including whiteware sherds, bottle glass, and corroded ferrous metal was recovered.

Probing to the near north and west of N1074E958 failed to discern the presence of gravel in those directions. It is uncertain whether this indicates the termination of the gravel section of the drive at this location or merely the displacement of the historic gravel pavement due to tree root intrusion and other factors. As patches of gravel were noted north of this unit, the latter may be the case in terms of the



Figure 5.47. Gravel entry road: N1060E960, N1062E960, and N1064E960 (top faces north).

northward continuation of the gravel pavement. On the other hand, the area west of the unit lies beyond the projected boundaries of a 14-foot wide road and, hence, may actually reflect the cessation of the gravel pavement in that direction.

Two adjoining test units, N1066E970 and N1066E972, were excavated in an effort to define the east edge of the gravel pavement (Figure 5.49). The soils within the upper 0.3 foot consisted of a dark brown (10YR3/3) sandy silt loam. The subsoil was a dark yellowish brown (10YR4/4) slightly sandy silt loam. The upper soils contained a substantial amount of gravel as well as a few scattered cobbles. The cobbles, for the most part, rested on the surface of the subsoil. Only a small quantity of artifacts were associated with each of the test units, N1066E970 (7) and N1066E972 (7). The ceramics included a few small sherds of whiteware.

N1066E970 and N1066E972 are felt to lie near the eastern edge of the gravel pavement. Both units lie within the eastern half of a presumed 12-foot wide road as bisected along the central axis of the home site. Nevertheless, the gravel signature is less distinct within these two units than within the N1060E960 test swath. Also, it is uncertain whether the gravel pavement might continue to the east. Unfortunately, the



Figure 5.48. Gravel layer within N1074E958 (trowel points north).



Figure 5.49. N1066E970 and N1066E972 after the removal of gravel (trowel points north).

ground east of N1066E972 has been impacted by the roots of a tree.

Discussion

While the three test locations along the central axis revealed evidence of a north-south oriented gravel pavement, it did not clearly establish either the pavement's north and south limits or the pavement's width. Nevertheless, it is likely that the gravel continues toward the cellar and, at some point, terminates at brick paving as suggested by the brick rubble found in N1040E960. To the north, it is likely that the gravel continues, at least, to the point where it angles off to the northeast to meet the main entry road. It is unknown whether loop segments were incorporated into the entry road to accommodate return paths. The scattered cobbles which were found within the N1060E960 test swath and the N1066E970 test pair may reflect cobbles displaced from the intersecting East-West Cobble Walk. Based on the locations of the test units, the width of the gravel pavement appears to be more likely 14 feet or wider than 12 feet.

Future testing is recommended to identify (1) the full route of the gravel pavement, (2) its width, (3) its transition with the East-West Cobble Walk, and (4) its transition with any pavement along the north side of the cellar. Further, as the gravel fabric within the units tested all evinced varying degrees of disturbance, testing is recommended to locate a more intact section of pavement to better understand its original composition.

The gravel pavement is believed to be an original component of George Mason V's landscape.

Feature 6, Cobble "Flooring"

Feature 6 is a roughly rectangular area of cobble pavement or "flooring" which lies exposed on the present ground surface (Figures 5.30 and 5.50). It lies about 68 feet northwest of the northwest corner of the cellar hole and is southwest of Structure 1W. It lies west of the cobble paving which leads to Structure 1W. The cobble area is oriented northwest to southeast and measures about 12.5 feet long in that direction. Its width is around 9.0 feet. Probing around the feature indicates that it is limited to the visible area.

Test units were excavated near the feature's northeast (N1060E880) and southwest (N1040E880) corners. In both test units, the upper soils were a very dark charcoal-stained, sandy silt loam, black (10YR2/1) in N1040E880 and very dark gray (10YR3/1) in N1060E880. At a depth of 0.9 feet, the upper soils gave way to a brown (7.5YR4/3) to strong brown (7.5YR4/6) clayey subsoil. Burnt wood and small brick fragments were observed near the base of the upper soils in N1040E880 (Figure 5.51). The charcoal staining and burnt wood may have resulted either from the dispersal of materials from the burnt dwelling house or possibly from the discard of fireplace waste.

Both test units yielded large numbers of artifacts, 254 in the case of N1060E880 and 309 in the case of N1040E880. The artifacts included a wide variety of ceramics dating from late eighteenth-century creamwares to nineteenth-century whitewares, a range of wrought nails, an assortment of bottle glass, and some bones.

In Figure 5.50, the stilt grass has been cut only up to the south side of Feature 6. Some, but not all, of the woody vine growth along the ground has been removed. The dead and dying saplings and their smothering burden of clinging vines have yet to be trimmed.

Feature 6's function and period of origin have not been determined. Preliminarily, it does not appear to be physically connected to Structure 1W's cobble drive nor to the cobble walk system. However, its paving material suggests that it may date to the same period of construction.



Figure 5.50. Cobble feature, facing southwest.



Figure 5.51. Charcoal stained soils in the south wall profile of N1040E880.

Discussion

Future archeological investigation of Feature 6 is recommended to define its function and to date its period of origin.

Resource Conservation

Additional clearance of the intrusive vine and root growth near Feature 6 is recommended to retard disturbance to the cobble fabric.

Northwest Yard

The Northwest Yard consists of an area of gently sloped terrain to the west of the Rear Yard (Figure 5.30). It is bounded on the north and south by east-west oriented ravines. Along the west, it is defined by the upper shoulder of a moderately steep slope. The Northwest Yard encompasses approximately 0.24 acre. Within this yard are a shallow squarish depression, Feature 7, and a large, inverted conical depression, the icehouse pit. Underneath the slope to the west of the pit are brick-and-stone icehouse components, and near the base of the slope is an artificially created landing or flattened topographic bench.

Feature 7, Large Shallow Depression

Feature 7 is a large, squarish depression situated 32.5 feet southwest of the southwest corner of Structure 2W (Figures 5.30 and 5.52). It is oriented southwest to northeast with a length of about 9 feet and a width of around 7.5 feet. The terrain about the depression slopes downward from east to west. The ground surface has an average elevation of $138.75\pm$ feet; the lowest point of the depression lies at $138.0\pm$ feet. At the time of the project, the depression was covered by downed tree debris and large poison ivy vines. These materials were removed to expose the depression for mapping and preliminary inspection. No excavations, however, were conducted either within or directly adjoining it.

The nearest test unit to the feature, N1100E880, yielded only a small number of artifacts (36). These items included creamware, pearlware, and whiteware sherds. The upper soils consisted of a 0.6 foot thick layer of very dark grayish brown (10YR3/2) silt loam. The subsoil was a pale brown (10YR6/3) clayey silt loam with dark yellowish brown (10YR4/4) mottles.

In Figure 5.52, Feature 7 is located in the lower right quadrant. A dead tree trunk arises out of its south side and dead fall still cover portions of the depression. Two-thirds of the dead fall which previously had occupied the depression had been removed when the photograph was taken. Likewise, the stilt grass and most of the briars, vine growth, and dead fall which had obscured the ground surface and view across the upper (eastern) two-thirds of the photograph had been cleared. No trace of a linear earthen pile as might have arisen from the decay of an upturned tree was noted along any of the sides of the depression. The boulders, red survey flagging pin, and white bucket in the center of the picture are situated along the west and south sides of Structure 2W. Looking directly upward (east) across the depression is the point along the present wood line where the Entry Road carried onto the plateau of the home seat. The two red flagging pins in the far center mark its projected route, and the double red taped tree indicates where the road is thought to have turned to meet the central drive. The two red survey flagging pins to the right of the marked tree lie near Structure 2E.



Figure 5.52. Feature 7, a large shallow depression, facing northeast.

Feature 7 could represent either a natural downed tree depression or the sunken remains of a possible privy. Its period of origin has not been determined.

Future archeological investigation of Feature 7 is recommended to define its function and to date its period of origin. As a possible privy, soil phosphate analysis of Feature 7, also, is recommended. Additional clearance of the intrusive materials about Feature 7 is recommended to more fully expose it for future study.

Icehouse

The Icehouse Complex consists of five components (Figure 5.53). The first component is a large pit which rests near the southwest corner of the Northwest Yard. The second component is a brick and stone antechamber which lies buried beneath the slope and is situated just west of the pit. The third component is a brick and stone entryway which, also, lies buried beneath the slope and which is connected to the west side of the antechamber. The fourth component is an exterior passageway which is connected to the opening of the entryway and which is cut down through the slope. The fifth component is a large artificial landing which lies below the west end of the passageway. The latter four components lie beyond the west edge of the Northwest Yard, but are discussed here for purposes of continuity.

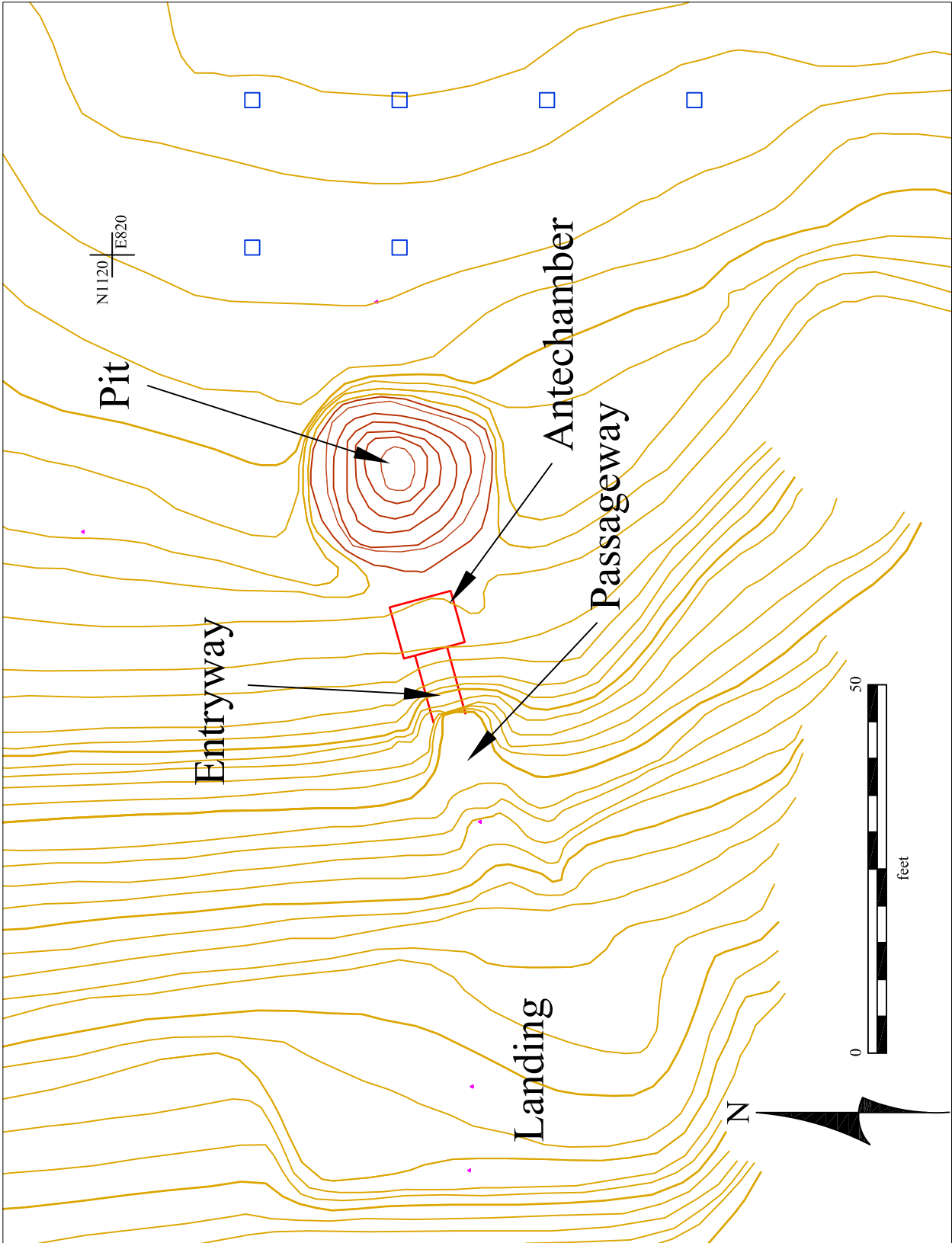


Figure 5.53. The icehouse area.



Figure 5.54. The icehouse pit, facing southwest.

Icehouse Pit

The icehouse pit (Figure 5.54) measures approximately 20 feet in diameter across its opening and tapers inward towards its present base (Figure 5.55). The surface elevations around the opening are approximately 136.5 feet on the east, 135.5 feet on the north, 131.2 feet on the west, and 133.5 feet on the south. The lowest point within the base of the pit is about 125.0 feet. Based on the current elevation of the ground directly in front of the entryway (119.5 feet), it is surmised that, at a minimum, 5.5 feet of in fill materials cover the former bottom of the pit. Further, since the ground in front of the entryway itself has been subject to erosional in filling, the amount of in fill within the pit is probably closer to twice as much. Typically, the bottom of the pit was lower than the floor of the adjoining entry or service area.

Currently, a moderately sized tree grows out of its west half. At various spots, large woody vines grow into its walls. Dead fall is present within and, also, overhangs the pit. A tree fall traverses the opening in a westerly direction. Large cut stones occur on the surface near its southwest side. These stones once may have served as part of the structure which covered the pit.

No probing or excavations were performed to discern the nature of the shaft's side walls. At this time, no determination of whether the shaft had originally been cylindrical, octagonal, or conical in shape has been made. Likewise, no determination of whether the shaft had been brick, stone, or wood-lined has been made. Further, no determination of the shaft's original depth or flooring has been made.

To the west of the pit and along the upper part of the west slope shoulder are openings for two air shafts or vents which lead down into the east end of the antechamber below (Figure 5.56). The air shafts are of brick construction. The openings are rectangular and measure about 0.7 by 0.3 foot (Figure 5.57). The distance between the north side of the north shaft opening and the south side of the south shaft opening is about 5.8 feet. Excavations were not conducted to expose the upper surface of the two shafts.



Figure 5.55. The interior of the icehouse pit, facing west.

Icehouse Antechamber

The icehouse antechamber lies beneath the slope to the west of the icehouse pit. It consists of a brick arched ceiling over rough-cut rubble stone walls (Figures 5.58 and 5.59). The west and east end walls are stone. The side walls and ceiling have been parged or sealed with a cementitious material. The end walls are partially parged. The antechamber is rectangular in shape and measures $7.85\pm$ feet east-to-west by 6.0 feet north-to-south. Its floor appears to have been cobble laid. However, no excavations were conducted to confirm this. The floor at the east end lies at about elevation 116.00 feet. Portions of both the west and east end walls seem to have been patched. A former rectangular opening in the east wall is suggested by the patterning of the stonework (Detail Area 3 in Figure 5.59).



Figure 5.56. Icehouse air vents, top facing north.

The antechamber's east wall is 8.2 feet tall. The stone side walls are 5.0 feet tall. The tops of the side walls lies at about elevation 121.0 feet. The brick arch over the stone side walls rises an additional 3.2 feet. The east end wall is 1.5± feet thick. The north half of the end wall beneath the arched roof contains a circa 0.55 by 0.50 foot hole which appears to have resulted from an intentional removal of stones to expose the soils behind the end wall (Detail Area 2 in Figure 5.59).

The air shafts or vents enter the antechamber through the brick arched ceiling on either side of the east end wall and just above the stone side walls (Detail Area 1 in Figure 5.59). The openings follow the curvature of the arched ceiling. Measured at the north vent, the lower edge of the vent opening is 0.65 foot above the top of the stone side wall. The east side of the opening is 0.35 in from the east wall. The vent opening itself measures 0.75 foot wide by 1.7 feet tall.

An arched opening connecting to the entryway occurs in the west end wall (Figure 5.58). On either side of the opening, stone shelf walls or ledges occur (Detail Area 1 in Figure 5.58). These shelf walls abut the



Figure 5.57. Detail of icehouse air vent.

west end wall and the antechamber side walls. They extend approximately $1.35\pm$ feet into the chamber from the side walls and terminate along the sides of the opening. The shelves are $1.4\pm$ feet wide. The top of the shelves lie at about elevation 121.00 feet. The opening is approximately 3.2 feet wide and rises $6\pm$ feet above the present floor. The stonework above the opening is 1.8 feet tall.

Icehouse Entryway

The entryway abuts the west surface of the west end wall, but does not intermesh with it (Figure 5.60). The entryway's side walls, also, are offset from the opening in the antechamber end wall. The north wall of the entryway is offset 0.4 foot to the north of the opening in the antechamber. These two occurrences imply that the entryway was constructed at a different, probably later, date than the antechamber. The entryway, however, is constructed similarly with rubble stone sidewalls and a brick arched ceiling. On the other hand, both the brick and stone are exposed and not parged. At present, the exterior opening of the entryway is extremely short (3.55 feet). The floor of the entryway slopes upward from the west end wall of the antechamber toward the exterior opening. These two occurrences suggest that considerable in filling of the entryway, especially within the west half, has taken place. Currently, one needs to squat to travel through the entryway. Historically, it is more probable that one could stand within it. The floor within the entryway is dirt and loose stone and brick rubble. The south side wall is $7.5\pm$ feet long. The north side wall is $5.9\pm$ feet long.

The entryway slices into the hill side about halfway down the west side slope. The ceiling arch has an interior diameter and the side walls a width of circa 3.1 feet. The exterior face of the entryway's brickwork evinces disturbance (Figure 5.61). The face of the exterior opening is irregular and not along a uniform vertical plane. Although no indications of a door or other closure remain, the irregularity of the brickwork



Figure 5.58. East end wall of the antechamber.



Figure 5.59. West end wall of the antechamber.



Figure 5.60. Transition between the icehouse entryway and the antechamber, facing east.

at the entrance suggests that it may have resulted from the removal of a door. Given the necessity to prevent animals and unwanted visitors from accessing the icehouse, a door of some sort can be assumed.

The top of the ceiling arch at the exterior opening lies at about 123.10 feet. The thickness of the ceiling arch is one brick length. The bricks exposed at the opening of the entryway are regular in color and are uniformly hard (Figure 5.61). They measure 4-1/2 by 9 by 2-5/8 inches. They are set with a hard cementitious mortar. These attributes of the brickwork indicate that the entryway was constructed during the nineteenth rather than eighteenth century. The ground surface at the mouth of the entryway lies at elevation 119.70± feet.

Exterior Passageway

The entryway opens out to a circa 7.5 foot wide corridor or exterior passageway (Figures 5.53 and 5.61) which had been excavated down into the west side slope. During historic times, the floor of the passageway probably was significantly lower than it is today. It continues westward for a distance of about 10.5 feet before descending down to the landing. Its current mean floor elevation along its upper eastern portion is 119.5 feet. Its horizontal length within its descending portion is about 17 feet. Along this portion, the elevation descends down to 113 feet.

Landing

The landing (Figure 5.53) is a generally rectangular area of gentle slope which spreads outward from the west end of the passageway. It measures approximately 58 feet north to south by 34 feet east to west. It has a mean elevation of 110 feet. The landing was created from the spoils from the excavation of the icehouse pit, the antechamber, the entryway, and the passageway.

Anomalous Brickwork

To the south and slightly above the elevation of the entryway's opening, a small section of brickwork is exposed beneath the eroded base of a large tree (Figures 5.61 and 5.62). In Figure 5.61, the eroded area is visible in the upper right quadrant. In Figure 5.62, loose brick rubble and what appears to be an intact section of arched brickwork are evident. As no excavations were conducted to further expose this brickwork, it is uncertain whether it represents an in situ earlier structure or a large fragment of an earlier toppled structure.

Discussion: Icehouse Components

During the spring, vultures roost within the antechamber and lay their eggs there. Over the past two springs, a pair of young vultures each season have been born and have been raised within the antechamber. As vultures have a tendency to inhabit the same nesting places over long periods of time, it is possible that the reference to "CAVES Where Buzzards Roost" on the Olson memory map (Figure 4.2) refers to the antechamber.

The earliest reference to the icehouse appears to be the 1818 *Alexandria Gazette* advertisement which offered Lexington for sale (Figure 2.12). Nevertheless, it is probable that the icehouse was built much earlier during the George Mason V era. An icehouse was a fairly ambitious project both to construct and to maintain, one which was more achievable during the relatively better financial conditions of the Masons during the late 1780s and 1790s than during the early 1800s. During the 1780s, icehouses, also, were the



Figure 5.61. Icehouse entryway, facing east.



Figure 5.62. Detail of eroding remnant brick feature beneath tree root, facing southeast.

subject of some discussion among the circle of acquaintances with whom both George Mason IV and George Mason V would have been familiar.

In 1784, George Washington communicated with Robert Morris on how to construct a viable icehouse as his own earlier efforts had been unsuccessful. In response, Morris wrote Washington a lengthy epistle on icehouse construction (Excerpt transcribed and taken from the June 15, 1784 letter from Robert Morris of Philadelphia to George Washington):

My Ice House is about 18 feet deep and 16 Square, the bottom is a Coarse Gravel of the water which drains from the ice soaked into it as fast as the Ice melts, this presents the necessity of a Drain which if the bottom was Clay or Stiff Loam would be necessary and for this reason the side of a Hill is preferred generally for digging an Ice House, and if needful a drain can easily be cut out from the bottom of it through the side of the Hill to let the water run out. The walls of my Ice House are built of Stone without Mortar which is called a Dry Well untill [sic] within a foot and a half of the surface of the Earth where mortar is used from thence to the Surface to make the top more binding and Solid. When this wall was brought up even with the surface of the earth, I stopped there and then dug the foundation for another wall two feet back from the first and about two feet deep. This done the foundation was laid in as to enclose the whole of the walls built on the inside of the hole where the ice is put and on this foundation is built the walls which appear above ground and in mine they are about ten feet high. On these the Roof is fixed. These walls are very thick built of Stone and Mortar afterwards rough cast on the outside. I nailed a Ceiling of Board under the Roof flat from wall to wall, and filled all the Space between that Ceiling and the Singling of the Roof with Straw so that the Heat of the Sun Cannot possibly have any effect on the Bottom of the Ice House. I placed some Blocks of wood about two foot long and on these I laid a platform of Common Fence Rails close enough to hold the Ice open enough to let the water from pass through. Thus the Ice lays two foot from the Gravel and of course gives room for the water to soak away gradually without being in contact with this Ice, which if it was for any time would waste it amazingly. The upper floor is laid on Joists placed across the top of the Inner wall and for greater security I nailed a Ceiling under these joists and filled the Space between the Ceiling & Floor with Straw. The door for entering this Ice House faces the north, a Trap Door is made in the middle of the Floor through which the Ice is put in and taken out. I find it best to fill with Ice which as it is put in should be broke into small pieces and pounded down with heavy Clubs or Battons such as Pavers use, if well beat it will after a while consolidate into one solid mass and require to be Cut out with a Chizell or Axe. I tryed snow one year and lost it in June. The Ice keeps untill [sic] October or November and I believe if the Hole was larger to [hold?] –ld more it would keep untill [sic] Christmass [sic]. The closer it is packed the better it keeps & I believe if the walls were lined with straw between the Ice [and?] stone it would preserve it much the melting begins next the walls and continues round the Edge of the Body of Ice throughout the Season.

On the matter of supplying an icehouse with ice, a list prepared by Joseph Dougherty for Thomas Jefferson is indicative (Library of Congress 2007:Thomas Jefferson Papers, Image 500). He noted that it took 371 cart loads over four days to fill Jefferson's icehouse, and at about 8 bushels per load came to 2968 bushels of ice.

On maintaining an icehouse, several documents in the George Washington Papers are informative. In a memorandum of June 1791, George Washington noted, "The Floor and Sleepers of the Ice House should be examined an repaired" (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997). On January 18, 1795, he wrote to his farm manager, William Pierce (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997:96):

. . . to remind you of filling the Ice house . . . One caution I wished to have given you in time, before this work was in hand; and that was, to be very attentive to the floor. By means of the dampness, the wood decays very fast; if then the joists

should be rotten, and give way when Ice, and perhaps people were upon the floor, they, and all who are below pounding the Ice, might be killed, or crippled [sic].

On the operation of his ice house, George Washington in a November 5, 1796 memorandum noted (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997:265):

. . . the Ice house may be filled from the *first* Ice that forms, and be replenished afterwards as fast as it sinks, and there is Ice to do it with. Let the house be examined before hand repaired (if repairs are wanting) and everything had in the most perfect readiness to embrace the first opportunity without depending upon a second. The disadvantage of not being able to keep fresh meat, last summer (though generally a cool one) ought to stimulate to the greatest exertions to provide against the next when we shall have more, and longer occasion for this mode of preserving it.

How the icehouse pit at Lexington was covered was not determined during the current project. It may have been topped by a squarish structure as was Robert Morris', a cylindrical structure with an inverted conical roof, or even a dirt and sod covered brick domed cap as at Hampton Mansion (Figure 5.63). The walls of the surface housing could have been frame, brick, stone, or some combination of these materials. Likewise, the shape and composition of the pit's walls were not determined. They could have been cylindrical, octagonal, or conical. The bottom of the pit was not identified. While Morris' icehouse pit was 18 feet deep, the pit at Hampton Mansion was 33.6 feet deep. The pit at Lexington, based on the elevation of the ground surface along the east site of the pit's mouth (136.5 feet) and the present elevation of the floor within the antechamber (116.0 feet), would at a minimum have been 20.5 feet deep. Further, if it is assumed that the floor of the antechamber lay at the same elevation as the wood flooring within the pit, 5 or 6 feet might be added to this depth (e.g., Figure 5.63).

Given Robert Morris' instructions, a thick deposit of gravel would be expected to mark the base of the icehouse pit. Likewise, based on his instructions, a gravel filled drainage channel would be expected to empty out somewhere along the ravine to the pit's southwest. Also, if his instructions had been copied, evidence of a north-situated entrance into the covering structure might be found. If straw had been used, as expected, to insulate the walls of the pit, phytoliths should be found to document this.

As noted by Robert Morris, "the side of a Hill is preferred generally for digging an Ice House." In that respect, the Lexington icehouse was favorably situated.

As many questions remain as to the composition, shape, and stages of construction of the icehouse, future archeological investigation is recommended to address these issues.

Resource Conservation: Icehouse

The woody vines and tree which are growing within the icehouse pit should be cut to preclude further growth and, hence, to prevent additional impacts on the fabric of the pit walls. The large tree to the south of the entryway opening (Figure 5.61) should be monitored for its health and stability. Should the tree begin to fail in health or start to lean out, it should be carefully cut to prevent a catastrophic collapse of the icehouse entryway, antechamber, and pit.

Test Units

The four closest test units to the icehouse pit were N1080E820, N1080E840, N1100E820, and

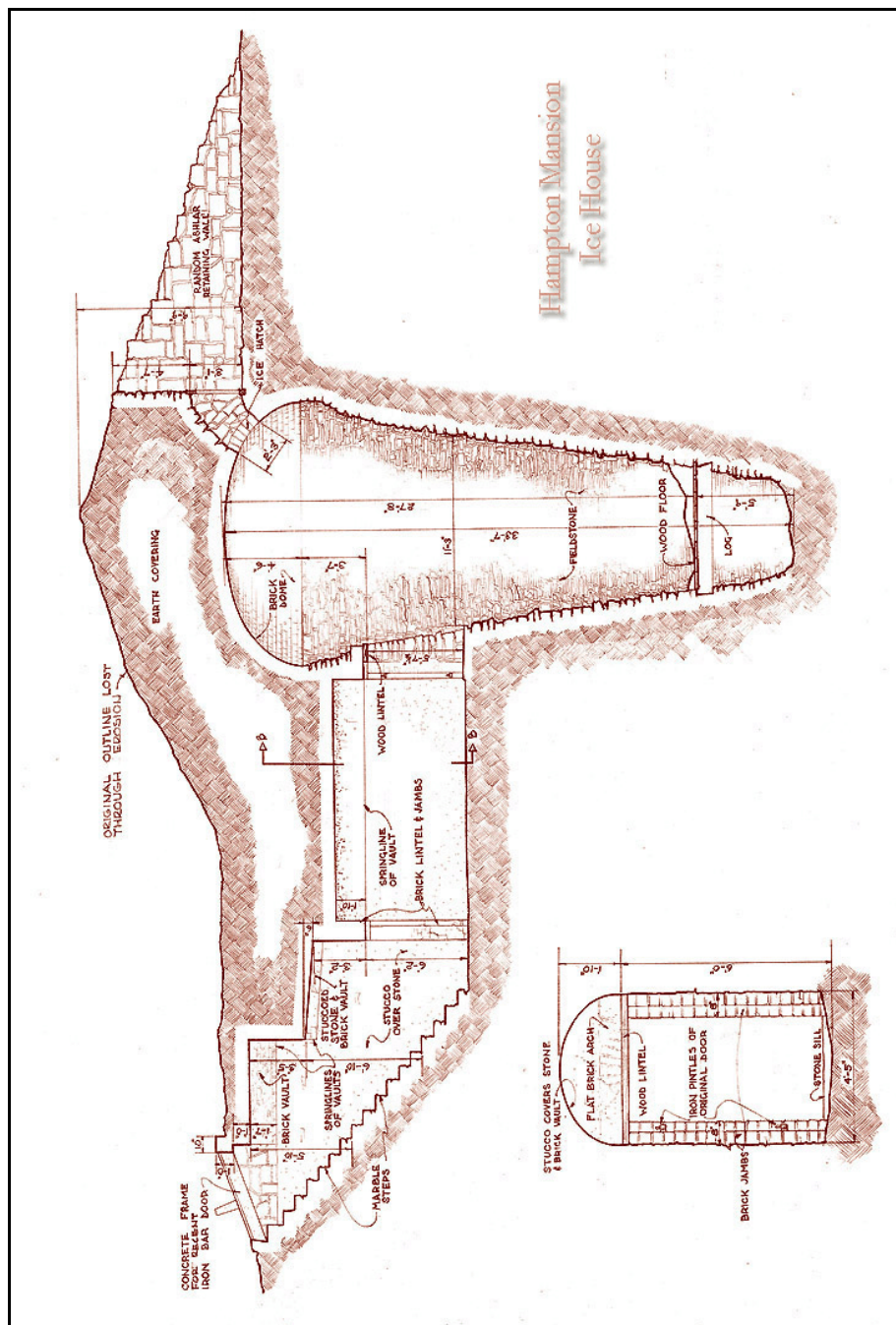


Figure 5.63. The ice house at Hampton Mansion, Maryland (extracted from Historic American Buildings Survey 1959).

N1100E840 (Figure 5.53). Although the soils within N1080E820, N1100E820, and N1100E840 varied somewhat, they generally consisted of a 0.45 foot thick upper layer of very dark gray (10YR3/1) silt loam with a few pebbles and an occasional cobble. The underlying subsoil was a brown (10YR5/3) clayey silt loam with a few pebbles. On the other hand, the soils within N1080E840 were distinct. They had an upper 0.5 foot thick layer of very dark gray (10YR3/1) sandy silt loam with pockets of clayey silt loam subsoil intermixed throughout. These soils were noticeably looser than in the other test units. A few pebbles were present in this layer. Below the upper soils was a 0.3 foot thick, heavily mixed soils zone which contained large shell fragments, small burnt shell fragments, and a considerable amount of mortar. Although some brick fragments, also, were present, the amount of mortar was significantly disproportionate to the amount of brick rubble. The subsoil was a brown (7.5YR5/4) clayey silt loam.

While few artifacts were recovered from N1100E820 (7), N1100E840 (9), and N1080E820 (26), a noticeably larger number of artifacts were retrieved from N1080E840. Exclusive of mortar fragments, 158 artifacts were retrieved from N1080E840. Although a few pieces of eighteenth-century creamware were found in N1080E820 and N1100E820, most of the ceramics within the four test units were either later pearlware or whiteware. Except for N1080E840, the artifacts appear to represent surface or sheet scatter. At N1080E840, the quantity of mortar, oyster shell, and burnt oyster shell may indicate an activity area dedicated to the preparation of building mortar. Alternatively, considering the number of other artifacts, this test unit may represent a trash midden. In either case, further testing of the area around this unit is recommended to clarify its role.

Icehouse Service Road

Examination of the broad ravine to the north of the icehouse (Figure 5.30) suggests that it may have been artificially modified to accommodate vehicular traffic. The floor along the center east-west axis of the ravine is relatively flattened and unusually wide. As it continues down the slope to the west, a path can be traced connecting it to a southwest trending path which leads down to the crossing point of Old Neck Road and Mill Branch. Additionally, the point of entry of the ravine onto the plateau of the home site (Figure 5.64) is symmetrical to the point of entry of the main road which led to Lexington. In Figure 5.64, the foreground has been cleared of extensive dead fall and woody vine growth up to the margins of the plateau. The three red survey flagging pins in the center mark the upper end of the ravine. A series of downed trees and shrubs occupy much of the ravine floor.

At the west end of the ravine, a possible turn south towards the general direction of the icehouse can be discerned at the northwest corner of the Northwest Yard. The center foreground in Figure 5.64 marks the turn in the service road. Interestingly, a large ornamental grass plant (Figure 5.65) is situated on the north edge of the ravine within the southwest quadrant of the Back Lot.

Further clearance of the dead fall and downed trees within the ravine is recommended to facilitate a more comprehensive study of the ravine floor. Additional examination of both the upper and lower ends of this possible service road is recommended to better understand how it connected to structures within the home seat and how it linked the home seat to the greater plantation. Of especial interest would be how this road connected to sources of winter ice for the icehouse and whether those sources included the impoundment behind the old dam, Mill Creek itself, Holt's Creek, or possible the Occoquan and Potomac Rivers.

Entry Road

The entry road to Lexington traverses in a northeast-to-southwest direction until reaching a spot just below the base of the slope of the plateau which contains the home seat. Then, the final segment of the road



Figure 5.64. Icehouse service road, facing northwest.



Figure 5.65. Ornamental grass, facing west.

angles off the main axis of the road and heads up the slope towards the back of Structures 2E and 2W. A bank cut into the slope along this segment marks the route of the final leg. To map the upper portion of this leg, a dense pocket of briars, vines, and dead fall was removed.

To more fully examine the last leg of the entry road, further clearance of briars, vines, and dead fall is recommended. Additional mapping to document this leg, and limited archeological excavation to determine its width and nature of pavement, also, are recommended.

Back Lot

The Back Lot is the northernmost portion of the Lexington home seat's ground plan (Figures 5.30 and 5.66). An artificial edge or lip occurs at various places along the west side of the Back Lot which suggests that the terrain here was artificially moderated. Figure 5.66 depicts the Back Lot after a moderate amount of dead fall, woody vines, exotic ground cover, and briars had been removed. The area was mapped but was not otherwise investigated. No surface indications of former use were observed.

The Back Lot was an extension of the Rear Yard. It may have held vegetable plots, the carriage house, and/or other utilitarian structures. During historic times, it was separated physically from the Rear Yard by the Entry Road. Topographically, it occupies a third elevation tier at $137.5\pm$ feet below (1) the dwelling house and Structures 1E and 1W at elevation $144\pm$ feet and (2) Structures 2E and 2W at elevation $140\pm$ feet.

Future archeological investigation is recommended within the Back Lot to determine its historic function during the George Mason V and subsequent early nineteenth-century eras. Subsurface testing, soil phosphate examination, and metal detector surveys are recommended.



Figure 5.66. The Back Lot, facing northward from north of Structure 2W.

Chapter Six

Outlier Areas

The Outlier Areas are defined as those portions of the greater Lexington Estate (Figure 2.13) of William Eilbeck Mason which lie outside the immediate boundaries of the Lexington home seat. What is known about these areas is garnered through references in historical deeds, estate inventories, wills, land surveys, cartography, and aerial photography. These documents provide a fragmented glimpse at how the Lexington Estate evolved and how it looked through time. As a legal entity, the Lexington Estate existed from the death of George Mason V in December 1796 until its fragmentation and sale during the Fall of 1818. During its existence, the Lexington Estate comprised approximately half of the former Mason Neck Estate of George Masons IV and V.

Land Cover and Use

In 1796, the Lexington Estate consisted of a mosaic of cultivated lands (corn, tobacco, and wheat), forest, orchards, pasture, and plantation seats. Along the Occoquan River and Potomac River shore lines, it included landings and fisheries. Internally, it included a system of roads and paths which connected the various plantation seats, fields, fisheries, and landings and which provided passage to the adjoining properties. It contained one named cemetery, Crawleys, and possibly several others which had not been recorded. By 1796, the Lexington Estate had probably achieved its greatest level of agricultural land development.

In 1818 in an advertisement for sale (Figure 2.12), the land cover of the Lexington Estate was described as consisting of two-thirds in “an uncommon heavy growth of white and bl’k oak, hickory, pine, poplar, & c.” and of one-third “in cultivation” (*Alexandria Gazette* 1818). Mention, also, was made of “orchards” and “four valuable Shad & Herring Fisheries” (i.e., Sandy Point, High Point, Stony Point, and Sycamore Landing (Neitzey 1991:46)). The estate was advertised as “containing 2,350 acres, more or less.” According to the advertised acreage, approximately 775.5 acres were under cultivation. (Interestingly, the three parcels sold by William Eilbeck Mason (55 acres, 1450 acres, and 1321 acres) amounted to 2,826 acres).

The earliest cartographic records of the Lexington Estate lands are a series of maps prepared during the Civil War (Snedden 1862a, 1862b, and 1862c; Topographical Engineers Office 1862). The 1862 Topographical Engineers’ map indicates that most of the former Lexington Estate was in woods at that date (Figure 6.1). Only three sections of the former estate were open: (1) a narrow area along the ridge top at the north end of the property around the Lexington home seat, (2) a small area near Sandy Point, and (3) a broad strip paralleling the Potomac River from the Great Marsh to High Point. Three fisheries were noted, one at Sandy Point on the Occoquan River and two on the Potomac River. In addition to Lexington, two other residences were indicated, Howard’s near Sandy Point and one near Sycamore Landing.

By the early 1900s (Figures 6.2 and 6.3), the lands which had once comprised William Eilbeck Mason’s Lexington Estate were largely in woods (United States Army Engineer Training Schools 1918; U.S.G.S. 1925). Parcels of cleared ground remained only near Sandy Point and Sycamore Point. Clusters of buildings were present near both points, 6 at Sandy Point and 11 at Sycamore Point. A single structure lay off the neck road leading down to Sycamore Point. The northern boundary was fenced. The toe or west end of the neck, likewise, was fenced off. A rectangular field near Sandy Point was enclosed. Fencing enclosed a rectangular area at Sycamore Point.



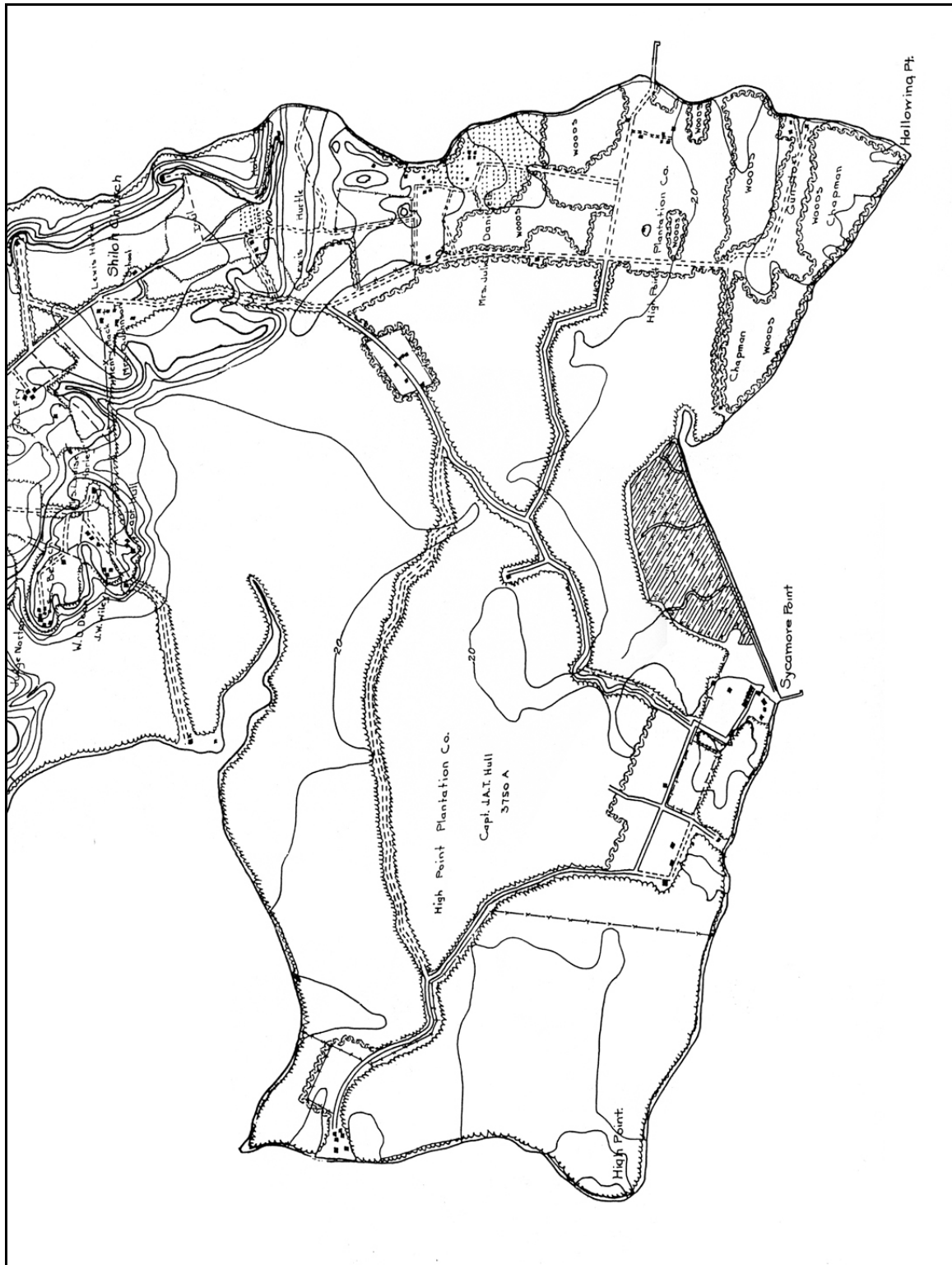


Figure 6.2. Mason Neck in 1918 (extracted from U.S. Army Engineer Training Schools 1918).

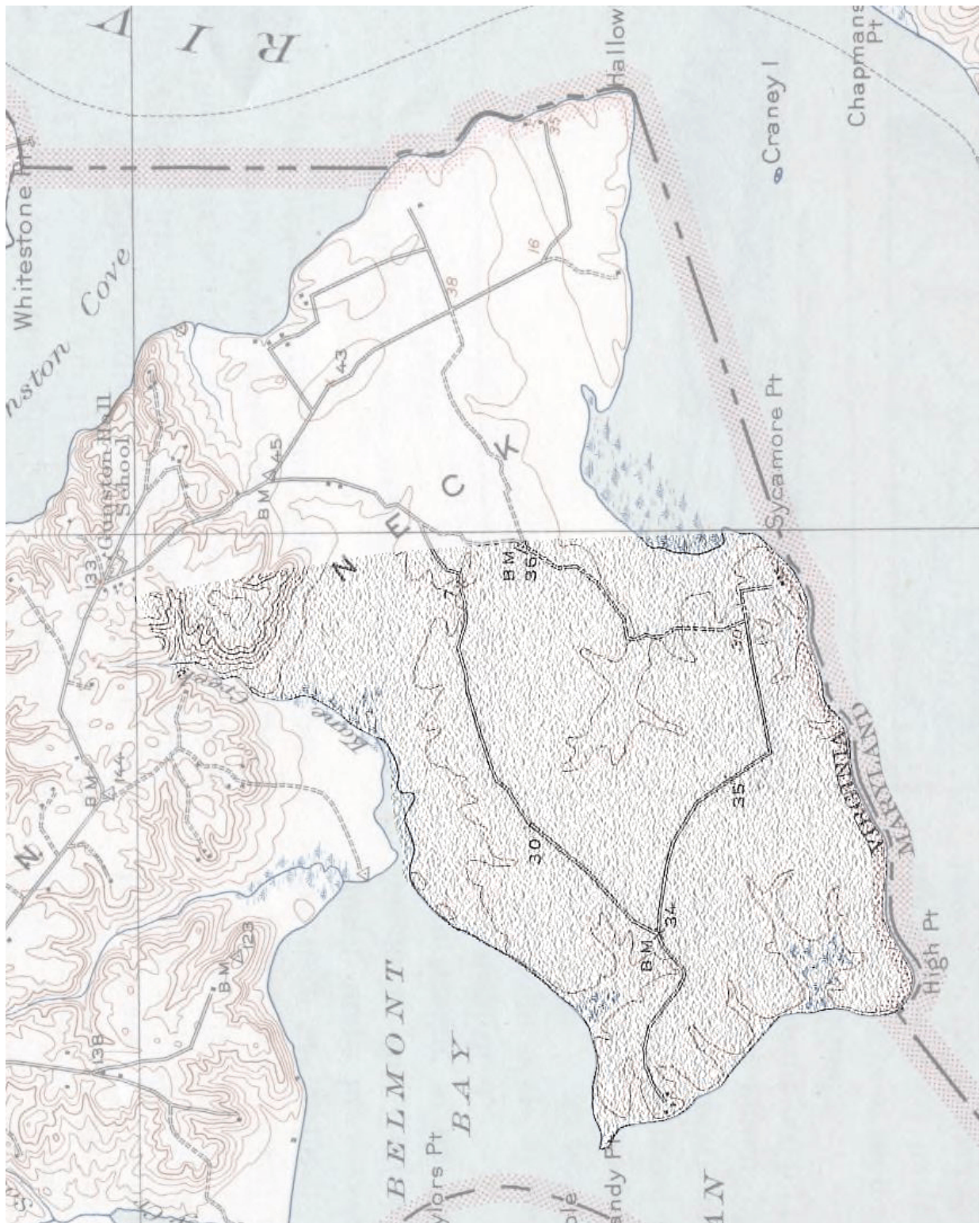


Figure 6.3. The Lexington Estate (extracted and modified from U.S.G.S. 1925).

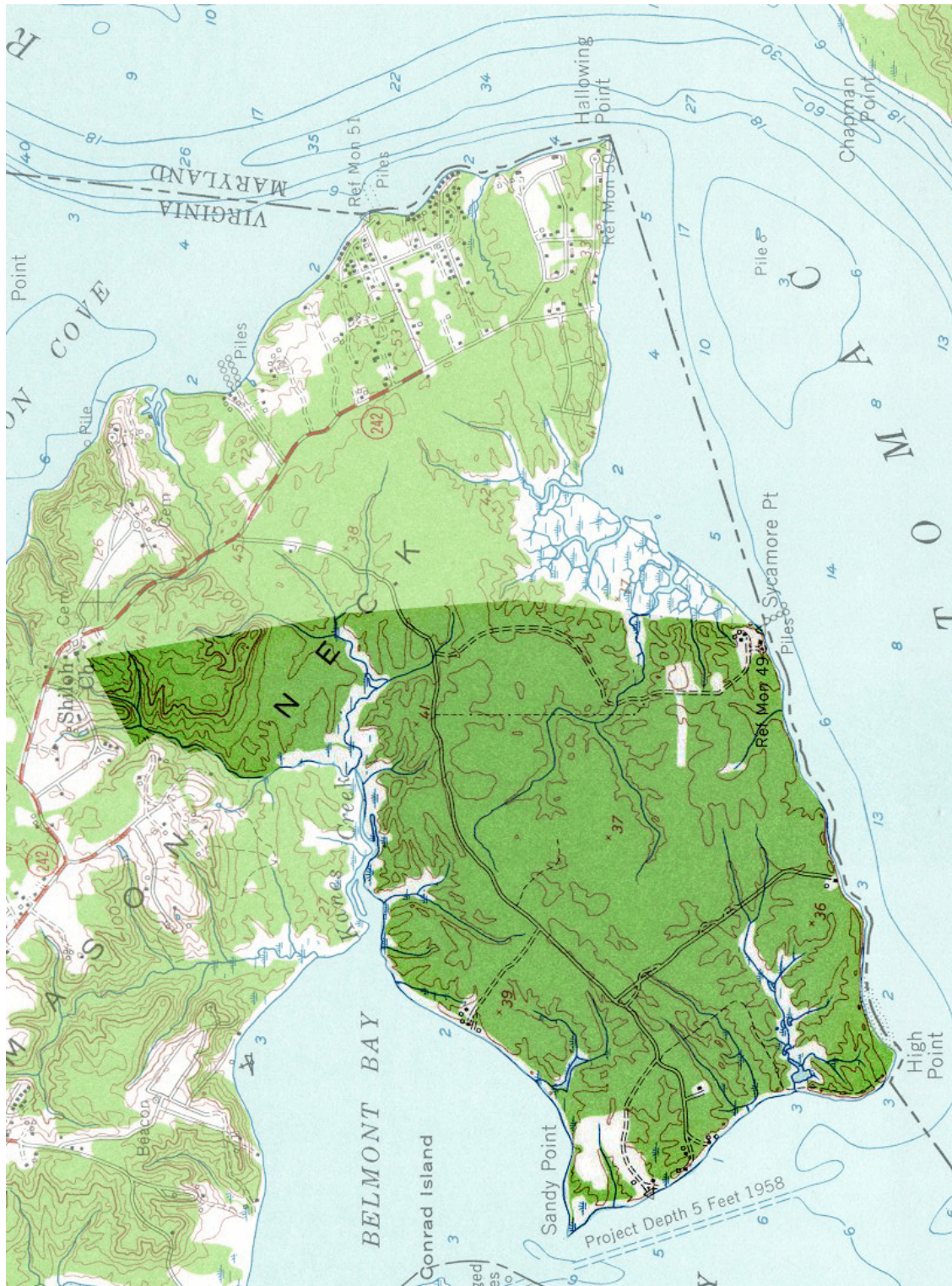


Figure 6.4. The Lexington Estate in 1956 (modified and extracted from U.S.G.S. 1956).

By the mid-1950s (Figure 6.4), woods had enveloped the formerly open ground at Sycamore Landing, leaving only a small area of still open ground at Sandy Point.

Boundary Stones

The two boundary stones (Figure 6.5, lower stone, and Figure 6.6, upper stone) which mark the northwest corner of Lexington were set in 1783 (Daughters of the American Revolution 2007; Fairfax County 2007). They lie along Bushrod's Line. Currently, they are enclosed within black iron fences emblazoned with bronze commemorative plaques.

The upper or northernmost boundary marker reads:

At this
place the
Lands of
Mason and Cockburn
corner on
Bushrods Line

The lower or southernmost boundary stone reads:

At this place
Bushrods Line

[The stone has been cracked across its mid-section and has been reset; and it
is uncertain whether any text is missing.]
Mill Branch

Discussion

At some recent date in the past, a nail was driven into the top of the lower boundary stone during a land survey. Likewise, an indentation occurs in the top of the upper boundary stone which apparently was done during the same survey. The latter has resulted in the generation of a fracture down the plane of the stone (Figure 6.7). This fracture will continue to advance during freeze-thaw cycles and in the near future will result in the loss of the historic markings on the face of the boundary stone. A preservation specialist should be consulted to correct this situation.

The two 1783 boundary stones are the only two historic boundary markers which have been located to date. Additional markers, however, may exist which mark the line of the 1796 partition of the George Mason V Estate into the Gunston and Lexington lands inherited by his sons, George Mason VI and William Eilbeck Mason, respectively.

Carriage House

In 1796, George Mason V bequeathed to his wife, Elizabeth, "my saddle horses, Carriage & Horses, and my Waggon & Horses at Lexington" (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). From this item, it is inferred that a carriage house stood somewhere within the near vicinity of the dwelling house during the late eighteenth century. Possible locations for this structure are (1) the area north of the primary outbuildings and (2) either side of the entry road prior to its rise onto the Lexington grounds proper.



Figure 6.5. Lower boundary stone at Mill Creek, facing north.



Figure 6.6. Upper boundary stone, facing north.

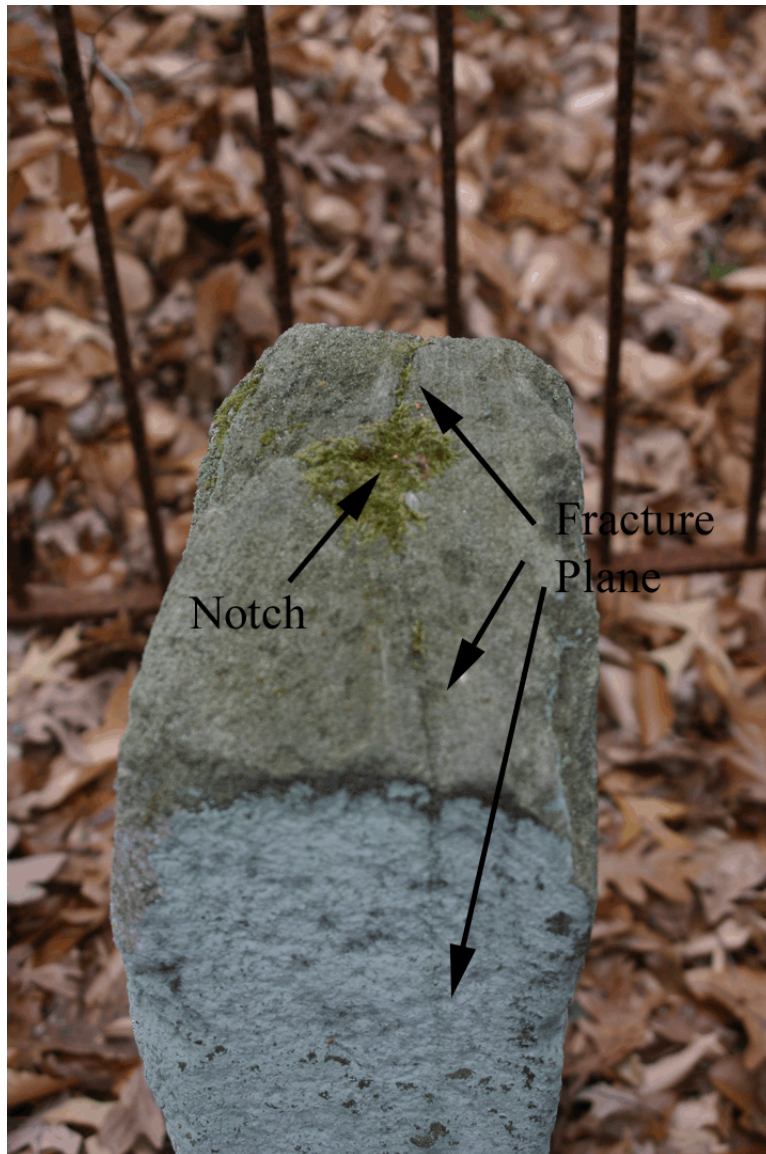


Figure 6.7. Advancing fracture plane initiated by the survey notch made into the top of the upper boundary stone.

Causeway Landing

According to George Mason IV's 1754 land survey, the Causeway Landing was situated just below the foot of the Causeway near the lower or west end of the Great Marsh. It was one of the landings associated with his Doeg Neck Plantation.

Causeway Point

Causeway Point was located “at the mouth of the Great Marsh” (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262; Figure 2.5). It was mentioned as a landmark during George Mason IV’s 1754 land survey. A causeway is a raised road, typically one which crosses water.

Crawford’s Creek

Crawford’s Creek empties into the Great Marsh near a small island. George Mason V had constructed a dam across its mouth “to Drain the said Creek” (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). The Crawford for whom the creek was named was not identified during the current project. Likewise, the date of the first use of this geographic designation was not determined.

Crawford’s Creek seems to be the same as George Mason IV’s Causeway Creek mentioned in his 1754 land survey (Figure 2.5).

Crawford’s Landing

Crawford’s Landing is mentioned in George Mason IV’s 1754 land survey (Figure 2.5). It was located near the mouth of Causeway Creek.

Crawley’s Graveyard

Old Crawley’s graveyard lay near the partition line between William Eilbeck Mason and George Mason VI and “about one hundred yards above the fording place over the Head of Holt’s Creek” (Fairfax County Deeds G1:254-262). This graveyard, apparently, has not been relocated. Based on its reference in George Mason V’s 1796 will, it dates prior to 1796. It has not been determined (1) who Crawley was, (2) how many graves might have been interred, (3) how the graves might have been marked, nor (4) when the graveyard was in use.

Doeg’s Island Plantation

Doeg’s Island Plantation was the home of George Mason II (Moxham 1975). According to George Mason IV’s 1754 land survey, the dwelling house and landing were situated along the northern part of the toe of the neck (Figure 2.5). At a later date, the buildings associated with the Occoquan Plantation appear to have been located in approximately the same area.

Dogue Neck Barn

In 1740, Ann Mason had built a 50-foot barn on the Doeg's Neck estate (Copeland and MacMaster 1975:82). This structure was constructed probably within either the Dogue Island Plantation of George Mason II along the Occoquan or what later would become the Dogue Neck Plantation of George Mason IV along the Potomac. This large barn was likely a post-in-the-ground structure. Hence, archeological evidence of the building probably exists in the form of large postmolds.

Doeg's Neck Plantation

The Doeg's or Dogue's Neck Plantation was the former home of George Mason IV prior to his relocation to Gunston Hall (Moxham 1975). According to his 1754 survey, the dwelling house was situated near the Potomac River shore line and west of the Great Marsh (Figure 2.5). In 1795, Jeremiah Fugate was the overseer of this plantation, and likely inhabited the dwelling house (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). In 1799, James Smith was the overseer there (Fairfax County Will Book B2:369-373).

The Doeg Neck Plantation was described in a 1799 memorandum of agreement between the executors of George Mason V's estate and his widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:370):

Beginning at the Corner marked ash tree standing on the side of the river Potomack on the beach and Just at the lower end of a small pecoson adjoining the river at the upper end of a noted place [illegible] bank Called Gabriels Tobacco bed the said tree being some Little distance on the outside of the present fence or enclosure of the aforesaid plantation, thence, in a direct line, and by the nearest Course to the said fence or enclosure, as it stood at the death of before mentioned George Mason, running from the river and continuing on and following all round the outer Edge of the open or Clared [sic] ground of the said plantation, the same being the outer fence or enclosure untill [sic] returning at the upper end of the said plantation towards the river, and crossing the road which leads from the Mansion House to the houses on said plantation it approaches the large Marsh commonly called the great Marsh and runs along the said Marsh opposite to a small Island of High land in said marsh near the main land, thence leaving the aforesaid outer fence or enclosure at a point directly opposite the upper end of the said Island and runing [sic] on a Line drawn from said point to the said upper end of the Island until it intersects the aforesaid Marsh thence with the Margin of said Marsh downwards crossing the mouth of a gut or Creek commonly Called Crawfords Creek Just below a dam which has been made to drain the said Creek and Containing along the Margin of said Marsh until it intersects the river, at the lower end of said Marsh, then down the river and binding with it to the before mentioned beginning tree, including all the open or Clared [sic] Ground which properly belonged to the before described plantation and was for the use thereof enclosed at the death of the aforesaid George Mason . . .

In addition to George Mason IV's former dwelling house, it can be assumed based on George Mason V's estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52) that the Doeg Neck Plantation, at a minimum, contained slave quarters and barns. Cattle, hogs, and sheep were raised there. Corn, wheat, and tobacco, at various times, were grown. Based on Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason's memorandum of agreement, the quarter was enclosed in a fence (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:370).

In 2007, Michael F. Johnson of the Fairfax County Park Authority conducted archeological investigations in the vicinity of the dwelling house. Preliminary inspection of the ceramics from his excavations indicate

materials dating from George Mason IV's period of occupation, if not earlier, and dating onward into more recent times. No distinct evidence of structures were identified by Johnson.

Enclosures

According to Patrick (1998), there are three general categories of fences by function: (1) those which mark a boundary, (2) those which provide security, and (3) those which are decorative. Opposite to British law, Colonial law "required the farmer, not the stockman, to build legal fences and assume responsibility for damage to his land." Patrick notes that "Beginning in the 1640s Virginia laws typically required that all persons should make a sufficient fence about their cleared grounds." By the 1650s, an acceptable fence was defined as one which was 4-1/2 feet high and "substantiall close downe to the bottom" (Hening 1809 cited in Patrick 1998). By the end of the seventeenth century, additional laws had been passed which specified that orchards be enclosed and that gates be included in fences which crossed roads leading to dwellings.

In some instances, ditches were used along with fences to achieve their legal height, thus, reducing the cost of the fence itself (Patrick 1998). In Virginia, the rail or zigzag fence; the framed fence; the post and rail fence; and the paled fence were found. The paled fence, as described by Patrick (1988), was:

. . . essentially a post and rail fence with vertically positioned boards nailed along one face of its length It was the best choice short of a masonry wall for protecting and dignifying gardens, workyards, town lots, grave sites [a 1771 specification for a garden fence project called for:]

. . . good white oak posts Clear of sap 6 Inches square 7 1/2 Feet Long 2 1/2 feet of which to be in the ground, the Rales to be sawed out of good White Oak 4 Inches square split Triangle, & not to Exceed 9Feet long, the Pales to be sawed out of good heart of Pine 3/4 Thick after sawed, to be five feet high neatly Pointed and Nailed on with 10d Nails. . .

The relative lightness and workability of pine, poplar, or chestnut made these woods well suited for pales. All the elements of a paled fence were usually sawn, and additional finishing with a plane or drawknife enhanced their appearance. Paled fences were generally whitewashed or painted, and at the very least they were given a coat of tar.

By the end of the eighteenth century, "building and repairing fences" posed "a large financial burden" (Patrick 1998). It was with this consideration in mind that William Eilbeck Mason, likely, added the comment "it is so far bounded [by the Potomac and Occoquan rivers] as to render the expense of enclosing it comparatively nothing" to his 1818 advertisement for sale of the Lexington Estate.

Enclosures or fence lines are mentioned in several documents relating to the Lexington Estate. A codicil to George Mason V's will called for the "garden at Lexington [to] be paled in" (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). The memorandum of agreement between the executors of George Mason V's estate and his widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:371-372) noted an outer or pasture fence around the Lexington plantation. The same document described a fence around the Dogue Neck Plantation (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:370). The November 9, 1818 deed of sale from William Eilbeck Mason to John Mason noted "an enclosed field of the plantation, formerly called Races [Naces] plantation" (Fairfax County Deed Book R2:400-402).

Except in the instance of rail or zigzag fences, archeological evidence of fences or enclosures should be evident in the form of postmolds. The size and depth of the molds in conjunction with the interval between them would indicate whether the fences were utilitarian or purely decorative. The path of the postmolds, further, would indicate the shape and size of the enclosed areas and, in turn, would suggest the function of the land which had been fenced (i.e., cemetery, cultivated land, orchard, or pasture).

Entry Road

The Lexington entry road is briefly mentioned in George Mason V's will as "the near way path leading from Gunston to Lexington" (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). The earliest cartography to depict its route appears to be a series of maps which were drawn during the Civil War (Snedden 1862a, 1862b, 1862c; Topographic Engineers Office 1862). On the Topographic Engineers Office map (Figure 6.1), it is drawn as a straight length of road which angles off to the southwest towards Lexington near its west terminus. While this map illustrates the main section of the road as oriented east-to-west, its actual orientation is northeast-to-southwest. Later, the entry road was depicted on the 1879 Hopkins map (Figure 2.17).

The earliest aerial photograph of the entry road is a 1937 Department of Agriculture aerial photograph (Figure 6.8). In Figure 6.8, the contemporary property boundaries have been overlain to facilitate orientation. The entry road which appears as a linear break in the tree cover has been highlighted in red. The point of entry into the Lexington home site is further north than the original point of entry indicated by the archeological investigation. Near the vertex in the angular swing towards the home site, another linear break occurs in the tree cover. This break line traverses northwest, then north, and then northwest again. This line marks a road trace which travels down the slope to Mill Run and the southeast corner of an earthen impoundment berm. (Both the latter road trace and the earthen berm were pointed out by David Koritko during a walking tour of the surface features which he had found during his earlier hiking within the Mason Neck State Park.)

In 1944, the main section of the road (Figure 6.9) was shown as an unimproved road which swung around to the northwest of the ridge top which contained Lexington (Army Map Service 1944). The leg leading up to Lexington was not shown. The 1944 road then continued on to the southwest before linking up with an extension of Harley Road.

The present path to Lexington from Gunston Road is paralleled along most of its length by a broad trench-like feature (Figure 6.10). In places, a set of double trenches occur. This feature which lies along the south side of the current path is believed to be the eroded road trace of the original Lexington Entry Road. While the current path angles southwest and enters the Lexington home site near the north end of the Back Lot, a cut bank further to the south indicates that the original road entered closer to the rear of Structure 2E (Figure 6.11). At the vertex where the entry road angles before entering the Lexington grounds, a large boulder and a dense brick scatter (now grown through by a large tree) occur. This feature, originally pointed out by David Koritko, may represent a former gate structure or some other landscape element which marked the transition into the Lexington home seat proper (Figure 6.12). In Figure 6.12, the arrow points to the base of the tree which grows through the brick scatter.

Although the construction of the formal Entry Road which led to Lexington probably dates to circa 1784, portions of it may have existed earlier. Starting in 1733, John Ferguson held a 150-acre lease in this vicinity from George Mason III (Prince William County Deed Book D:38-40). It is likely, given the topography, that he would have cleared roads along similar terrain lines to provide passage to his fields as well as to connect to the road leading out of the neck.

In the future, further study and mapping of the original road trace is recommended to more clearly define its route and to more fully understand its integration into Lexington's overall landscape plan. Additional study of the second road trace which leads down to Mill Run and is shown in the 1937 aerial photograph, also, is recommended.

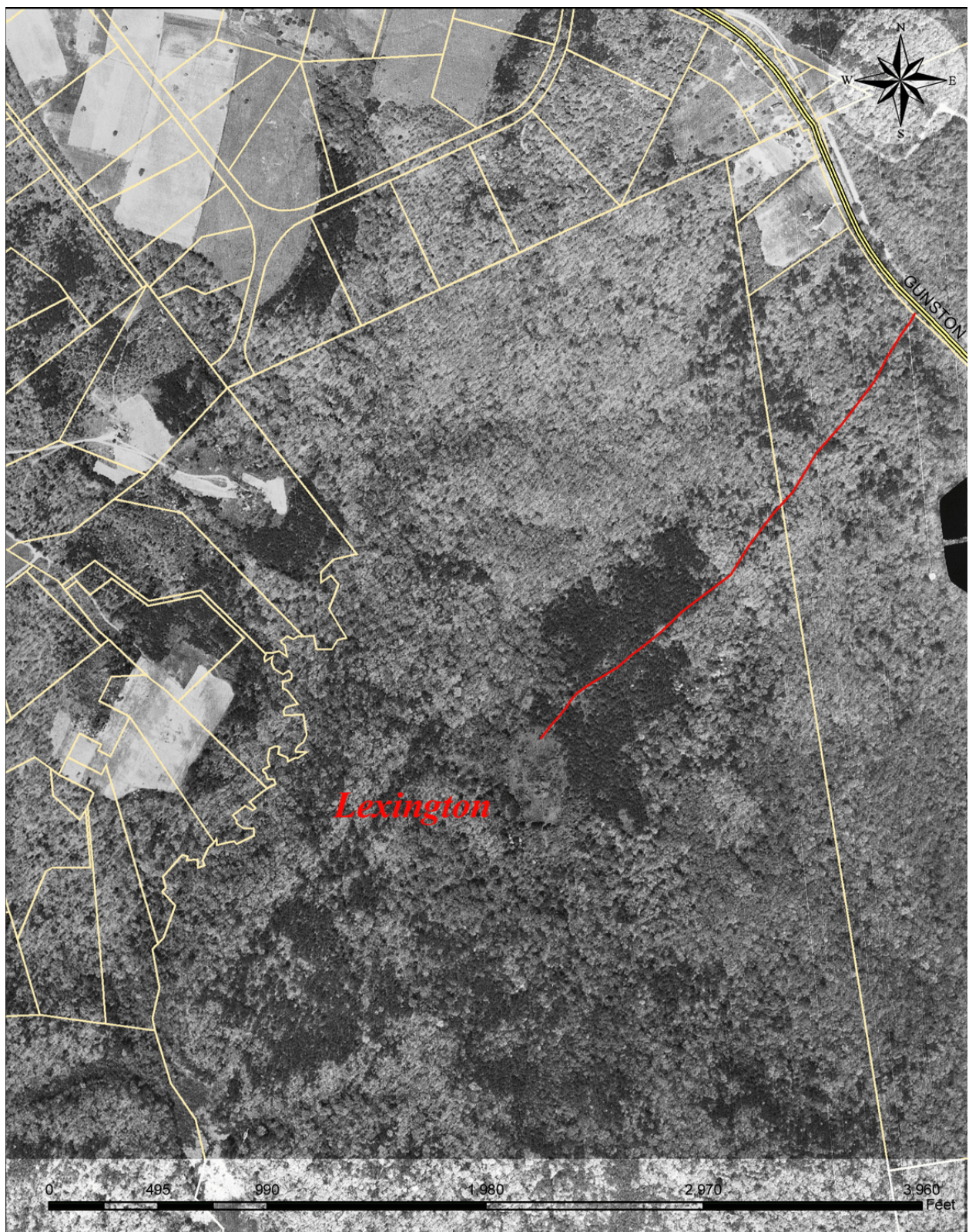


Figure 6.8. The road to Lexington in 1937 (aerial photograph courtesy of John R. Rutherford, Fairfax County Park Authority).

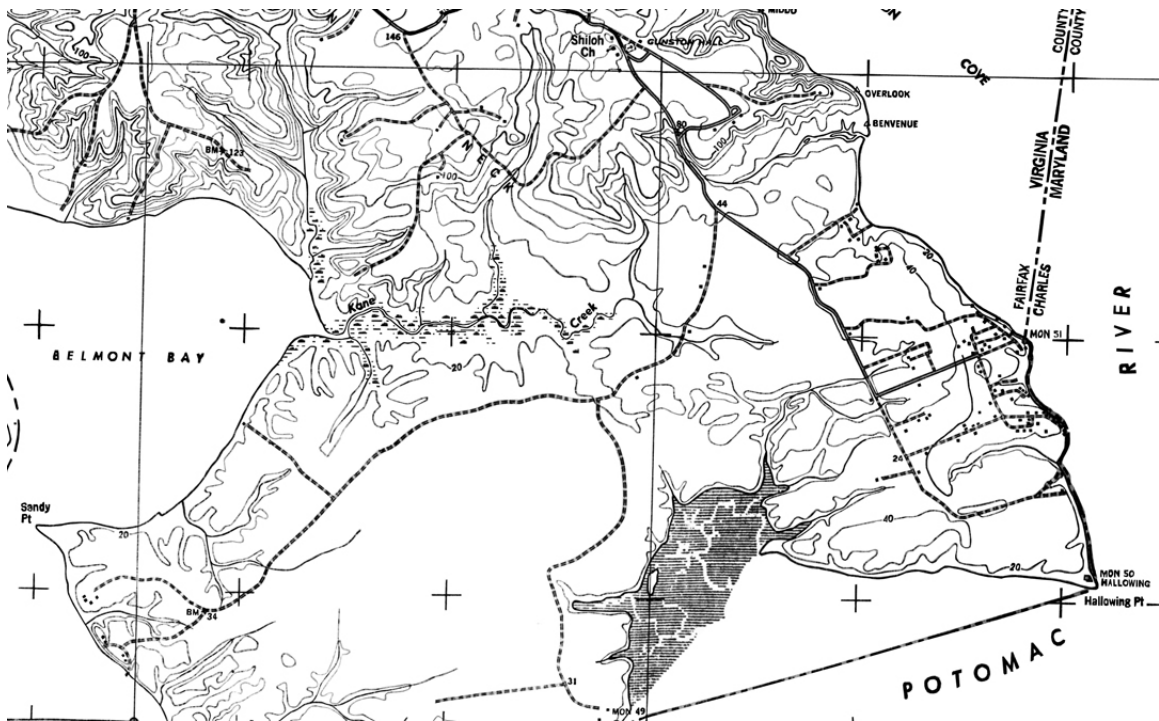


Figure 6.9. Mason Neck in 1944 (extracted and enhanced from Army Map Service 1944).



Figure 6.10. The historic entry road trace north of Tea Table Hill, facing southwest.



Figure 6.11. The bank cut which marks the route of the Entry Road into the Lexington home site, facing southwest.



Figure 6.12. Boulder and dense brick scatter near the vertex of the Entry Road, facing eastward.

Gabriel's Tobacco Bed Landing

Gabriel's Tobacco Bed Landing was mentioned in George Mason IV's 1754 land survey. It lay along the Potomac River shore line east of High Point (Figure 2.5). Nearly 50 years later, it was noted in the 1799 memorandum of agreement between the executors of George Mason V's estate and his widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:370). The identity of the Gabriel for whom the landing was named was not identified during the current project.

It's proximity to the Dogue Neck Plantation suggests that it once may have served to provide a landing spot for delivering supplies to and for removing crops from that plantation.

Half Way Landing

The Half Way Landing was noted during George Mason IV's 1754 land survey (Figure 2.5). It was situated near the upper part of the toe of the neck and facing Occoquan Bay. It was situated near the Dogue Island old field and up the Occoquan River shore line from George Mason II's Dogue Island Plantation dwelling house.

High Point Fishery

The High Point Fishery was located along the Potomac River at the toe of Mason Neck (Figure 2.17). At the end of the eighteenth century, Daniel McCarty held a contract to operate the High Point Fishery (Neitzey 1991:46). In 1801, Peter Coulter purchased the High Point Fishery contract from McCarty. In the years 1801, 1802, and 1803, Coulter paid \$95, \$311, and \$311 in rent, respectively. The fishery was inherited by William Eilbeck Mason in 1796 (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). In 1818, it was sold as part of a 1450 acre tract by William Eilbeck Mason to his uncle, John Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book R2:400-402).

Holt's Creek Landing

An unnamed landing near the mouth of Mill Creek at Holt's (also, Baxter's and Kane's) Creek was noted in George Mason IV's 1754 land survey (Figure 2.5). This landing apparently served the 300 acre tract later sold by Holt's heirs to George Mason IV. As the closest documented landing to Lexington, it may have been one of the points-of-delivery for supplies used in its construction.

At present, a narrow spit of land extends into Holt's Creek in this general location. Along the base of the east side of this projection is a broad swale. From the end of the swale to the opposite bank of the creek is a beaver dam (Figure 6.13). The impoundment created by the dam along with sea level rise have broadened the width of Holt's Creek above (east of) Mill Creek (Figure 6.14). Both Holt's Creek and Mill Creek are estuarine beyond this point, a fact which was noted in historic documents. The end of tidal flow was used as a general point of reference.



Figure 6.13. The beaver dam on Holt's Creek, facing southward.



Figure 6.14. The impounded water behind the beaver dam on Holt's Creek, facing southeast.

Limited archeological reconnaissance should be performed here to determine whether an historic road trace or other evidence of activities associated with the mid-eighteenth century landing can be discerned. The landform at the north end of the spit is a high probability area for prehistoric Native American occupations.

Holt's Creek Bridge

The bridge across Holt's Creek was mentioned in George Mason IV's 1754 land survey (Figure 2.5). It was not determined by whom or when this bridge was constructed. However, as the road leading to it crosses lands once owned by Holt and connects on the south side of the creek with a field once worked by Holt, it is likely that a bridge crossing at this location dates at least to the early part of the eighteenth century and possibly to the late seventeenth century.

Preliminary reconnaissance along the north bank of Holt's Creek near the location indicated in George Mason IV's 1754 land survey has not determined with any certainty where the bridge may have stood. It is possible that the road leading up to the bridge descended down one of the natural swales. The crossing would have been narrower than today as the beaver dam near the mouth of Mill Creek has impounded water behind it.

As one of the earliest bridges built in western Stafford County, subsequently Fairfax County, the Holt's Creek Bridge is significant to the history of local infrastructure development and of local settlement. It, further, is important as a key link in the early north-south route ("the Neck old path") through the neck and as a component of the internal transportation network within the Masons' plantation system. It probably acted throughout the Masons' ownership as a critical connection between Lexington and the Occoquan and Dogue Neck plantations.

Additional archeological reconnaissance along the north bank and work along the south bank (Figure 6.15) are recommended to identify evidence of the Holt's Creek Bridge's location.

Holt's Old Field

Holt's old field lay north of the Great Marsh and along the partition line between William Eilbeck Mason and George Mason VI (Fairfax County Deeds G1:254-262). This was likely a former tobacco field which had been cleared and farmed by Holt and which had been abandoned well before 1795. It was connected to other lands owned by Holt along the north side of Holt's Creek by a bridge.

Lexington Slave Quarters

The Lexington Slave Quarters were briefly described in a 1799 memorandum of agreement between the executors of the estate of George Mason V and his widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:371-372) :

... a small piece of clared [sic] Ground adjoining nearly opposite to the said Mansion House of Lexington on which is a small apple Orchard and on which stands the smiths shop a Negro quarter (formerly a Mill House) and some other Houses ...



Figure 6.15. The south bank of Holt's Creek at the likely crossing point of the 1754 bridge, facing south.

The Mill House places the slave quarters near the dam mentioned in George Mason IV's 1754 survey. Given the elevation of the Lexington side of Mill Branch, the Mill House was unlikely to have been the mill itself. Indeed, examination of the dam indicates that the mill stood on the west side of Mill Branch. The Mill House mentioned in the memorandum, thus, probably was a former miller's house or a storage building associated with the mill. Topographic analysis in relation to the location of the dam defines the likely area occupied by the orchard and slave quarters (Figure 6.16).

George Mason V's estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:44) documents that the servants, craftsmen, and garden help resided here. The residents included carpenters, blacksmiths, a cook, waiters, maids, a nurse, gardeners, and children. As many as 31 slaves resided at the Lexington Slave Quarters in 1799 (Appendix One).

While the Mill House and orchard may date as early as the late seventeenth century, the other components of the Lexington Slave Quarters probably date to the late eighteenth century and are contemporaneous with the Lexington home seat.

Future archeological investigation is recommended to confirm the location thought to contain the Lexington Slave Quarters. Phased investigations are recommended, with the first phase to entail locating artifacts indicative of occupation and craft activities (e.g., blacksmithing and carpentry) and subsequent phases to locate individual structures, associated storage features (e.g., root cellars), possible slave burials, and the apple orchard. Survey to map the locality and to tie it in to the grid established for the Lexington home site is recommended. A combination of limited subsurface testing, metal detector survey, and mapping survey are suggested for the first phase. Larger contiguous area excavations to expose postmolds and storage features is suggested for later phases. (Except for possibly the former mill house, the other structures within the slave quarters probably were post-in-the ground buildings which would be revealed archeologically by

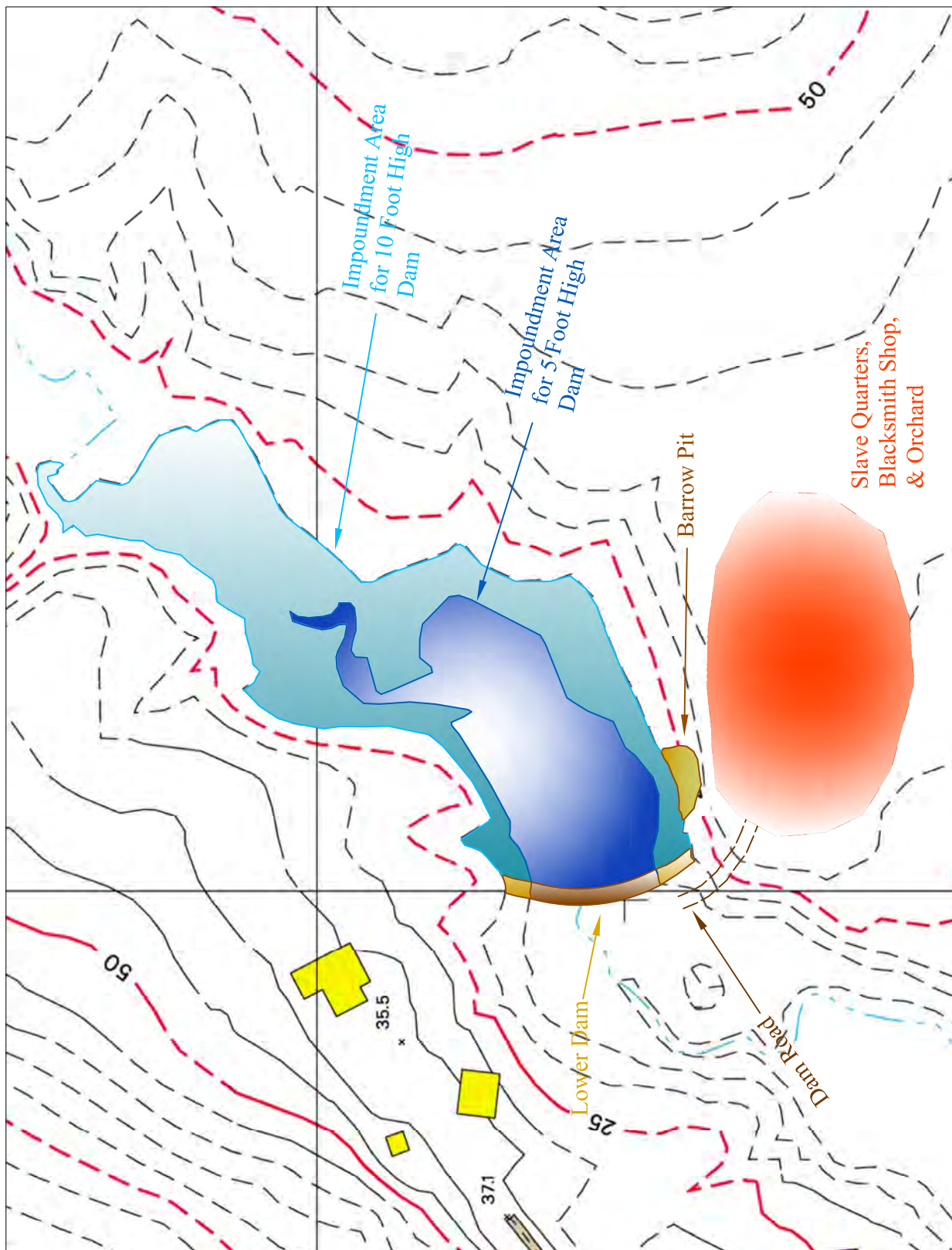


Figure 6.16. The Lower Dam area.

postmolds.) Palynological sampling and analysis are recommended for these investigations as conditions warrant to identify traces of the former orchard and of possible vegetable gardens.

Lower Dam on Mill Branch

Remnants of the Lower Dam on Mill Branch (Figure 6.16) lie about 300 feet downstream from the Old Neck Road as indicated by George Mason IV's 1754 land survey. The dam remains largely intact on the west side of the branch (Figure 6.17). On the east side, only its point of attachment to the east bank remains. At present, the top of the earthen berm stands a little over six feet above the level of the floodplain terrace. During historic times, the berm probably was several feet taller. Along the west end of the berm, a large depression suggestive of a wheel pit occurs, and a long and narrow curved trench or tailrace runs downstream from that depression along the side of the west bank. The section of the berm from the tributary eastwards has been breached either by erosion or by man and, subsequently, has been leveled down to the elevation of the surrounding stream terrace. Physical evidence of the mill itself was not observed during the two brief visits which were made to locate and photograph the remains of the dam. The west side of the dam and the presumed site of the mill lie within private property.

Above the elevation of the dam and slightly to its south along the east bank is a large manmade pit (Figure 6.18). The pit measures over 30 feet in diameter and exhibits a relatively flat floor. The pit's floor rests over 8 feet below the top of the adjoining terrain. The pit is interpreted as a barrow pit for the materials used in constructing the dam.

Below the east side of the dam and continuing up the east bank is a road trace (Figure 6.19). The trace has eroded into the bank creating a ravine. The east end of the road trace continues into the area thought to have contained the Lexington Slave Quarters.

Mill Run was mentioned, first, in a February 5, 1703/4 deed from Thomas Baxter to William Holt which sold a tract "containing 300 acres of land more or less" (Stafford County deed abstracted in Sparacio 1987:70). This deed reference indicates that the mill and dam were in operation, at least, by 1703/1704. It is possible, moreover, that the mill existed as early as the late seventeenth century. The mill itself is initially mentioned in a March 9, 1708 deed of sale to William Holt (Stafford County deed abstracted in Sparacio 1987:162). This deed describes the transaction as involving "one water grist mill house with one acre of land there unto belonging being on the run that divides THOS. BAXTERS Plantation and Wm. Holts land." This deed places the mill on the west side of the branch. Although the deed abstract mentions George Mason, Gentleman as receiving the payment, it is likely that he was acting on the behalf of the Baxters in this matter. The Lower Dam was noted as a landmark during George Mason IV's 1754 land survey of the 300-acre parcel purchased from Holt's heirs in 1748 (Fairfax County Deed Book B1:358). The last historical reference is to a "Mill House" and was made in a 1799 memorandum of agreement between the executors of the estate of George Mason V and his widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:372). In this agreement, the house was referred to as "a Negro quarter (formerly a Mill House)." This structure based on its location was not the mill itself, but a related building.

The description of the mill as a "grist mill" indicates that it was used for the grinding of grain, most likely corn and possibly wheat. The size of the branch, the absence of a headrace, and the early date of the mill indicate that it was undershot. The mill probably was constructed by either Thomas Baxter, Senior, or Thomas Baxter, Junior, for his own plantation purposes and possibly that of his neighbors as well. Baxter's, later Holt's, Mill was one of the earliest mills in western Stafford County, subsequently Fairfax County. Archeologically, it is one of the oldest extant earthworks in Fairfax County and is potentially eligible to the National Register of Historic Places as an example of both early industrial development and of early frontier settlement.



Figure 6.17. The lower dam, facing westward.



Figure 6.18. Barrow pit above the lower dam, facing eastward.



Figure 6.19. The Lower Dam access road, facing southeast.

Mapping of the dam complex, additional photographic documentation, and further documentary research are recommended.

Miall's Landing

Miall's Landing was noted in George Mason IV's 1754 land survey (Figure 2.5). It was situated along the Potomac River west of the Great Marsh. Miall was not identified during the current work.

Occoquan Plantation

The Occoquan Plantation was situated somewhere along the toe of the neck, and may have encompassed areas previously inhabited and farmed by George Mason II as part of his Doeg Island Plantation. In a 1792 declaration, the residuary legatees of the will of George Mason IV described it as being "in the bottom of Doegs neck on the River Occoquan" (Fairfax County Deed Book U1:467-470). Nace, a Mason slave, was the overseer there in 1797 (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52). The Occoquan Plantation is likely the same as the quarter referred to as the Nace Plantation in 1818 (Fairfax Deed Book R2:400-402).

It can be assumed based on George Mason V's estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52) that the Occoquan Plantation, at a minimum, contained slave quarters and barns in addition to the original

dwelling house. Cattle, hogs, and sheep were raised there. Corn, wheat, and tobacco, at various times, were grown. Based on other neck deeds and on the Virginia enclosure statutes, it is likely that the agricultural fields were enclosed.

Old Neck Road

Two points along the Old Neck Road are mentioned in George Mason IV's 1754 survey (Figure 2.5). The first is a crossing along the upper reaches of Mill Creek. The second is a bridge across the upper part of Holt's Creek. Portions of what appear to be the trace of this northwest-to-southeast oriented road are evident today. Along the northern third of this road segment, the trace passes between the Lexington Slave Quarters and the Spring Complex. Just southeast of this point, it passes by the Old Neck Road Building.

It is recommended that the trace of the Old Neck Road be further examined and mapped to define its route and to search for features which may have been associated with it.

Old Neck Road Building

To the southwest of the Lexington home site, a large east-to-west gut of Mill Creek cuts deeply into the lowland Coastal Plain terrain. (A wide, east-to-west road clearing parallels the south side of this gut. This corridor, however, is felt to be of more recent origin.) At the head or the eastern end of this gut lies a broad, low mound of earth and brick rubble. The mound lies just northeast of the Old Neck Road trace and south of the Spring Complex. This mound probably represents a fairly sizeable building given the extent of the mound. The brick rubble imply a domestic structure.

No cartographic or other documentary evidence for the structure was encountered during the current project. Hence, its age and role within the history of the parcel were not determined. The rubble mound is believed to be the same as the one found years ago by David Koritko and which could not be relocated during the walking tour with him.

Future mapping to tie the structure into the archeological grid established during the Lexington Project is recommended. Also, archeological investigation of the mound is recommended to determine the nature of the structure and to ascertain its age.

Old Plantation Landing

The Old Plantation Landing was associated with George Mason II's plantation. According to George Mason IV's 1754 survey, it was situated along the toe of the neck (Figure 2.5).

Orchards

Of the orchards mentioned in the various Lexington documents, the general locations of only two were found during the current project. The first orchard was a small apple orchard near the Lexington Plantation

Slave Quarters. This orchard was mentioned in the 1799 memorandum of agreement between the executors of George Mason V's estate and his widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:371-372). The second orchard was noted in the description of the 1818 Sycamore Landing Fishery lease between John Mason and William Eilbeck Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book R2:405-408). The fruit grown within the latter orchard was not identified.

It is possible, given the proximity of the first orchard to the mill house which was being used as a slave quarter in 1799, that the apple orchard may date to the late seventeenth or the early part of the eighteenth century; it is felt that the grist mill which was associated with the mill house dates to that era. Further, it is possible that the second orchard, because of its proximity to George Mason IV's Doege Neck Plantation house, may date to the mid-eighteenth century or earlier.

Except for the first orchard, no documents were located which indicate the types of fruit which were being grown nor the sizes of each orchard within the Lexington Estate. Moreover, no records were found which indicate the total number of orchards which existed.

A 1753 lease by Ann Mason to Samuel Mobley, however, is suggestive of orchard management as she was the administrator of the estate of her deceased husband's, George Mason III's, estate and managed the Mason Neck properties until her son George Mason IV had reached his majority (Fairfax County Deed Book C1:606-607). In her lease of 100 acres in Cameron Parish, she specified that 100 winter apple trees and 200 peach trees be planted "on some convenient part of the hereby demised land." The apple trees were to be planted at intervals of 30 feet; the peach trees, 15 feet. She, in addition, specified that the orchards be kept "well trimmed Pruned fenced in and secured from horses cattle and other creatures and if any of them should die or decay that . . . [they should] plant others of the same kind . . . "

Archeologically, the regular intervals used by Ann Mason should be discernible by root-ball stains. Even if the exact intervals specified by Ann Mason had not been employed, it is probable that regular planting intervals were used. The fact that most of the trees would have been planted at the same time should have led to some regularity in root-ball circumference. Postmold evidence of the fencing around the orchard, also, should be present if Ann Mason's general management specifications and Virginia's enclosure statutes had been observed. These three elements, along with pollen evidence (Figure 6.20), should provide keys for recognizing former Mason-era orchards, determining their size and shape, and identifying their fruit crops.

Pastures

The amount of acres held in pasture and their locations within the Lexington Estate are not known in any detail. However, it is documented that a pasture adjoined the Lexington Seat in the late eighteenth century (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262) and that this pasture was enclosed (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:371-372):

. . . beginning at the outer gate opposite to and near the Mansion House of Lexington and running [sic] with the pasture or outer fence as it stood at the death of the said George Mason, and now stands westwardly until it gets near the head of the Mill Creek thence southwardly still with the said pasture or outward fence as aforesaid until [sic] it gets near to Holts Creek and Continuing with the said outer or pasture fence all around to the Beginning at the before mentioned gate opposite to and near the said Mansion House of Lexington . . .

George Mason V's estate inventory suggests that the pasture primarily was for the use of his milk cows and horses as no other cattle were listed at Lexington (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52). His estate inventory, likewise, suggests that pastures lay within the Dogue Neck and Occoquan plantations as horses and sheep were listed at both. The cattle, hogs, and oxen likely were free ranged within the adjoining woods.

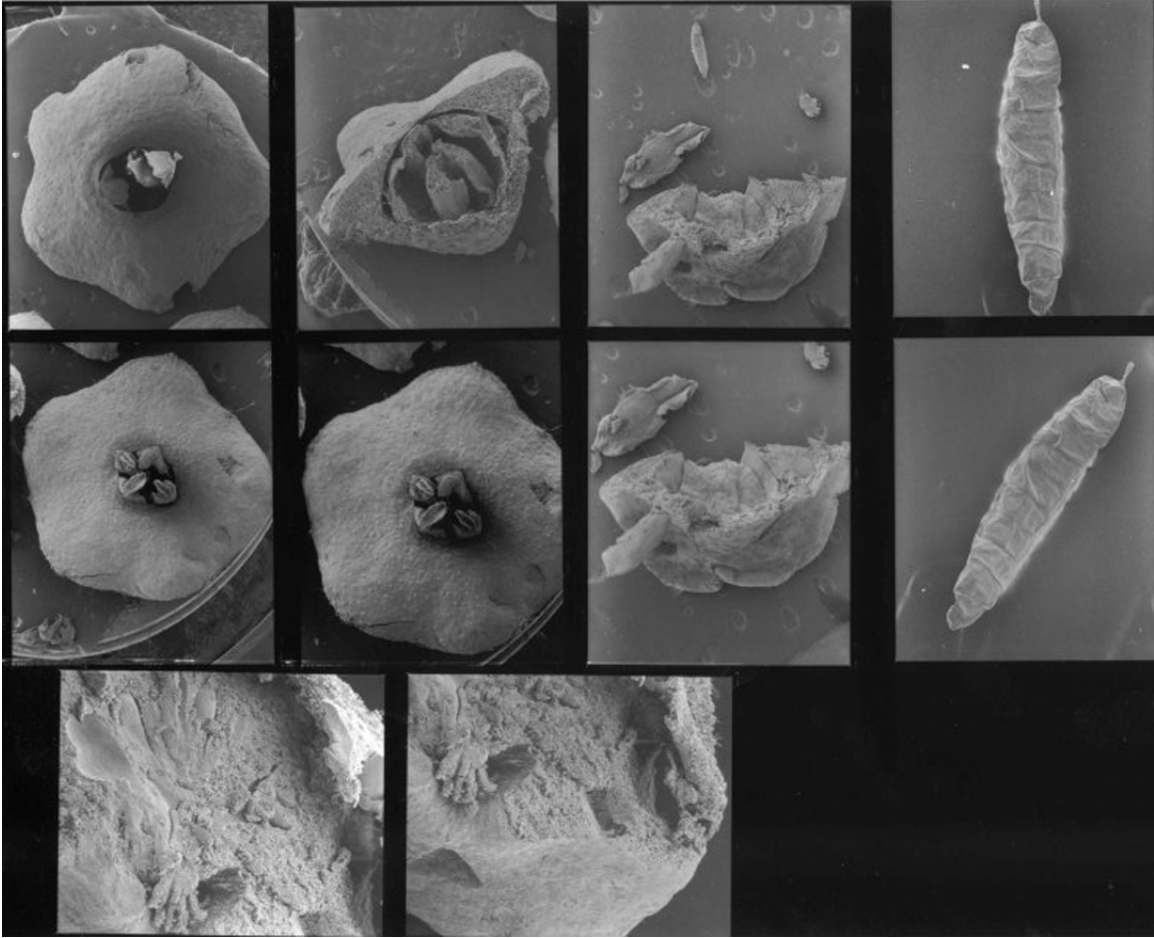


Figure 6.20. Apple pollen (Kevan 2007).

In analyzing modern soil productivity maps, it is evident that not all of the terrain about Lexington was suitable for either hay or pasture (Figure 6.21). In general, only the ridge top to the northeast of Lexington and the lower lands adjoining Mill Creek and Kane Creek provided broad areas of contiguous land which was moderately productive for long-term pasture. In Figure 6.21, the standard yield (100%) for hay is 2 tons per acre; the standard yield for permanent pasture is 210 cow-acre days (the number of days one cow can be grazed on one acre) (Porter et al. 1963:55).

Planted Fields

In addition to small garden plots maintained for vegetables, larger areas of cleared ground for corn, tobacco, and wheat existed within the Lexington Estate. Garden plots likely were situated near the dwelling houses and slave quarters at Dogue Neck, Lexington, and Occoquan plantations. Their produce would have been for local consumption.

As the main commercial crop, tobacco fields during most of the eighteenth century occupied the largest acreage. During the first half of the century, they likely were situated near navigable waterways to facilitate shipment to market. Their locations within the Lexington Estate, hence, might be indicated by the eight

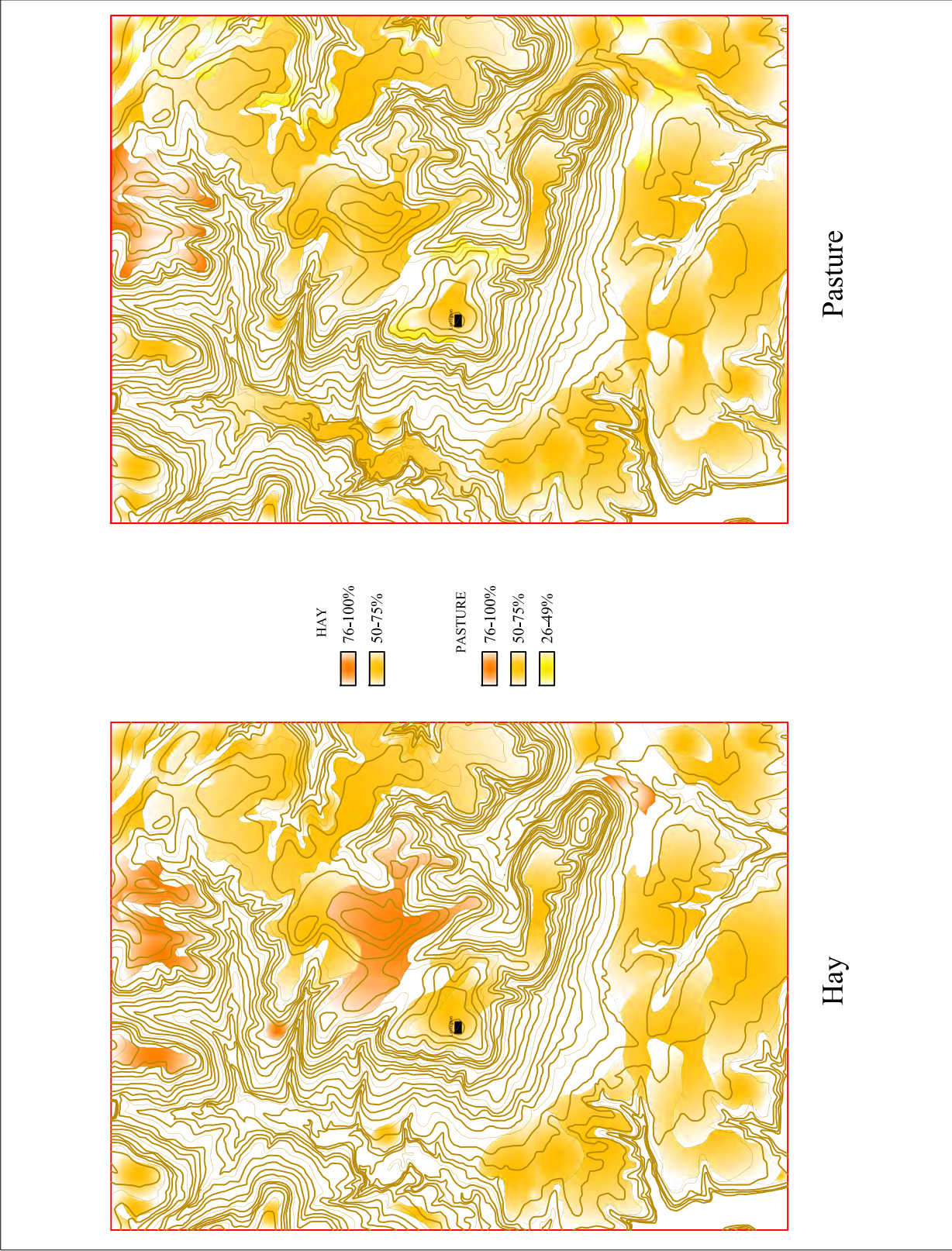


Figure 6.21. Soil productivity ratings for hay and pasture (data derived from Porter et al. 1963).

landings mentioned in George Mason IV's 1754 land survey (Table 2.3). By the mid-1700s, some of these fields had already been exhausted and were no longer being farmed (e.g., Ward's old field, Dogue Island old field, and Holt's Old Field). Towards the end of the eighteenth century, further abandonment of tobacco fields and a partial shift to other crops had occurred.

Corn was grown from the earliest days of settlement on the neck as suggested by the construction of the grist mill on Mill Creek. The initial crops probably utilized fields which had been cleared by the previous Native American inhabitants, the Dogue Indians. Corn was grown for internal consumption, with only the surplus being sold. It has not been determined how many, how large, nor where the corn fields were located within the Lexington Estate.

Wheat appears to have gradually replaced tobacco as a commercial crop towards the latter part of the eighteenth century. It has not been determined, however, how much acreage was devoted to it, when it was first grown, nor where the fields lay. Wheat seems never to have been as lucrative as tobacco.

In the case of corn, tobacco, and wheat, the fields probably were enclosed to preclude damage by cattle, deer, hogs, and horses. Some archeological evidence of these enclosures should exist in the form of postmolds.

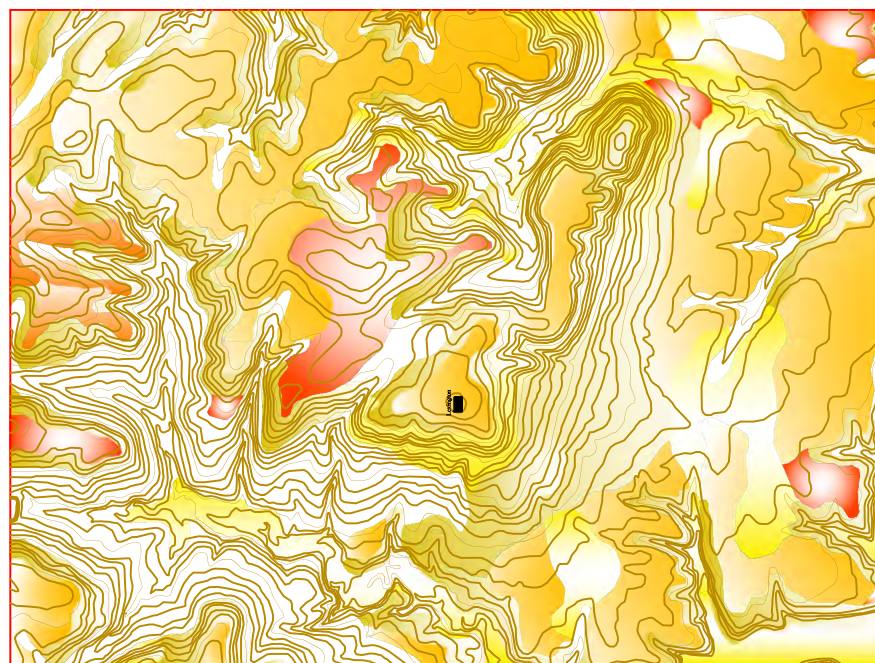
Analysis of modern soil productivity ratings suggest the areas where the vegetable gardens, corn, and wheat might have been successfully grown (Figures 6.22 and 6.23). In Figure 6.23, the standard yield per acre (100%) for corn is 50 bushels; the standard yield for wheat is 25 bushels (Porter et al. 1963:54). The largest area where the soils are very good for vegetables is along the ridge top northeast of Lexington. Beyond that locale for the most part, only scattered areas of fair to very poor productivity soils occur. For corn, the most productive area similarly would lie along the ridge top northeast of Lexington. The next tier of productivity would occur along the low ground paralleling Mill Creek and Kanes Creek. For wheat, the soils around Lexington are only moderately productive. In general, without artificial improvement, the soils around Lexington are marginal for any extended agricultural purposes.

Sandy Point Fishery

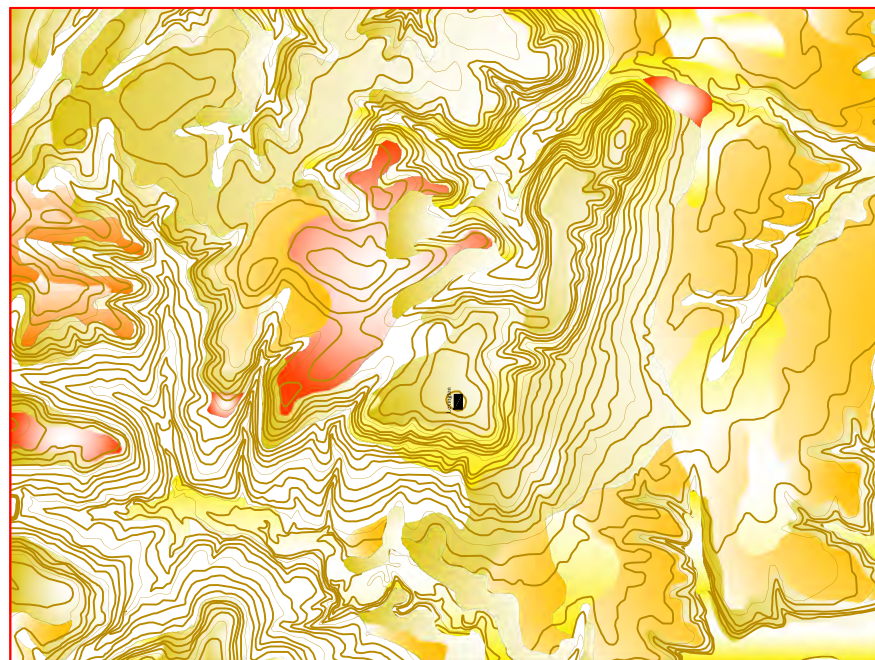
The Sandy Point Fishery was situated near the tip of the toe of the Mason Neck peninsula (Figure 2.17). Peter Coulter who had first leased the fishery from George Mason V continued to lease the fishery after George Mason V's death until, at least, 1801 (Neitzey 1991:46). In 1801, he paid \$185 annual rent. The fishery was inherited by William Eilbeck Mason in 1796 (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). It was subsequently deeded to William Stuart Mason in 1818 (Charles County, Maryland Deed Book IB12:533-535). It was sold by William Stuart Mason to George H. Smoot along with 500 acres in 1833 (Fairfax County Deed Book A3:427-431).

Spring Complex

The Spring Complex (Figure 6.24) consists of a spring, a large man-made pit, a brick and stone rubble pile, two fifty gallon drums, a stone foundation, and an earthen impoundment. The spring, pit, and impoundment were kindly brought to the attention of the author by David Koritko. The Spring Complex lies approximately 360 feet to the southwest and downslope of the Third Terrace. The Complex is oriented

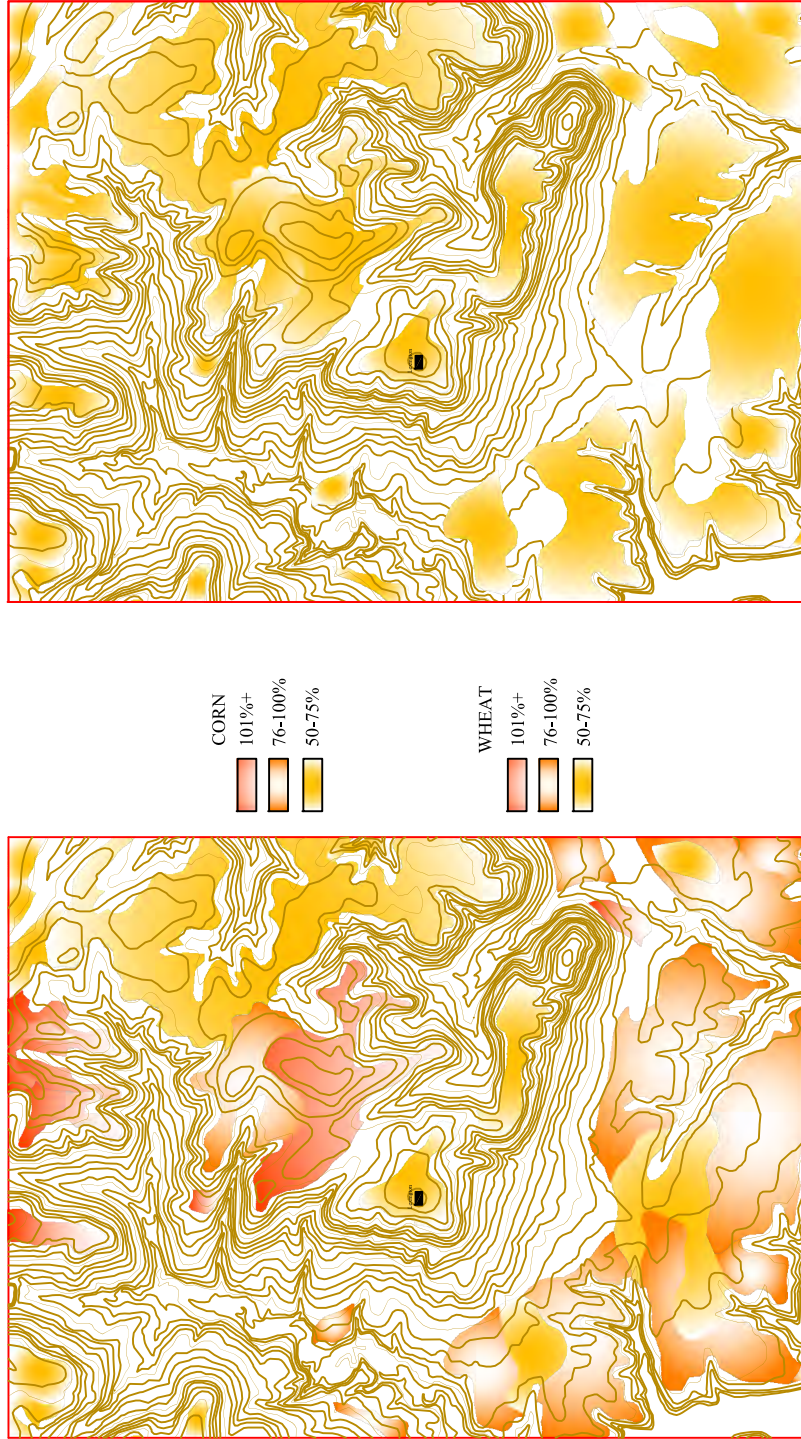


Vegetables



Ornamental Shrubs

Figure 6.22. Soil productivity ratings for vegetables and ornamental shrubs (data derived from Porter et al. 1963).



Wheat

Corn

Figure 6.23. Soil productivity ratings for corn and wheat (data derived from Porter et al. 1963).

generally east to west, with the spring on the east end and the earthen impoundment on the west end. The trace of the Old Neck Path traverses by the west side of the earthen impoundment.

The Spring Complex is linked to the main grounds at Lexington by a foot path. This path is discernible as a linear depression which leads from the east end of the Spring Complex to the southwest corner of the base of the terrace system. Below the promontory of the Southwest Lawn, the path forks. One leg of the path continues up the slope to the promontory (Figure 6.25). The other leg continues on to the base of the west swale or corridor of the Third Terrace. The path is marked at intervals by large native cobbles or boulders.

Currently, the spring itself is active but low flowing (Figure 6.26). The ground above the spring to the east has been artificially moderated as has the ground to its north. The spring, at some earlier date, had been opened up by excavation, and a squarish depression indicative of that activity remains. The depression is oriented northeast to southwest and measures approximate 8.5 feet in that direction and 8.0 feet in the opposite direction. The base of the depression has filled in over the years and was once deeper. The present base lies about 2.5 feet below the ground to its north and 5.0 feet below the ground to its east. The west or outlet end of the depression is lined with large boulder-sized rock which served to channel and control the outflow from the spring. A spring house likely stood over the excavated depression. As no excavation was conducted here, it is unknown whether any foundation or flooring remains associated with the spring house have survived.

Thirty-six feet east of the spring is a large circular pit encircled with an earthen berm (Figure 6.27). The berm is about 15 feet in diameter. The mouth of the pit is about 11.5 feet in diameter. The sides of the pit drop fairly steeply to the bottom. The top of the berm lies about 0.5 foot above the surrounding ground. The bottom of the pit is $3\pm$ feet deep. Although the pit is manmade, its purpose was not evident from surface observation alone.

Approximately 75 feet east of the spring occur the remains of a stone foundation comprised of large boulder-sized rock placed in a discontinuous fashion (Figure 6.28). The foundation generally is oriented north to south. The rocks are of local origin and are unmodified. Only portions of the west and north sides of the foundation were uncovered. The ground surface here has been artificially moderated. The function of this structure was not determined during the current study.

About forty-nine feet southwest of the spring is an ovoid, northwest to southeast oriented earthen rubble mound (Figure 6.29). (The mound, also, is visible in the center of Figure 6.27 lying beneath the fallen tree and left of the prism pole.) The mound consists of brick and cut stone rubble. It measures approximately 14 feet along the northwest to southeast axis and 9.5 feet perpendicular to that axis. The mound rises about a foot above the surrounding terrain. In Figure 6.29, cut stone fragments can be seen at the base of the tree in the left foreground and at the base of the north end of the mound. The stone is of material not native to the neck. Other cut stone are strewn in the vicinity of the mound. A large triangular-shaped stone can be seen in the lower center of Figure 6.29; Figure 6.30 is a close-up of that granite-like stone. The purpose of the mound was not determined during the present project.

Two rusted fifty gallon drums with puncture holes were present. (One of the drums can be seen in the center right of Figure 6.27.) Local lore as related by David Koritko is that the drums were punctured by bullets during a raid of a Prohibition-era still which was being operated at the spring. This local legend was neither confirmed nor disproved during the current study.

The outflow from the spring travels southwest down a sinuous drainage to an earthen impoundment. The impoundment lies roughly 165 feet from the spring. The impoundment is oriented northeast to southwest. The earthen berm is rectangular in shape. Along the upper or eastern end, the berm is cut at midsection to permit the drainage to flow into it. The north and south sides of the berm have been impacted by tree growth and exhibit erosion. The south half of the west side has been eroded away. The north half of the west side has been consumed by a large tree and by erosion.

The exterior of the berm measures approximately 58 feet by 58 feet. The interior measures about 44 feet

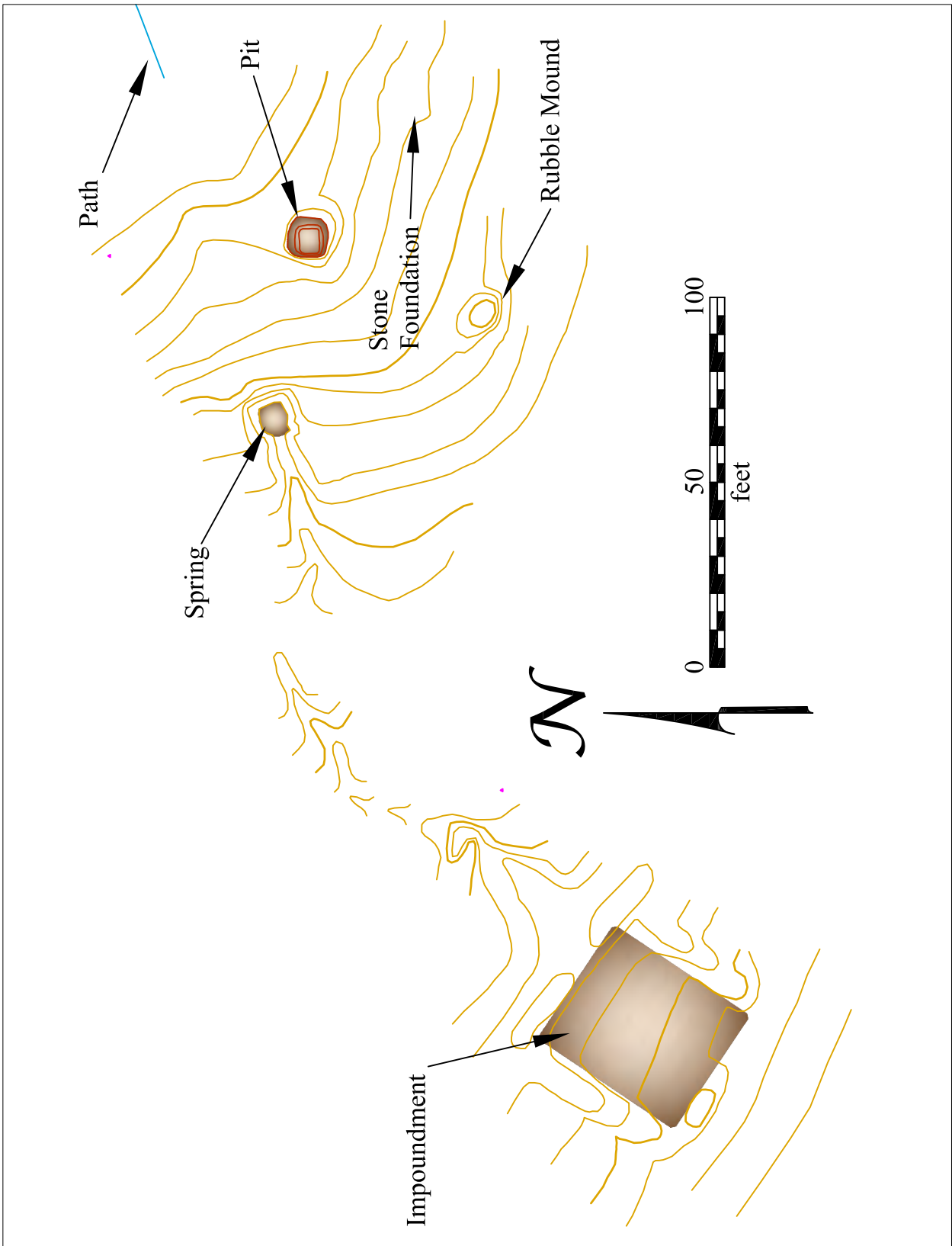


Figure 6.24. Topographic map of the spring complex.



Figure 6.25. Spring head trail leading to the Southwest Lawn, facing north.

along the northeast-to-southwest axis and 37 feet perpendicular to that axis. The original depth of the basin is uncertain given the erosion of the berm and likely sediment deposition within it. Its depth, however, appears to have been relatively shallow (i.e., not much more than 2 feet). While the impoundment's function has not been determined, it may have served as an auxiliary water storage device for the mansion as well as a secondary source for ice for the ice house during the winter.

Archeological investigation of the Spring Complex is recommended to assist in determining when its various components came into being and in discerning how it related to the main grounds at Lexington, the Slave Quarters, and the Old Neck Road Building. One component of late eighteenth-century plantation estates which was not found within the main grounds is the wash house. That utilitarian structure, given the presence of the well, might have been located here. The Old Neck Road Building is located a short distance to the south of the Complex and might have been related to the activities conducted here in some manner.



Figure 6.26. The spring, facing east.



Figure 6.27. A large earthen pit feature, facing westward.

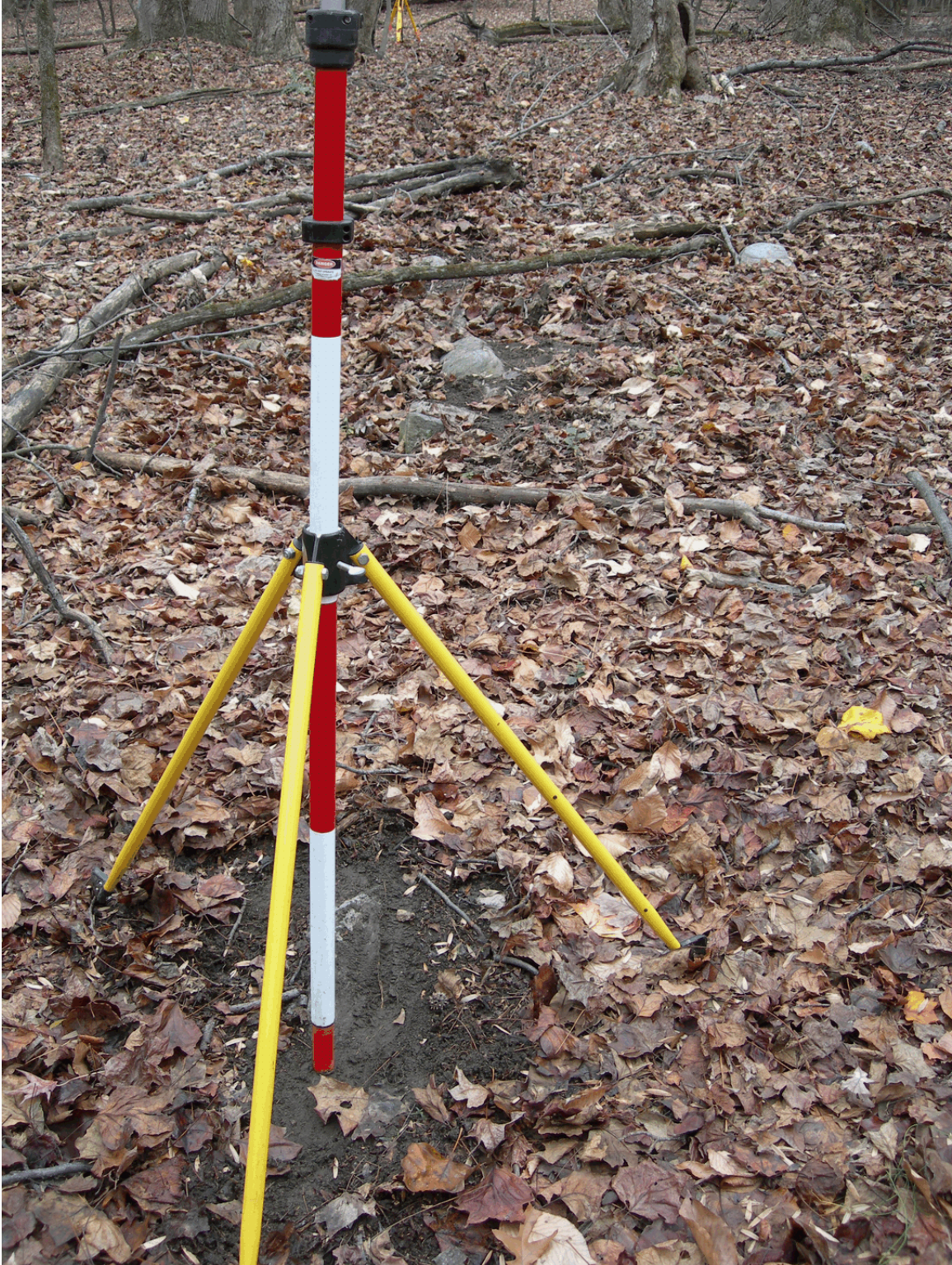


Figure 6.28. Stone foundation, facing northward.



Figure 6.29. Brick and stone rubble pile to right of prism pole, facing southward.

Stables

In 1796, George Mason V bequeathed to his wife, Elizabeth, “my saddle horses, Carriage & Horses, and my Waggon & Horses at Lexington” (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). From this item, it is inferred that a stable stood somewhere within the vicinity of the dwelling house during the late eighteenth century. Possible locations for this structure are (1) the area north of the primary outbuildings (the Back Lot) and (2) either side of the entry road prior to its rise onto the Lexington grounds proper.

Future archeology is recommended to locate the Lexington Stables to more fully document the layout of the home seat. Since several horses were kept here, it is probable that the stable area retains a high phosphate signature due to the concentration of waste materials. Hence, a phosphate survey might be successful in defining the location of the stables. A metal detector survey, also, might be beneficial although the archeology conducted during the present study indicates that scavenging of former framed buildings occurred. This activity would have resulted in the removal of nails which might otherwise be left to mark the location of a former structure.

Stony Point Fishery

The Stony Point Fishery was situated along the Potomac River mid-way between the Great Marsh and High Point (Figure 2.17). It was inherited by William Eilbeck Mason in 1796 (Fairfax County Will Book



Figure 6.30. Detail of cut stone block, facing southward.

G1:254-262). For several years prior to 1804, it was fished under lease by Peter Coulter and William Huskins (Neitzey 1991:46). In 1818, it was sold as part of a 1450 acre tract by William Eilbeck Mason to his uncle, John Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book R2:400-402).

In 1908, the largest seine in the world (9,600 feet in length) was operated at the Stony Point Fishery by Captain William Neitzey (Neitzey 1991:46). The seine required 22,400 feet of hauling rope at either end. It was worked by steam power and the labor of 80 men.

Sycamore Fishery

The Sycamore Fishery was located near George Mason IV's former homestead, Dogue Neck Plantation, along the Potomac River near the Great Marsh (Figure 2.17). It was inherited by William Eilbeck Mason in 1796 (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). In 1818, it was sold as part of a 1450 acre tract by William Eilbeck Mason to his uncle, John Mason (Fairfax County Deed Book R2:400-402). The day after its sale, William Eilbeck Mason leased back the fishery for \$1 yearly rent (Fairfax County Deed Book R2:405-408). A transcription of William Eilbeck Mason's lease which includes a description of the fishery grounds is included in Appendix One.

Tea Table Hill

Mention of the Tea Table Hill occurs in a margin note in the upper left hand corner of the Olson memory map (Figure 4.2). The note reads “where the Masons from Gunston Hall and Lexington met for tea.” It has been assumed by some that this refers to the high ground just northeast of Lexington. The trace of the historic entry road passes by the westward side of this hill. No other documentary records referring to this feature were identified during the present research.

Limited archeological investigation at this locale is recommended to determine whether evidence of this social meeting place might exist.

Upper Dam on Mill Branch

Just upstream from the Bushrod Line/Mason boundary stone on Mill Run, a low lying earthen impoundment dam occurs (Figures 6.31 and 6.32). The dam is breeched at its east and west ends. It stands about 3 feet tall and appears to have been not much taller in the past. At its southeast end, a road leads down to the run from Lexington. The dam and road were brought to the attention of the author by David Koritko. Given its height, the dam seems to have been a drainage control feature and not one associated with a mill. To date, no cartographic or other documentary records pertaining to it have been identified.

It is possible that the dam dates back to the late 1780s or early 1790s. During that period, George Mason V, apparently, was engaged in a series of activities to improve his lands. He had constructed a dam across



Figure 6.31. The upper dam, facing northeast.

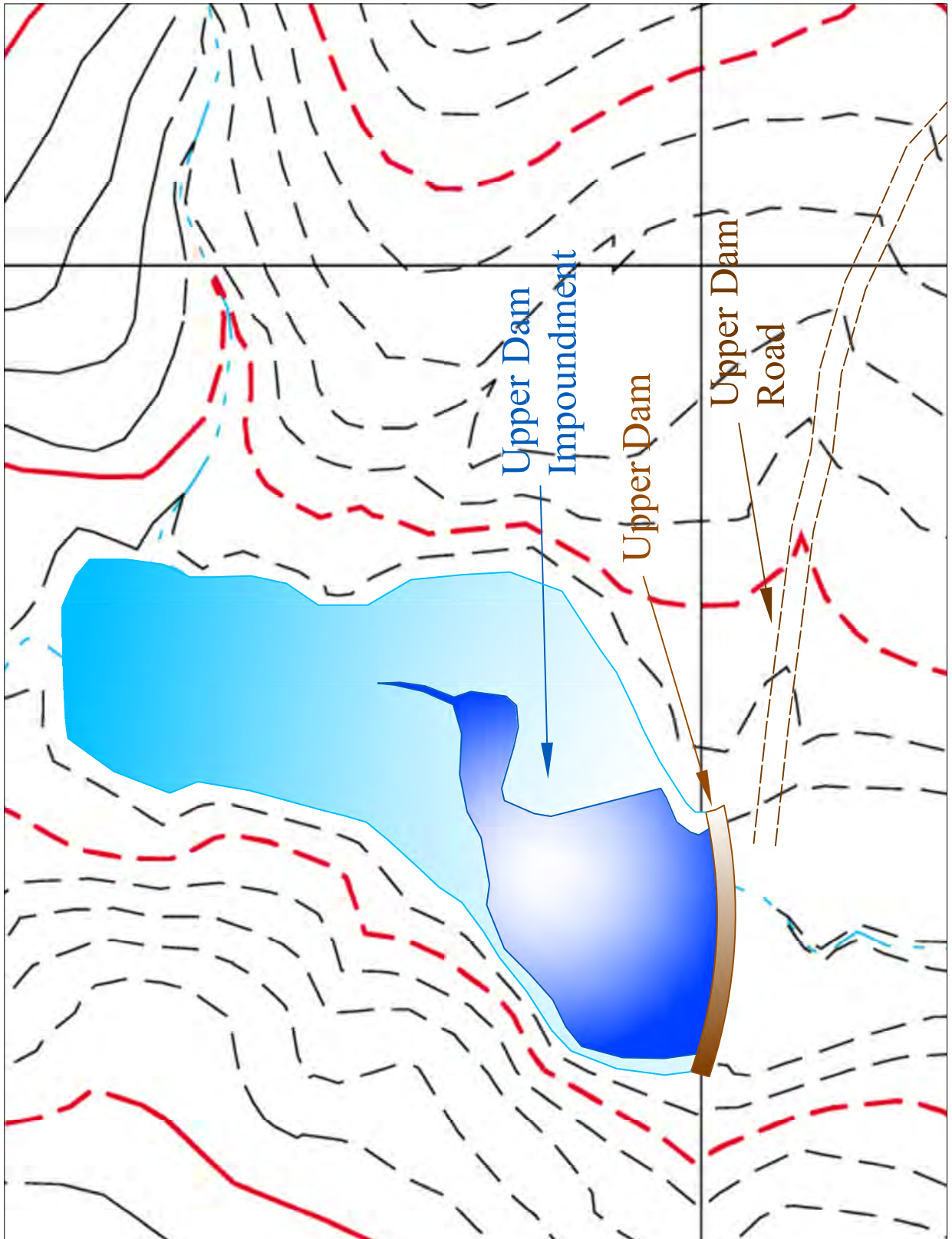


Figure 6.32. The Upper Dam area.

the mouth of Crawford Creek to drain it, ostensibly in an effort to create a meadow (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). During this period, he was acquiring references such as John Spurrier's *The Practical Farmer* (published in 1793) which dealt with various means by which to improve the productivity of agricultural lands. In this effort, he may have been inspired by his neighbor and friend, George Washington. During the winter months, the shallow impoundment, also, would have served as a potential source of ice for the ice house.

It is recommended that the Upper Dam be mapped to more fully document the structure and that further research into the documentary records be made to ascertain when and by whom it had been constructed.

Ward's Old Field

According to George Mason IV's 1754 land survey (Figure 2.5), Ward's Old Field was located along the toe of the neck and facing Occoquan Bay. The field was probably one which had been farmed for tobacco and which had been abandoned once the soils had been exhausted. It has not been determined (1) who Ward was, (2) what type of relationship he had with the Mason family, nor (3) when he may have worked the lands.

Chapter Seven

Artifacts

A total of 11,758 items was retrieved during the archeological investigations within the Lexington home seat (Appendix Five). These items came from the core area as defined in Chapter Four (Figure 4.1). For the purposes of discussion, the artifact assemblage is organized according to a modified version of Stanley South's (1977:95-96) artifact classification system. His original system has been adapted to the current project by adding a Prehistoric Artifact Group. Otherwise, South's nine original artifact groups have been used as he had originally laid them out: Activities, Architectural, Arms, Bone, Clothing, Furniture, Kitchen, Personal, and Tobacco Pipe.

Activities Group

At Lexington, the Activities Group encompasses ethnobotanical materials, miscellaneous hardware, mollusk shell, sanitation objects, stable and barn objects, storage items, and toys.

Ethnobotanical Materials

The ethnobotanical materials (Table 7.1) include charcoal and partially burnt wood (Figure 7.1), burnt nutshell, floral bulbs, and wood fragments. Charcoal and partially burnt wood occur scattered across the site in small quantities. These probably represent a combination of firewood and burnt building remains. The floral bulbs occur largely to the east of the cellar and are associated with modern plants which bloom each spring. The largest concentration of wood fragments occurs about Structure 2W, and some of the fragments retain wrought nails. The smaller fragments are included along with the ethnobotanical materials since they cannot be identified definitively as building remains. The larger fragments with nails, however, are included in the Architectural Group.

Discussion

It is likely that evidence of past landscape elements in the form of pollen and phytoliths exists (Pearsall 1989; Piperno 1988; Rapp and Mulholland 1992). However, an attempt to sample for and to analyze such remains was deemed beyond the scope of the present effort. Future pollen and phytolith surveys might elucidate the nature of the ground cover, exotic trees and shrubs, and floral plants which had occurred within Lexington's formal landscape. Such surveys, further, might identify whether vegetable gardens and orchards had been integrated within the overall plan of the home seat.

Additionally, it is possible that evidence of past planting beds exists in the form of areas of differentially worked and organically enriched soils. Areas with crushed shell to neutralize the soils, buried gravel or

Table 7.1. Ethnobotanical Materials by Weight (gm).

Unit	Charcoal	Nut	Bulb	Wood	Sub-total
N0975E1060			52.0		52.0
N0980E1010			22.1		22.1
N0980E1046	6.2				6.2
N1000E0995	0.1			25.3 ¹	25.4
N1000E1010	0.2		0.1		0.3
N1000E1030	0.3	2.2			2.5
N1027E0980	0.3			1.4	1.7
N1040E0880	5.1				5.1
N1042E0904	0.1				0.1
N1044E0900	0.1				0.1
N1052E0900	0.1				0.1
N1052E0910	0.1				0.1
N1054E0900	0.2				0.2
N1060E0840		16.2			16.2
N1060E0860				17.5	17.5
N1060E0880	0.1				0.1
N1064E1012	0.2				0.2
N1066E1032				1.4	1.4
N1066E1034	3.4			4.3	7.
N1080E0840	1.0				1.0
N1080E1040	0.1				0.1
N1100E0900				1.6	1.6
N1100E1020	0.3				0.3
N1134E0900	0.1				0.1
N1136E0900	0.5			1.1	1.6
N1138E0898	0.9			123.2	124.1
N1140E0898				42.9	42.9

Table 7.1. (continued).

Unit	Charcoal	Nut	Bulb	Wood	Sub-total
N1140E0900				1.1	1.1
N1142E0912	0.1				0.1
N1142E0914				2.1	2.1
N1146E1010	0.1				0.1
N1156E0914				19.6	19.6
Total	19.6	18.4	74.2	241.5	353.7

Notes: 1. This item is a piece of burnt wood (Figure 7.1) which may have come from the dwelling house.

broken glass or brick to facilitate drainage, and increased earthworm presence might indicate planting beds. Future close-interval phosphate surveys might facilitate the identification of areas of artificially enriched soils.

Neither the charcoal nor the wood fragments were analyzed as to species as this level of analysis was deemed beyond the capabilities of the current project. Future macro-ethnobotanic analysis should be conducted to identify the various species of wood which were being employed for construction materials.



Figure 7.1. Burnt wood from the cellar area, N1000E995-1-0-14.

Miscellaneous Hardware

The miscellaneous hardware class includes a large bolt, chain links, a clip, a handwrought fastening item, fence staples, hooks, a lock hasp, a mechanical part, metal trim, a ring, a spike, unidentified linear hardware, fine copper wire, and heavy wire.

A large, dome-headed iron bolt, N1140E900A-0-18, was found near Structure 2W. The bolt (Figure 7.2b) has an overall length of 9.85 cm. The shaft measures 9.2 cm long. The head has a diameter of 2.4 cm. Threads are exposed along the distal half of the shaft.

Three iron chain links were retrieved: N1052E900A-0-10, N1066E1034A-0-21 (Figure 7.3e), and N1080E920A-0-7 (Figure 7.3d). The first and last were found near Structure 1W; the middle, near Structure 1E. The links were of various sizes, weighing 9.0 gm, 23.2 gm, and 41.9 gm, respectively.

A simple bent iron clip (Figure 7.7a) was found near Structure 2W, N1134E900A-0-10.

A handwrought fastening item, N1140E900A-0-17, was found near Structure 2W. The item has a large, somewhat rectangular hammered head (Figure 7.2c). The head measures 3 by 3.25 cm. The overall length is 7.0 cm. The shaft length is 5.6 cm.

Two 2-inch iron fence staples (Figure 7.3c) were recovered near the northeast corner of Structure 1W, N1080E920A-0-8. The staples are not temporally informative as U-shaped staples date, at least, as early as 1740 (Stone 1975:235).

Two intact hooks were found: N1134E900A-0-11 (Figure 7.4a) and N1060E1040A-0-15 (Figure 7.4c). The attachment section of the former is larger and is circular in shape; the latter is smaller and is an inverted teardrop in shape. These hooks are associated with Structures 2W (N1134E900A-0-11) and 1E (N1060E1040A-0-15).

N1144E1012A-0-6 (Figure 7.4b) is a semi-circular or U-shaped lock hasp. In Figure 7.5, it is compared to hasps on two bag-shaped iron padlocks which were recovered from a wreck which sank in the Delaware River between 1770 and 1780 (Noel Hume 1969:251).

An unidentified mechanical part (Figure 7.7d) was found near Structure 2W, N1138E900A-0-25.

Iron (N1156E914A-0-7) and copper (N1100E920A-0-14) trim pieces were recovered near Structures 2W and 1W, respectively. The first consists of two pieces of relatively narrow and thin metal; on one piece, the end tapers in thickness (Figure 7.3a). The second is a thin piece of copper sheet which had been shaped over another linear material and attached to it with a small nail (Figure 7.3b).

A 5.4 mm thick, linear iron hardware piece, N1152E1020A-0-5, was recovered near Structure 2E. The item (Figure 7.2a) is 6-1/2 inches long and is slightly curved. The item is relatively narrow and tapers in width from one end to the other. Its function is undetermined.

A 3.37 cm diameter copper ring (Figure 7.7b) was retrieved near the southeast corner of the cellar, N1000E995A1-0-3.

A 6-1/2 inch long spike, N1040E940A-0-12, was retrieved near Structure 2W. The spike's distal end is tapered (Figure 7.2e).

Fine, thread-like copper wire (Figure 7.7c) was found near Structure 2W, N1052E902A-0-12.

Two sections of heavy gauge wire were retrieved. The first, N1064E1032A-0-19, is iron (Figure 7.6b). It has a diameter of 4.66 mm. It was found near Structure 1E. The second, N1156E914A-0-6, is copper (Figure 7.6a). It has a diameter of 5.61 mm. It was found near Structure 2W.

Discussion

The iron objects exhibit varying stages of deterioration. Conservation treatment to remove and control the corrosion is recommended to stabilize the objects and to make more detailed study of them possible..

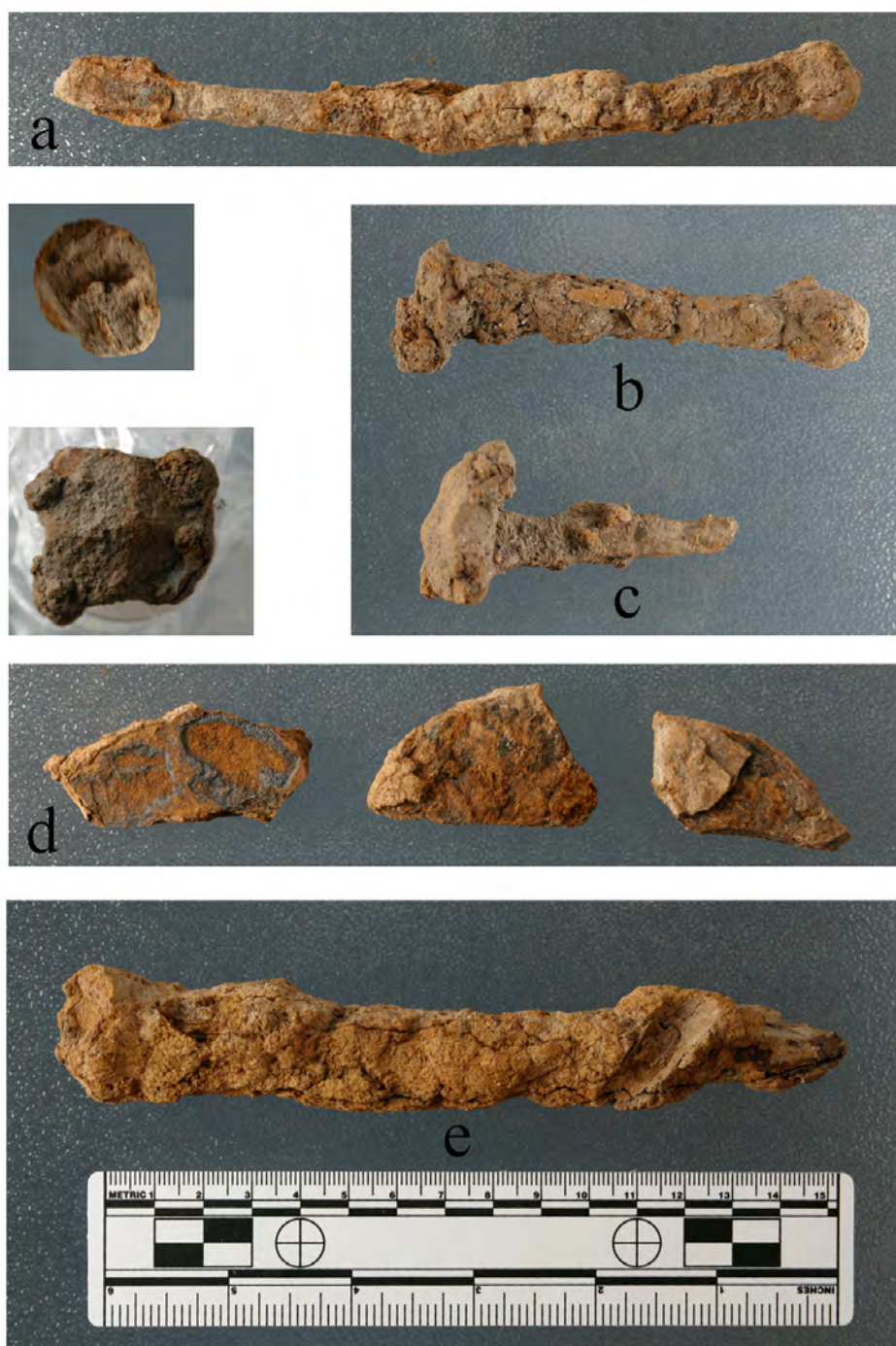


Figure 7.2. Miscellaneous hardware (a, N1152E1020A-0-5; b, N1140E900A-0-18; c, N1140E900A-0-17; d, N1144E1018A-0-11; and e, N1040E940A-0-12).



Figure 7.3. Miscellaneous hardware items (a, N1156E914A-0-7; b, N1100E920A-0-14; c, N1080E920A-0-8; d, N1080E920A-0-7; and e, N1066E1034A-0-21).



Figure 7.4. Hooks (a, N1134E900A-0-11 and c, N1060E1040A-0-15) and lock hasp (b, N1144E1012A-0-6).

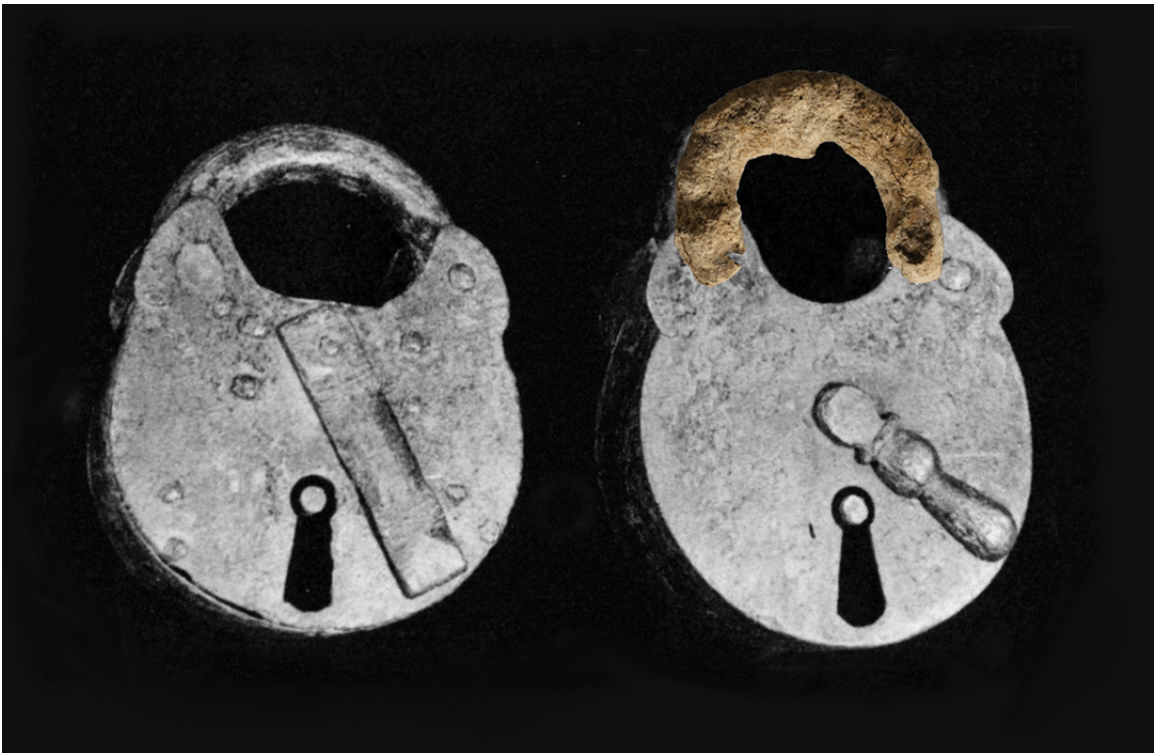


Figure 7.5. Lock hasp (N1144E1012A-0-6) compared to hasps on locks dating to circa 1770-1780 (padlock illustration reproduced from Noël Hume 1969:251; lock height, 4-1/2 inches).



Figure 7.6. Miscellaneous hardware items (a, N1156E914A-0-6; b, N1064E1032A-0-19; and c, N1040E880A-0-30.)

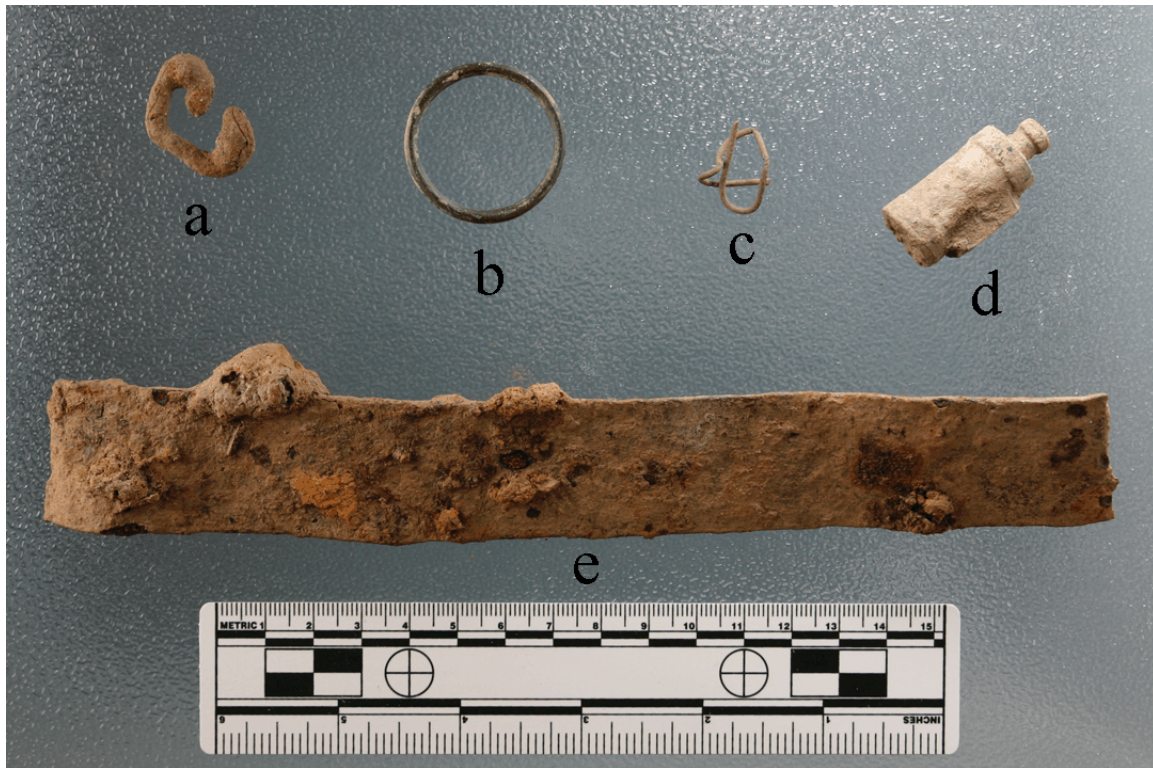


Figure 7.7. Miscellaneous hardware items (a, N1134E900A-0-10; b, N1000E995A1-0-3; N1052 E902A-0-12; d, N1138E900A-0-25; and e, N1068E1032A-0-9).

Mollusk Shell

Clam, oyster, and snail shell in varying quantities were recovered. Oyster shell (Figure 7.8) was the most widely distributed throughout the site and totaled 4,806.4 gm. Clam shell was found only within one test unit, N1040E880, and amounted to 89.6 gm. Snail shell was retrieved primarily from around Structure 1E and weighed 2.9 gm. A small quantity of fragmentary bivalve shell, 0.3 gm, was unattributable to genus.

Most of the oyster shell, 81.03% (3894.5 gm) by weight, was recovered around Structure 2W, the “Smokehouse.” The other oyster shell was located near Structure 1E, 11.77% (565.6 gm); Structure 1W, 6.96% (334.3 gm); and the Cellar, 0.24% (11.6 gm). None were retrieved from the area of Structure 2E.

Discussion

Oyster shell, generally, are considered representative of food waste. However, oyster shell, also, was employed in the preparation of the mortar and plaster which was used at Lexington. A cursory examination indicates, based on Height-Length Ratios (Kent 1992:25), that the shell are sand oysters (HLR less than 3). Sand oysters typically grow in intertidal or shallow waters on beaches and bars of coarse, firmly packed sand. Analysis of parasitic growths and of growth lines (Figure 7.9) was not performed (1) as this was felt to be beyond the scope of the current study and (2) as the surface condition of much of the shell sample was poor.

Snails are indicative of soils with consistent levels of moisture and high calcium content (Kricher and Morrison 1988:287-288). Why the snails were concentrated about Structure 1E was not determined.



Figure 7.8. Typical oyster shell (N1066E1034A-0-32).

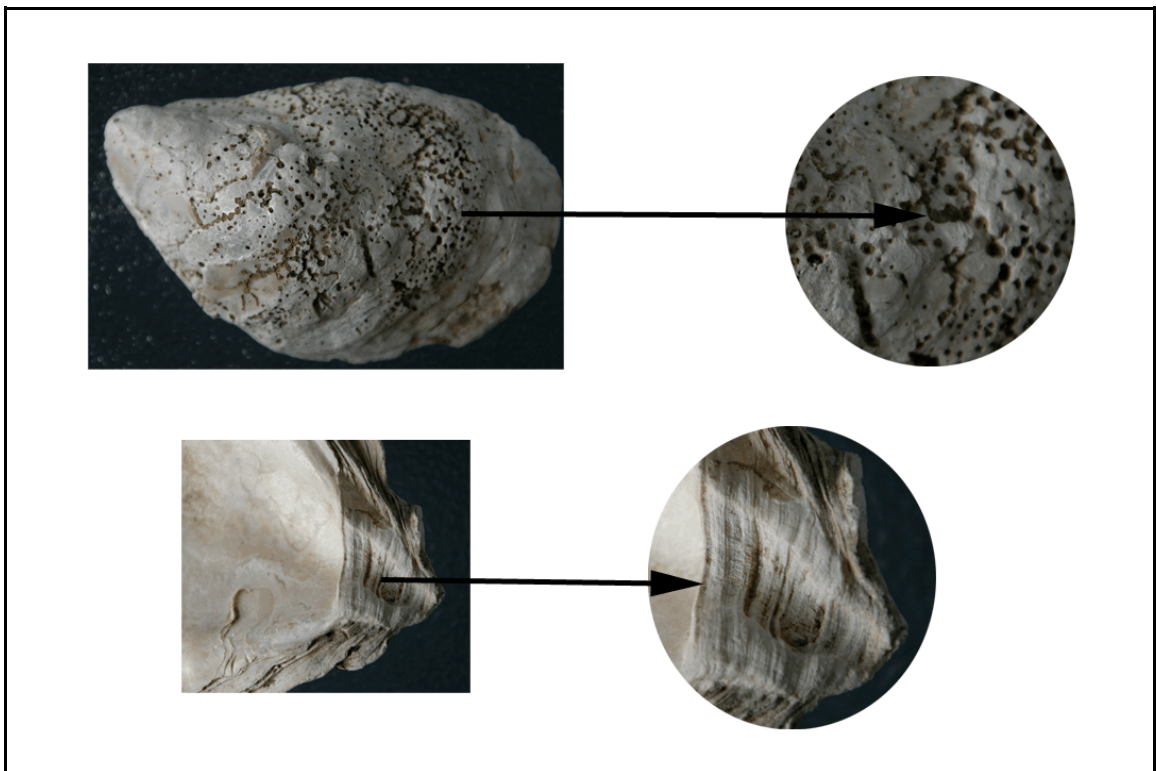


Figure 7.9. Shell attributes (upper, parasitic bore holes; lower, growth lines).

Sanitation Objects (Chamber Pots)

Nine chamber pot fragments were recovered. Four of the fragments (N1042E904A-0-6) are pearlware (Figure 7.10). Five (N1042E904A-0-9) are a white earthenware. The fragments are rims with wide, flattened lips characteristic of either chamber pots or wash basins. The first is 2.76 cm wide. On the latter, however, the lips tend to exhibit a slight inward slant which appears absent in the Lexington specimens. Hence, they more likely represent chamber pots. The fragments were found directly in front (south) of Structure 1W and slightly northwest of the cellar. The orientation of these fragments to the cellar might be indicative of the general direction of the privy from the dwelling house. Further investigation, however, would be required to determine this.

Discussion

George Mason V's 1797 estate inventory listed "Six Queens china chamber potts" (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52). In addition, George Mason IV's summer 1780 invoice of goods shipped from John DeNeufville & Son in France included 2 pewter chamber pots at 40 shillings each and 6 pieces of cream coloured (Queensware) chamber pots at 12 shillings each (as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):664-675). A



Figure 7.10. Wide, flat lipped rim, N1042E904A-0-6 (comparative examples of early nineteenth-century chamber pot (top, INDE 56240) and wash basin (bottom, INDE 56224) from Inashima 2000a).



Figure 7.11. Bridal bit, N1068E1040A-0-22.

combination of both pewter and Queensware chamber pots might be kept in high status households at the end of the eighteenth century (e.g., Thomson Mason's probate inventory recorded in 1786 listed 4 earthen chamber pots and 1 pewter chamber pot).

Based on the ware types, the chamber pots represented by the pearlware and white earthenware sherds probably date from the early to mid-nineteenth century.

As a warning to future investigators, creamware chamber pots can be exceedingly thin walled. Hence, sherds from them might easily be mistaken for fragments of other hollowware forms. In addition, based on research conducted in Philadelphia by the author, the use of creamware chamber pots continued on into the first few decades of the nineteenth century. Being thin walled, a fairly high rate of breakage for creamware chamber pots might be expected.

Stable and Barn

An iron bridle bit, N1068E1040A-0-22, was recovered near Structure 1E. It consists of a plain, curved mouth bar and two rings for bridle straps on one side (Figure 7.11). The matching bridle strap rings on the other side are missing.

Three possible iron dubbing off fragments from the trimming of horseshoes (Herskovitz 1978:83) were found near Structure 2E, N1144E1018A-0-11 (Figure 7.2d). These fragments were $1 \pm$ cm thick. A possible dubbing fragment, also, was recovered near Structure 1E, N1066E1034A-0-22.

Storage Items

Two fragments of iron bands, N1066E1030A-0-11 and N1068E1032A-0-9 (Figure 7.7e), were found near Structure 1E. N1068E1032A-0-9 has a width of $3.2 \pm$ cm. Two fragments of an iron band, N1040E880A-0-30, were retrieved near Structure 1W (Figure 7.6c). The latter two fragments have a width of $3.9 \pm$ cm. All of the fragments appear to be barrel bands.

Toys, Doll

Two limbs from small porcelain dolls were retrieved. The first is a china or glazed porcelain leg, N1040E880A-0-15 (Figure 7.12b). The second is a bisque or unglazed porcelain upper arm, N1052E910A-0-1 (Figure 7.12a).

Discussion

The two doll parts were found in front (south) of Structure 1W and slightly northwest of the main house cellar hole. These items, most likely, date to the broad period from the second half of the nineteenth century to the early part of the twentieth century (Collier 1989). A nursing bottle fragment (N1040E880A-0-22) dated to the same general period, also, was found in the vicinity.

Differences in the size and finish of the two body parts indicate that they came from two distinct dolls.

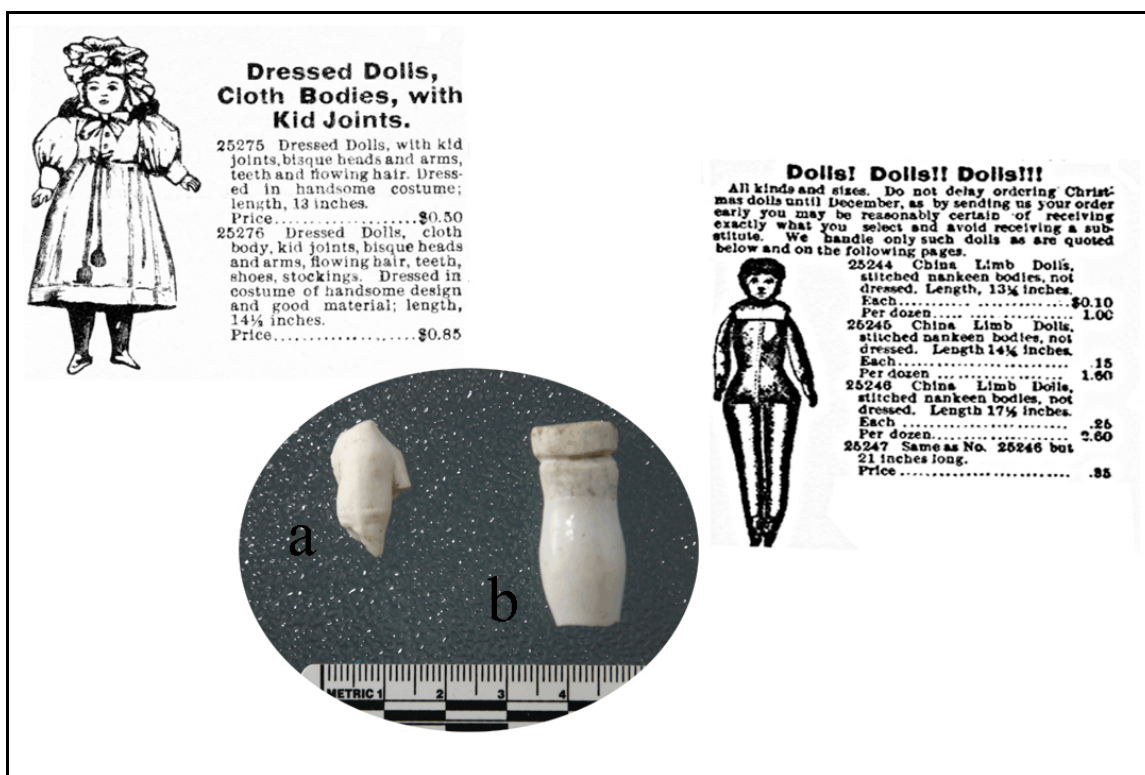


Figure 7.12. Porcelain doll parts (a, N1052E910A-0-1; b, N1040E880A-0-15; Montgomery Ward 1894:229).

Toys, Harmonica

A cuprous metal harmonica reed, N1066E1034A-0-7, was found near Structure 1E (Figure 7.31a).

Discussion

The invention of the harmonica, traditionally, has been credited to Christian Buschmann in 1821 (Missin 2007). His “Aura” or “Mundaeoline,” as he called it, was four inches long and had 15 steel reeds which were mounted side by side. Harmonicas became popular very quickly and several factories were in place to manufacture them by the 1830s. Their popularity continued on into the early twentieth century.

Architectural Group

The Architectural Group includes brick, cut stone, drainage tile, hinge fragments, miscellaneous hardware, mortar, nails, a pintle, plaster, and window glass.

Brick

A total of 2,132 mostly fragmentary bricks was retrieved. This total represents a selective sampling rather than a complete recovery of the bricks which were encountered during the excavations. Since the brick were associated with extant foundations or paving, it was not deemed necessary to collect all of the brick rubble.

The sample consisted of 223 bricks and brick fragments with partially glazed surfaces and 1,909 bricks and brick fragments with unglazed surfaces. The glazed bricks weighed 9,093.1 grams. The unglazed bricks weighed 34,137.6 grams.

The bricks included, at least, three grades. The first grade included low fired, soft, porous brick. The second grade included well fired, uniformly hard brick. The third grade included over fired, glazed brick with surface fissures or cracks. All of the bricks were hand molded.

The dimensions of the bricks within the core area were relatively uniform (Table 7.2). The length varied from 9 to 9-1/2 inches. The width ranged from 4-1/2 to 4-3/4 inches. The thickness varied from 2-5/8 to 3 inches. The most common brick dimension appeared to be 9 by 4-1/2 by 2-3/4 inches. In addition to the standard brick, some square paving bricks measuring 9 by 9 by 2-3/4 inches were found near Structures 1W and 2W. Also, brick fragments wider than the standard brick dimensions were recorded in the curbing along the side of the west cobble drive.

Figure 7.13 illustrates a typical Lexington handmade brick. One surface is flat and relatively smooth (Figure 7.13c (top) and 7.13a). The width is fairly uniform. The length is slightly variable. The thickness is, also, variable. The opposite surface is pock-marked and canted (Figure 7.13c (bottom), 7.13b, and 7.13e). Cracks are present along part of the surface (Figure 7.13c (top and middle)). The overall shape is somewhat irregular. Small pebble inclusions (Figure 7.13d), although not common, are present. The surfaces are somewhat gritty suggesting either a fine sand content in the clay or possibly fine sand coating at the time of firing.

At Lexington, bricks were employed in the construction of air vents (icehouse), arched roofs (icehouse), curbing, chimneys and fireplaces, foundations, paving, and well walls. Their use in other structures such as privy shafts is possible, but was not determined by the current work.

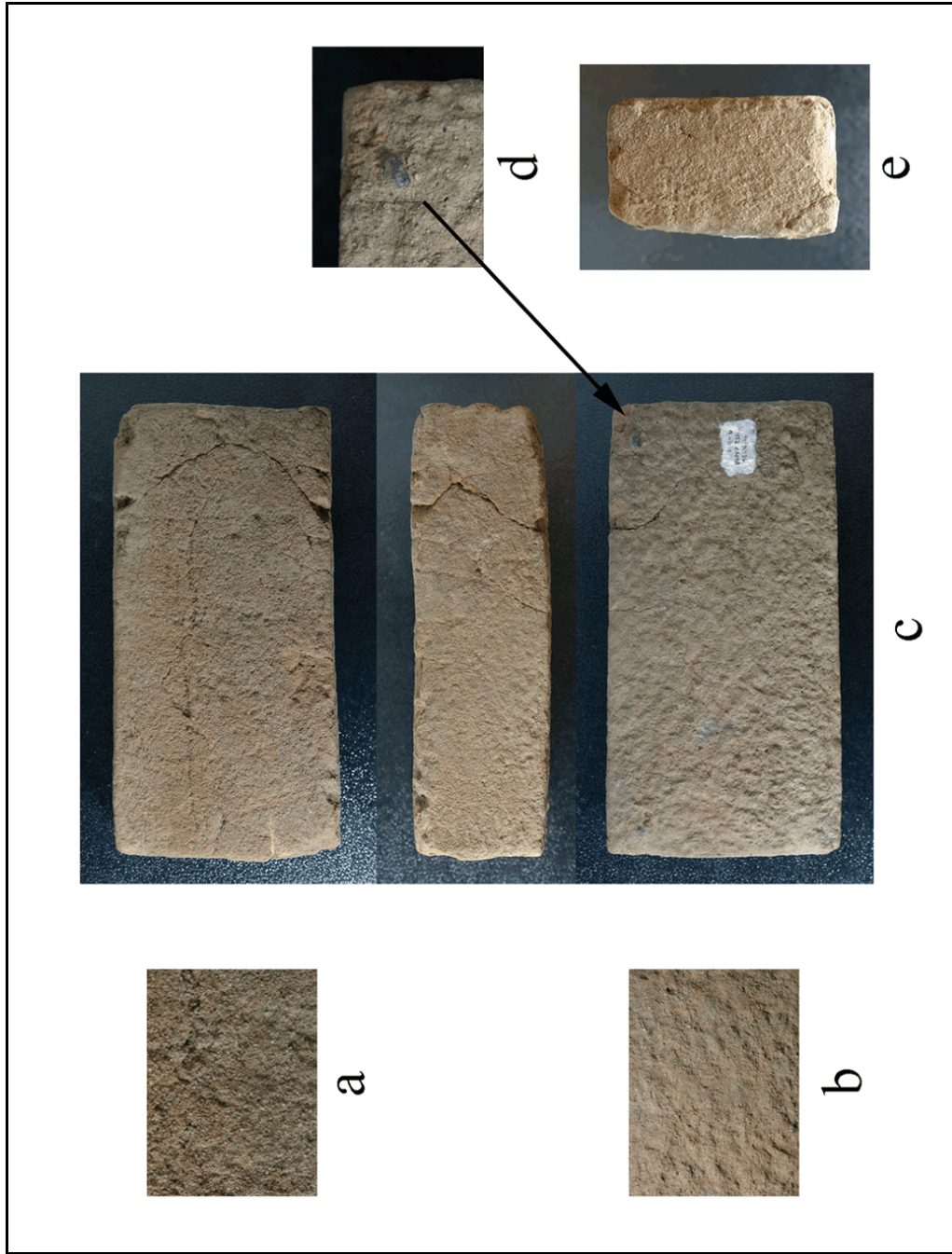


Figure 7.13. Typical Lexington brick, N1152E1008A-0-1.

Table 7.2. Representative Brick Measurements.

Location Relative to Structure	Test Unit	Dimensions (inch)		
		Length	Width	Thickness
Main House	N1000E1030	--	4-1/2	2-7/8
Main House	N1000E1030	--	4-1/2	2-5/8
Well ¹	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
Cobble Drive ²	N1038E912	--	5	2-3/4
1W	Surface	9	9	2-3/4
1W	N1040E880	--	4-1/2	2-5/8
1W	N1052E902	--	4-1/2	2-3/4
1W	N1058E900	9	9	--
1W	N1060E880	--	4-1/2	2-3/4
1W	N1080E920	9	4-1/2	2-1/2
2W	Surface	9	9	2-3/4
2W	N1140E898	--	4-5/8	2-3/4
2W	N1140E900	9-1/2	4-1/2	3
2W	N1142E914	9-1/2	4-1/2	2-3/4
1E	N1068E1032	9	4-1/2	2-3/4
1E	N1068E1040	9	4-1/2	2-3/4
1E	N1082E1040	9-1/2	4-3/4	--
2E	N1144E1010	9	4-1/2	2-3/4
2E	N1152E1008	9-1/4	4-1/2	2-3/4
2E	N1156E1020	--	4-1/2	2-1/2
Icehouse	Entry	9	4-1/2	4-1/2
Icehouse ³	Antechamber	n/a	n/a	n/a
Icehouse ⁴	Air Vents	n/a	n/a	n/a

Note: 1. The bricks comprising the well's walls were not measured. 2. All of the brick used in the curbing along the west side of the cobble drive were broken. 3. The bricks within the arched roof of the Antechamber were not measured. 4. The bricks in the air vents of the icehouse were not measured.

Discussion

Given the costs of transporting brick, “it was customary in Virginia to make bricks on the site of a new house, utilizing clay excavated from the foundation” (Watkins 1968:35). For instance, on the matter of “the foundation of the New Barn at Dogue-run,” George Washington wrote to his farm manager, Anthony Whiting, on February 24, 1793 that even carting them from the brick works at the mansion “would be more expensive than making them on the spot from the Earth taken from the foundation of the building” (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997:357). Given Lexington’s distance from public roads and waterways, this custom is likely to have been practiced during the construction of the main buildings, ice house, and well at Lexington.

For bricks used in the above ground portion of a structure, George Mason IV was adamant in the selection of only well-fired brick. As part of the vestry, he wrote to Thomas Waite, the builder of the glebe house at Truro Parish (George Mason et al. transcribed in Rutland 1970(I):36):

The vestry are of Opinion that none of the bricks of the two first kilns are fit to be put into the Walls of the Glebe House but that what is done be pulled down & done with good bricks & that the Cellar windows be done with good ring oak or Locust . . .

Later, on July 18, 1763, George Mason IV advised Alexander Henderson (transcribed in Rutland 1979(I):56):

I wou’d advise you to have your Cellars quite up to the Water-Table laid wth. sound Bricks; Salmon Bricks are very apt to moulder in a cellar when there is any Dampness, wh. few are without: it is usual wth. workmen to stowaway their bad Bricks in the Cellars, not because they will last better there than in the other parts of the Building, but because they are more out of Sight. Salmon Bricks [ma]y do very well for Inside-work above the Water-table, & in the Breasts & bulky parts of Chimneys.

Similarly, on bricks used in the construction of a well, George Washington instructed Anthony Whiting on July 1, 1792 that the bricks “ought to be exceedingly well burnt, and none used for that purpose that are not so . . .” (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997:81).

Despite George Mason IV’s and George Washington’s views on the quality of brick fit for use in below ground brick work, the examination of the foundations of Structures 1E, 2E, and 2W indicate that their builder or builders were less selective. In the Lexington outbuilding foundations, a mixture of brick grades had been employed. Whether this indicates lower standards resulting from less care in the supervision of the work or from the economic pressures which were being felt by George Mason V, at the time, has not been determined.

A considerable number of bricks would have been required for the structures at Lexington. In planning for a 5 foot diameter well which would be sunk 60 feet deep, George Washington estimated that the project would require 200 bricks per vertical foot or “12000 hard bricks” in all (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997:81). To obtain these bricks, he figured that 15,000 bricks would have to be made, allowing for poorly fired and broken bricks. Using Washington’s figures, the smaller, but deeper, well at Lexington would have required around 10,880 bricks. On a separate project for the construction of a 34 by 30 foot miller’s house in 1798, Washington estimated that the walls of a 7 foot deep, two brick thick cellar would require 19,264 bricks (Library of Congress 2007a). Again employing Washington’s figures, the somewhat large size of the Lexington foundation (using the 40 by 30 foot dimensions of the 1784 *Alexandria Gazette* advertisement) would have required about 21,070 bricks. On both the well and miller’s house projects, Washington estimated a 20% wastage rate for the bricks being fired. In the case of the well and dwelling house foundation at Lexington, wastage based on Washington’s calculations would have amounted to an additional 7,988 bricks. In all, considering the other foundations, both interior and exterior paving, the icehouse, and the fireplaces, perhaps over 70,000 bricks had once made for use at Lexington.



Figure 7.14. Cut stone block and flat stone slab north of Structure 1W (top faces north).

Cut Stone

Two thick, rectangular cut stone blocks were observed near Structure 1W, but were not collected. The blocks lay to the north (Figure 7.14) and west of the rubble mound. These blocks are thought to have once been incorporated into the architecture of the dwelling house.

A medium-sized fragment of another cut stone piece, also, was observed but not collected near the north side of the cellar. This fragment, likewise, appeared to have once been part of the dwelling house.

Drainage Tile

Ten fragments of cylindrical terra cotta drainage tile were found near Structure 2W: N1138E898A-0-1 (2), N1140E900A-0-1 (4), N1140E898A-0-10 (3), and N1142E914A-0-7 (1). The tile is a buff bodied terra cotta with a red interior. One fragment, N1140E900A-0-1, retains part of the collar (Figure 7.15). The fragments of drainage tile appear to represent only a single tile. At this time, its presence on the site is anomalous as no other tile was found.

Hinges

Two possible iron hinge fragments were found just north of Structure 1W, N1080E920A-0-9 and N1100E882A-0-33. One possible iron hinge fragment was recovered just south of Structure 1W, N1058E900A-0-9 (Figure 7.16a). This fragment appears to represent one-half of a butterfly hinge. One

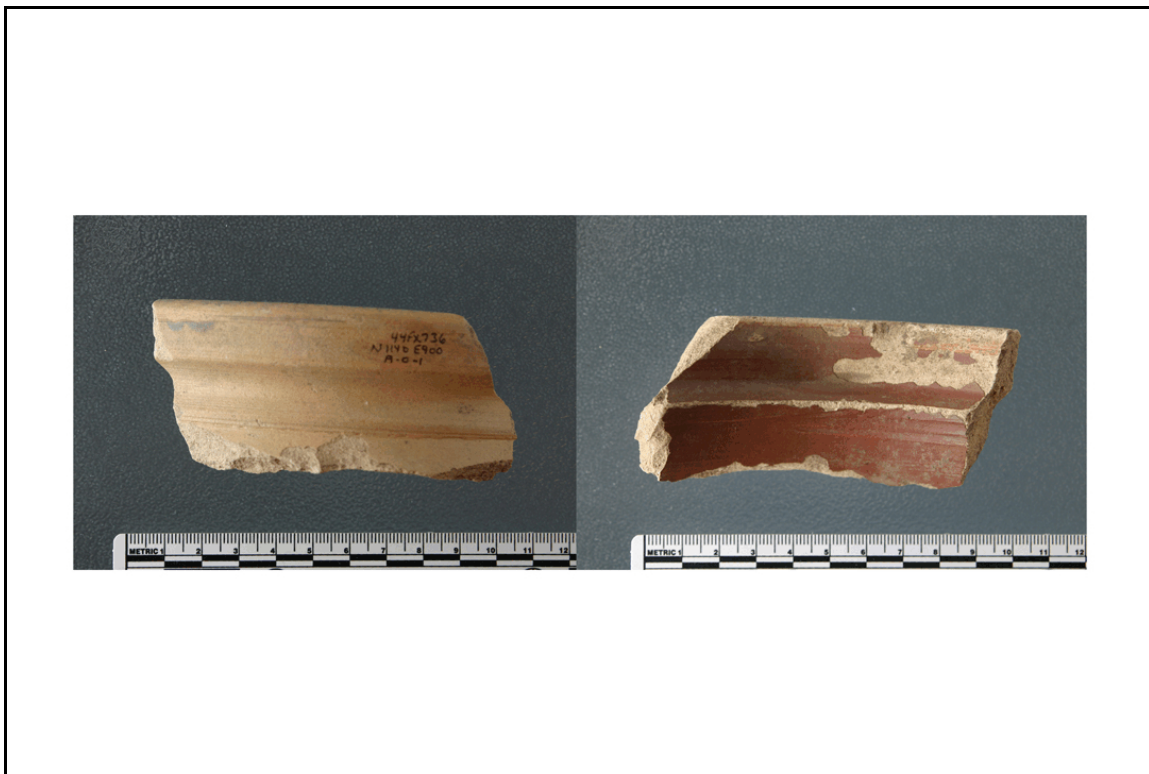


Figure 7.15. Terra cotta drain tile, N1140E900A-0-1.



Figure 7.16. Hinge (a, N1058E900A-0-9) and miscellaneous hardware (b, N1054E910A-0-7 and c, N1040E880A-0-41).

possible iron hinge fragment was retrieved north of the cellar, N1040E980A-0-36. Except for N1058E900A-0-9, the fragments appear to be from strap hinges.

A fragment of an iron pintle or door hinge part, N1040E860A-0-21, was recovered near Structure X (Figure 7.17). The shaft is circa 8 mm square.

Miscellaneous Hardware

Two fragmentary pieces of iron hardware were found near Structure 1W. These may be pieces of fireplace components (Figure 7.16b and 7.16c).

Mortar

The mortar associated with the Structure 2W, Structure 1E, and Structure 2E foundations are similar, being comprised of a sand and burnt/crushed shell mixture. Within the foundations, this mixture has decomposed and, in many joints, has eroded away. While samples of this mortar were collected, no detailed analysis of its composition was performed as that was deemed beyond the scope of the current project.

Discussion

On mortar, George Mason IV counseled Alexander Henderson on July 18, 1763 (transcribed in Rutland 1970(I):56):

When I built my House I was at [some?] pains to measure all the Lime & Sand as my Mortar was made up, & always had two Beds, one for outside-Work $\frac{2}{3}$ ds. Lime & $\frac{1}{2}$ d. Sand, the other equal parts of Lime & Sand for Inside-work—it is easily measured in any old Tub or Barrel, & there is no other way to be sure of having your mortar good without Waste, & the different parts of yr. Building equally strong. The above proportion of Lime is greater than is generally used; but when you consi[der] how much heavier the Sand is, & how much closer it lies in measuring than the Lime you will find it not too much. If you have any good pit-sand, our of our Cellars or Well, it will make your mortar much tougher & stronger than it will be wth. other sand, & in that Case the proportion of Lime may be something less. Next to pit sand the River Shoar Sand on fresh Water is best, & the Sand in the Roads worst of all; as being very foul & full of Dust.

Nails

The nails found represent both cut and wrought nails. Significantly, no wire nails were recovered. Overall, the collection includes 143 cut nails, 532 wrought nails (Figure 7.18), and 924 nails of undetermined type. The latter nails are too corroded to distinguish between cut and wrought nails. However, their cores indicate that they are not wire nails.

Discussion

Hand wrought nails began to be displaced by machine-cut nails around 1800 (Mercer 1973:3). The cut nails indicate that carpentry work continued on at Lexington into the early decades of the nineteenth-century.

By examining the spatial distribution of the cut nails, most of this later carpentry was devoted to the repair of Structure 2W, the “Smokehouse,” as 83.2% of the cut nails were associated with that structure. On the other hand, the absence of wire nails on the site indicates that no significant repairs or additions to the Lexington home site were made after the 1879 destruction of the main dwelling house. Wire nails for construction were not common until after the introduction of Bessemer steel wire in 1879 (Nelson 1968; Inashima 1980:19).

A spatial analysis of the distribution of the nails (Figure 7.19) indicates density signatures associated with the locations of the main dwelling house and Structures 1E, 2E, 1W, and 2W. The analysis, also, indicates weak signatures associated with Structures 3W and 4W. The greatest density signature is associated with the dwelling house. This is in keeping with its larger size and more complex construction detail. The next level of density signatures is associated with Structures 1W and 2W. Lower density signatures are evinced by Structures 1E and 2E.

The disparity in the level of the density signatures between the paired sets of outbuildings 1W/2W and 1E/2E can probably be related to the longer survival of the former buildings and to the re-use of materials from the latter. It was common practice during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries to re-use materials for both new construction and repair. For example, in a memorandum of June 1791, George Washington



Figure 7.17. Fragmentary pintle, N1040E860A-0-21.



Figure 7.18. Wrought nails (a, N1080E1040A-0-10; b, N1027E980-2-0-10; c, N1000E995-2-0-15; d, N1027E980-2-0-7; e, N1027E980-1-0-6; f, N1027E980-1-0-9; g, N1000E995-1-0-6; h, N1027E980-1-0-4; and i, N1027E980-1-0-3).

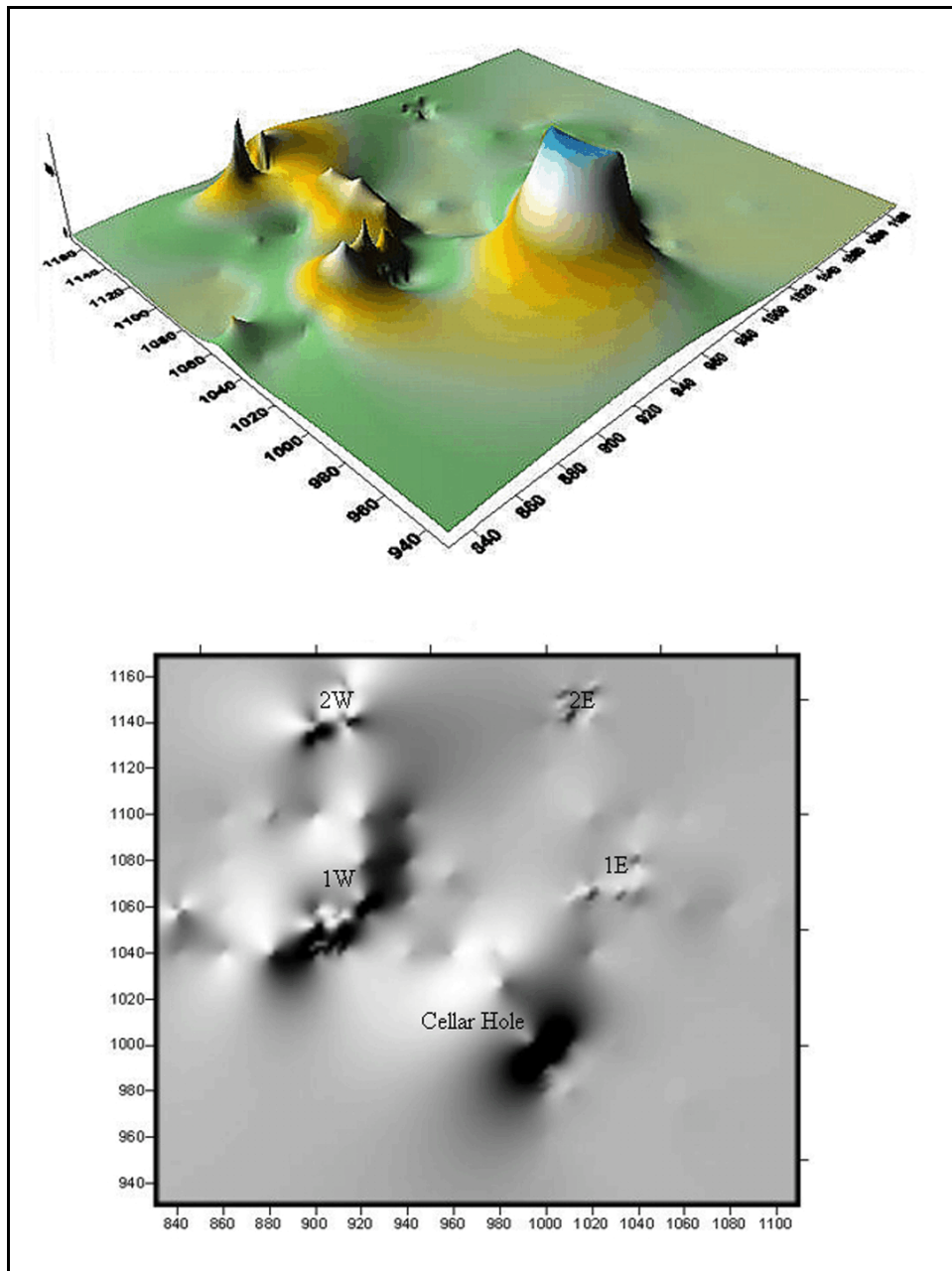


Figure 7.19. Spatial distribution of the nails (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).

noted, “The old Quarter at Mansion House to be taken down; and all the Scantling, Boards and shingles worth any thing secured, and the Nails saved” (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997). In the same document, he wrote, “Building a Necessary, with two Seats for the use of the New Quarter; It may be shingled with, old Shingles, and weatherboarded with old plank ripped off the old Quarter. . . .”

The analysis of nail lengths (Figure 7.20) provides insights into building details as specific lengths are associated with certain applications (Campbell and Mager 1973:209; Inashima 1980:20-23; Walker 1971:71-74). For the purposes of the present report, nail lengths have been grouped into four general categories by application. In Group I, 2d and 3d nails are employed for lath and shingle work. In Group II, 4d and 5d nails are used for interior finish work. In Group III, 6d to 10d nails are used for light framing, flooring, and weather boarding. Finally, in Group IV, 12d and larger nails are employed for framing (studding) and other heavy timber work. As would be expected, the entire range of nail lengths is represented within the artifact assemblage. The relative nail length frequencies approximate the amount of each category of wood work which would be found in the five primary buildings (i.e., the dwelling house and Structures 1E, 2E, 1W, and 2W).

A spatial analysis of the distribution of nails employed in interior detail work (Figure 7.21) indicates two density tiers. The greatest density signature is associated with the dwelling house. This can be attributed to the larger amount of interior detail work associated with a primary residence. The next tier is associated with Structures 1E, 1W, and 2W. The density signature at Structure 2W is unexpected, and its cause is unexplained at this time.

Examining only lath nails (Figure 7.22), spatial analysis indicates a single density signature associated with the dwelling house and Structure 1E. This analysis suggests that only the dwelling house and Structure 1E were finished with plaster walls. In the case of Structure 1E, this conclusion is supported by the recovery of a large quantity of plaster. As a caveat, the foundation of Structure 1W was not exposed during the current investigations. Lath nails and plaster remnants, if they exist, might be confined within Structure 1W’s rubble mound, which given the structure’s post-1905 destruction, is possible.

Although some of the nails may have been made at Gunston or Lexington, the amount of nails required for the construction probably required that most of the nails be purchased. George Mason V’s 1797 estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52) indicated that some iron stock for making nails was kept on the plantation “one Large cask nails . . . [and] one hundred and fifty weight nails rods” An earlier 1780 invoice from John de Neufville & Son (transcribed in Rutland 1970:II:671) for George Mason IV indicates that nails of various sizes were purchased from overseas. In that shipment, he had ordered a barrel containing nails in 20p, 10p, 8p, and 4p sizes:

One Barrel Containing		
5 Nails 20 P @ 66s.		£ 16 10s.
10 dto. 10 P @ 46s.		23
10 dto. 8 P @ 36s.		18
10 dto. 4 P @ 16s.		8
		<hr/>
		£ 65 10
	Discount 1 percent	13s.
		<hr/>
		£ 64 17s.
	for the Barrel	1 8s.
		<hr/>
		£ 66 5s.

In addition, the builder or builders involved with the construction may have supplied some of their own nails.

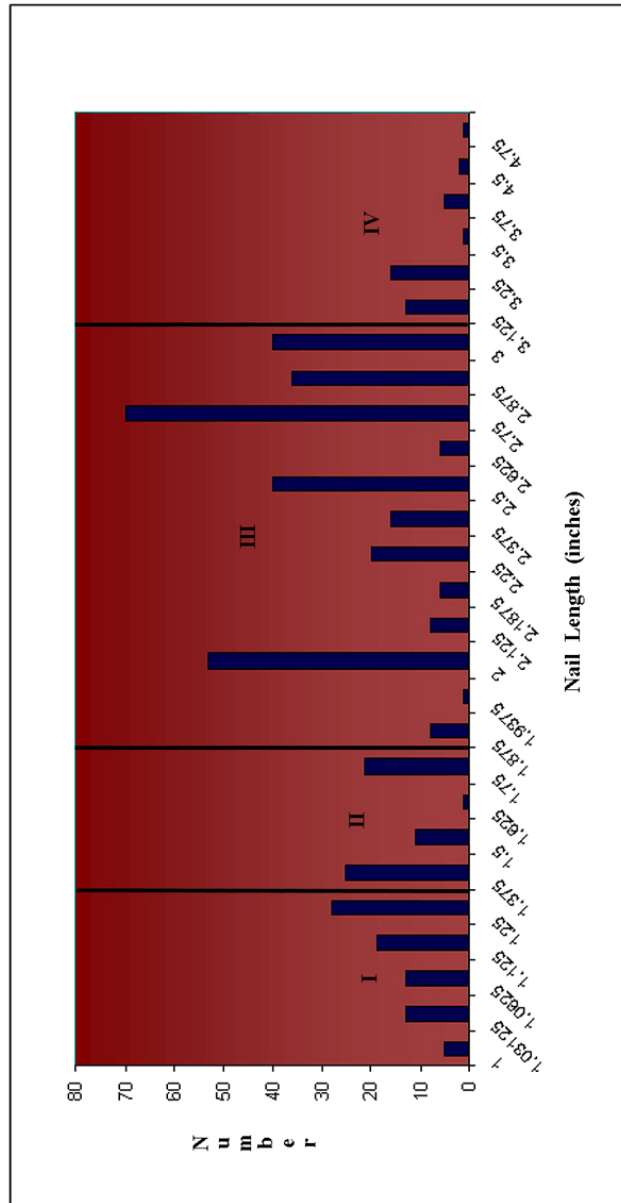


Figure 7.20. Nail distribution by length and general use category.

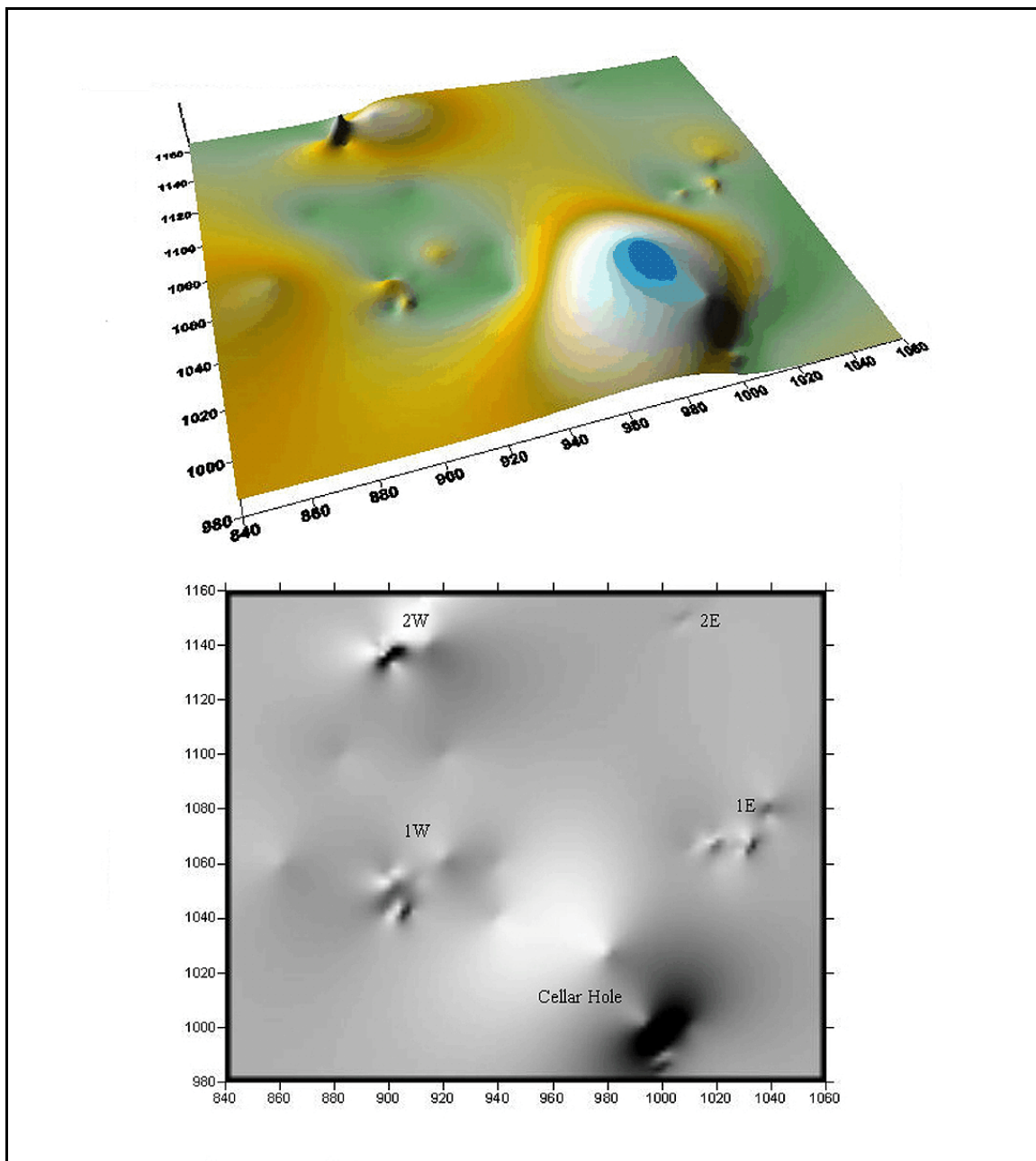


Figure 7.21. Spatial distribution of the interior finish nails (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).

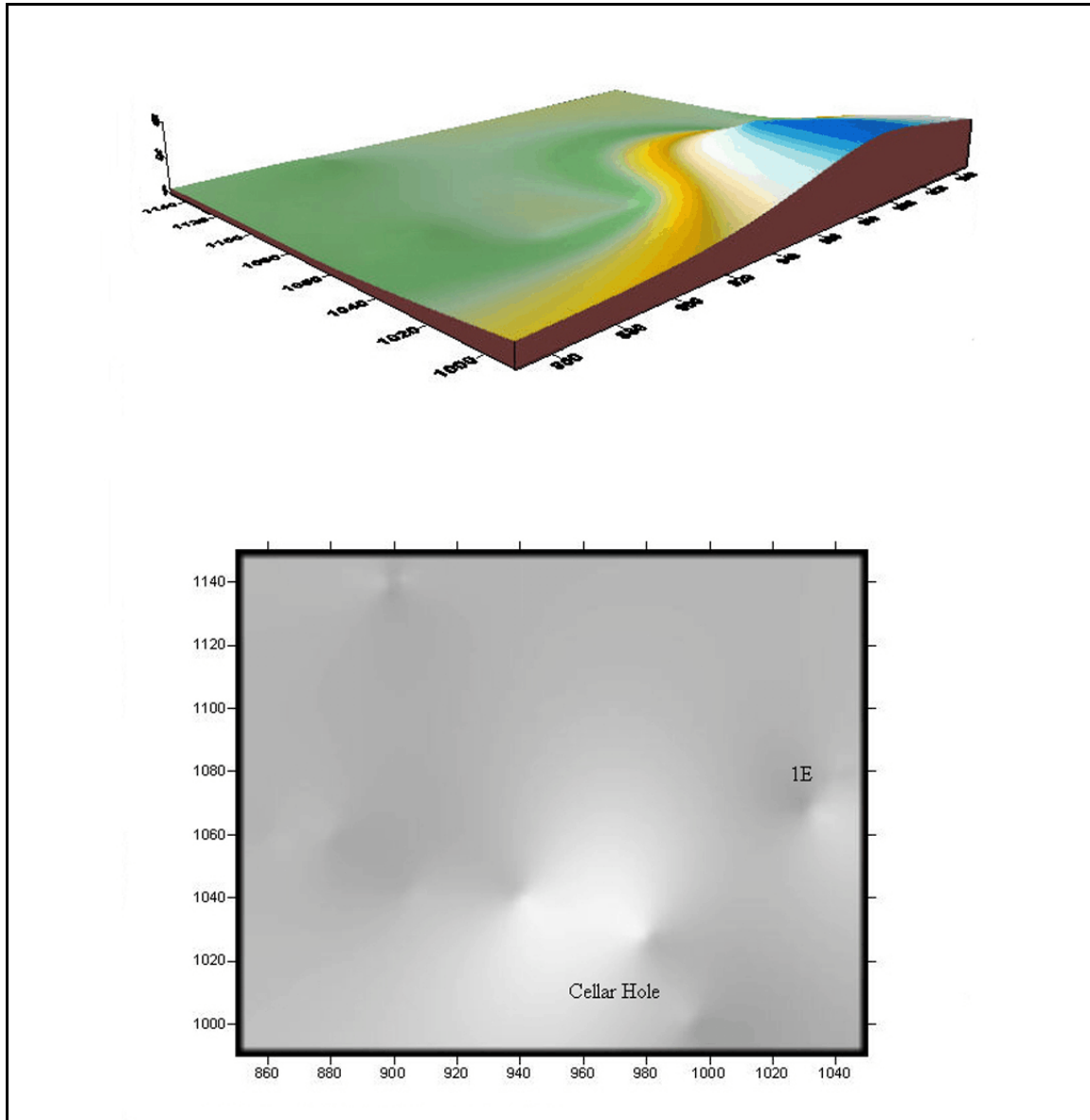


Figure 7.22. Spatial distribution of the lath nails (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).

Plaster

A total of 194 fragments of plaster, weighing 1,426.8 gm, was recovered. Nearly all of the plaster was retrieved from the Structure 1E area. Plaster was distinguished from mortar by the presence of a white finish coat on one surface of the fragment. In Figure 7.23, the specimen is 13.0 mm thick, including a 2.6 mm thick top coat.

As with the mortar used at Lexington, crushed, burnt oyster shell was used in lieu of, or perhaps in addition to, lime in fixing the sand mixtures.

Discussion

The employment of crushed shell in place of commercial lime was both a common and a traditional practice in Virginia (Watkins 1968:35) and elsewhere in the Middle Atlantic states.

Spatial analysis of the plaster fragments by weight and unit of recovery yielded only one distinct signature about Structure 1E. This spatial concentration correlates with that for lath nails (Figure 7.21).

About plastering, George Mason IV wrote to his son, George Mason V, on June 1, 1787 (transcribed in Rutland 1970(III):891):

The usual price of plaistering, when I was acquainted with it, (Provisions & Attendance furnish'd for the work man) was 4d. ¯ square Yd. for both lathing & plaistering; I shou'd therefore think it might now be done for 5d. but you must make the best Bargain you can; however as the Rooms below Stairs are filled in with Brick, you shou'd in them deduct the price of lathing from the general price of the whole. The Quantity of Hair necessary, I can form no judgment of; I shou'd suppose about 150 Bushells; but you had better get a good deal more; as there will be 50 or 60 Bushels wanted for yr. Brother Thomson.

Window Glass

A total of 980 fragments of window glass, weighing 520.8 gm, was retrieved.

Discussion

Preliminary examination of the window glass indicates that most, if not all, are cylinder glass. This would be consistent (Inashima 1980:6-13) with the presumed period of occupation of the Lexington home site from the last quarter of the eighteenth century into the first decade of the twentieth century.

Spatial analysis of the window glass by weight and unit of recovery indicates a close relationship between glass distribution and the primary structures (Figure 7.24). The mapped distribution is skewed to some extent by the placement of the test units. However, a strong signature is registered near the northeast corner of the main house cellar hole. Moderate signatures are registered near structures 1E and 1W. Weaker signatures are found near structures 2E and 2W. In the case of the main house and structures 1E and 1W, the amounts of window glass may be interpreted as a reflection of the number of windows, and, hence, of the relative size of the various structures.

No indications of the scratching of initials, signatures, or dates were observed on any of the window glass fragments.

Wood

The largest concentration of wood fragments occurs about Structure 2W. Some of the fragments (e.g., N1054E900A-0-8) retain wrought nails (Figures 7.25 and 7.26). It is uncertain, at this time, whether these fragments represent original architectural fabric or merely indicate the re-use of nails during later repair phases. It is suspected, however, that the former may be the case due to the relatively intact nature of the heads and distal ends of the wrought nails. These nails appear not to have been extracted and re-hammered.

Discussion

The burnt wood (Figure 7.1) found about the cellar hole likely date from the 1879 burning of the dwelling house at Lexington.

Arms Group

A 22-caliber cartridge casing (N1044E900A-0-13) and two spent shotgun shells (N1042E910A-0-9 and N1052E902A-0-11) were recovered. N1044E900A-0-13 is a rim fired, 22-caliber short (Figure 7.27c). N1042E910A-0-9 is center fired and retains the headstamp, “WINCHESTER/NEW RIVAL/N°12” (Figure 7.27a). It retains a raised nipple center. N1052E902A-0-11 retains the headstamp, “N°12/WINCHESTER/NEW RIVAL” (Figure 7.27b). Its center is recessed.

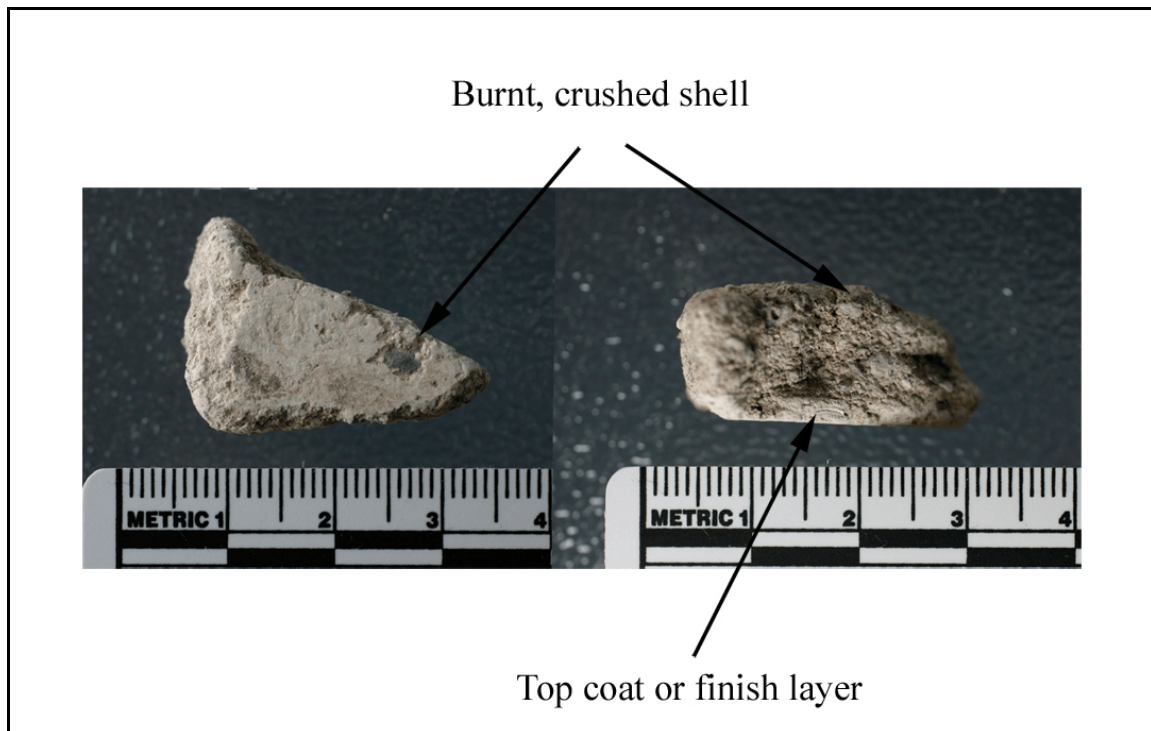


Figure 7.23. Plaster from Structure 1E (N1066E1030A-0-16).

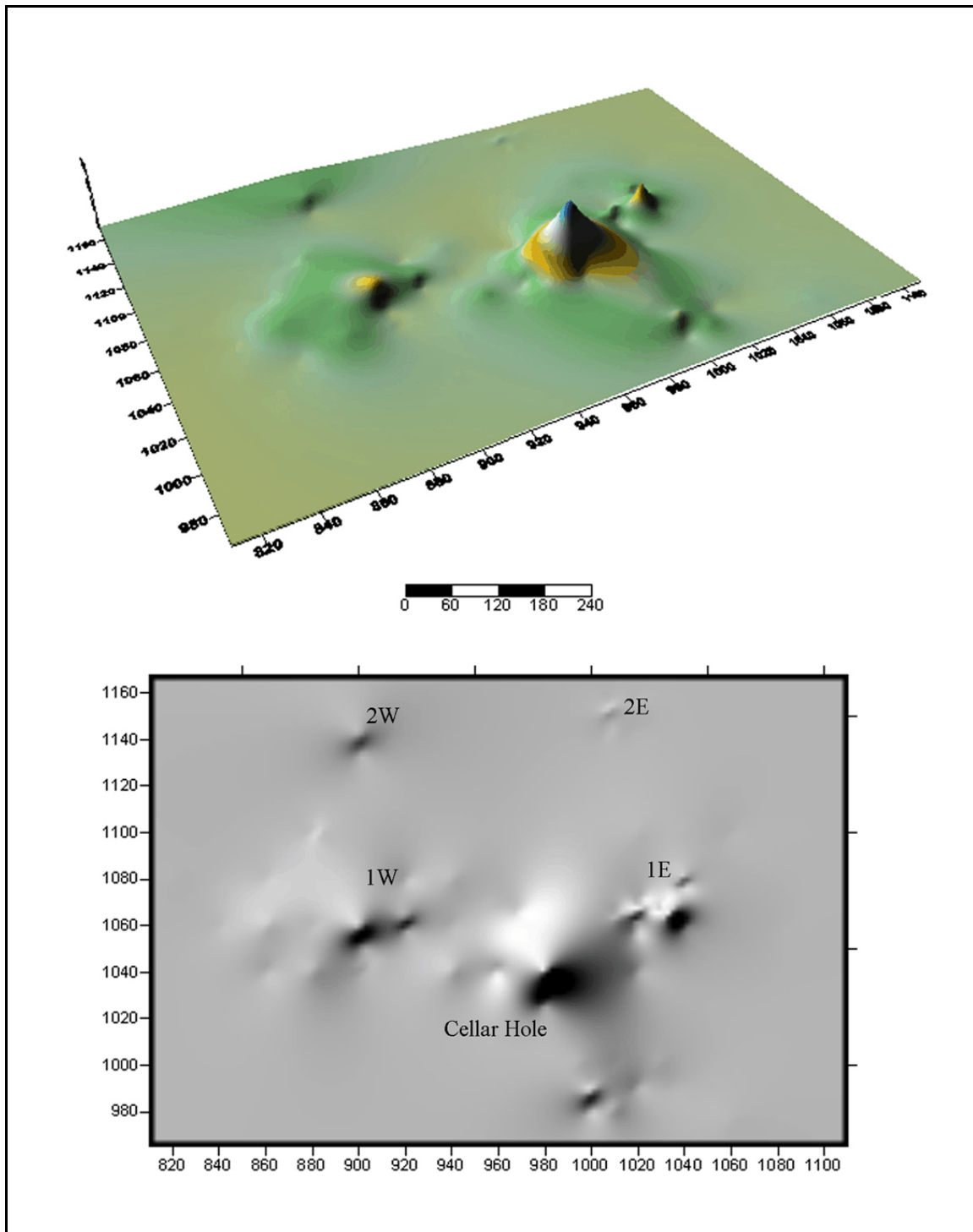


Figure 7.24. Spatial distribution of the window glass (top, density contours; bottom shaded relief).



Figure 7.25. Wood fragments with wrought nails from the smokehouse area, N1138E900A-0-19.



Figure 7.26. Wood fragment with wrought nail from the Structure 1W area, N1054E900A-0-8.

Discussion

The casing and shells were found within close proximity to each other in test units which were situated in front (south) of Structure 1W. This spacing suggests a gun/rifle chamber clearing activity perhaps related to removing ammunition from guns/rifles prior to entering that structure. (Structure 1W appears to have been the primary residential building at the Lexington home site after the main house burned in 1879.)

According to Barnes (1980:289), the “.22 Short is the oldest American, commercial, self-contained, metallic cartridge. It was introduced in 1857 for the Smith and Wesson First Model revolver . . .” In 1894, Montgomery Ward (1894-1895:456) sold .22 caliber short, rim fire cartridges by various manufacturers for \$0.24 per box of 100. It has remained in use since that time for both revolvers and rifles.

The Winchester New Rival shot shell dates to about 1901-1929 (Shot Shell Displays 2007).

In 1894, Montgomery Ward (1894-1895:459) sold empty paper shot gun shells for \$0.90 for a box of 100 12 gauge and loaded shells for \$2.00 for a box of 100.

George Mason V's 1797 estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52) listed “Four Pounds gun Powder, . . . , one Muskett and one Fowling piece . . .” In another section within his inventory, “One Rifle, One old Rifle, one Fowling piece, Two small Guns” were itemized. The latter set of firearms, given their location within the inventory, appear to have been located at the Lexington slave quarters. Interestingly, no firearms were listed for the four surrounding plantations: Dogue Neck, Pohick or Newtown, Occoquan, and Hallowing Point. Not mentioned in his estate inventory were the two fox hunting dogs which he had loaned in 1785 to George Washington (cited in George Washington's diary entry dated November 29, 1785 as transcribed in Jackson and Twohig 1978(IV):242); the dogs had apparently died by 1797 and had not been replaced. No ammunition, gun parts, or accouterments attributable to George Mason V occupation were recovered during the current project.

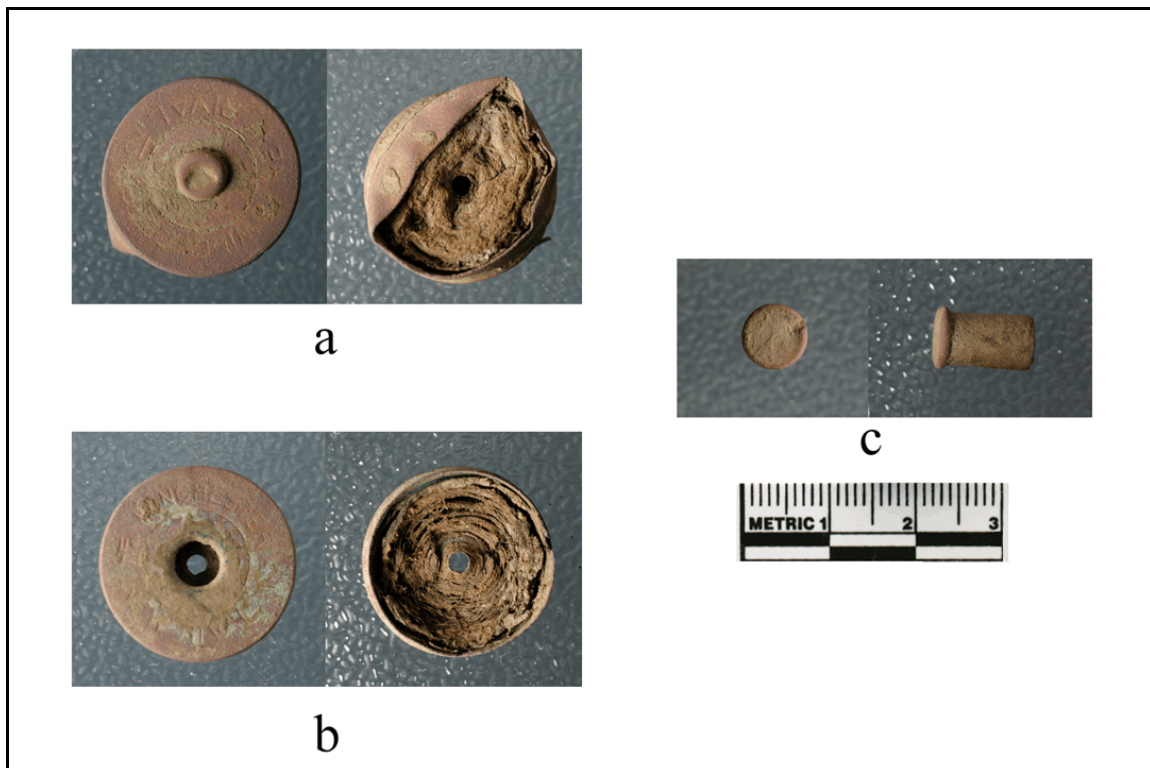


Figure 7.27. Ammunition (a, N1052E902A-0-11; b, N1042E910A-0-9; and c, N1044E900A-0-13).

It is known that William Stuart Mason, who occupied Lexington during much of the first half of the nineteenth century, owned two shotguns and a rifle at the time of his death in 1857 (estate inventory transcribed in Appendix One).

Bone Group

For the purposes of the current report, teeth and a single fish scale have been included in the Bone Group (Table 7.3). A total of 80 bones, 14 teeth, and 1 fish scale was recovered. Although the bones and teeth (e.g., Figures 7.28 and 7.29) were not analyzed in any detail, they appear to represent primarily medium-to-large sized mammals. Several bones exhibited evidence of having been exposed to heat. One bone, N1040E880A-0-49, had been sawn. Three of the teeth were canines (N1042E900A-0-23, N1044E900A-0-23, and N1066E1034A-0-36), likely from pigs.

Discussion

Items from the Bone Group were found in slightly more than 25% of the test units. These units clustered around Structure 1E, Structure 1W, and Structure 2W. Preliminarily, this pattern is attributed to a residential function at Structure 1E, a residential/activity function at Structure 1W, and an activity function at Structure 2W. The relatively sound condition of the bones suggests that they represent discard from the latter period of occupation at Lexington. Interesting, evidence of gnawing was not observed on the bone specimens as might be expected from rodents, other wildlife, or domestic canines.

No distinct evidence of chickens or wild fowl was observed in the Bone Group sample. Nor, was any mention of the former found in the historical documents which were examined. However, it is likely that both were consumed and that chickens were raised. George Mason V's 1797 estate inventory lists "Twenty three Egg stands" (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52) from which it can be surmised that chickens were kept and eggs eaten. George Washington's papers include weekly reports which indicate that chickens, ducks, and geese were kept on his farms, but that their numbers were not large (Jackson and Twohig 1976:xxxvi). Anne Cary Randolph's household accounts from 1805-1808 for Thomas Jefferson document that sizeable quantities of chickens and eggs were being consumed and that these were being purchased from slaves and neighbors alike (transcribed in Gawalt n.d.).

Clothing Group

The Clothing Group includes buttons, a glass bead, a needle, shoe parts, a garment snap, and a small glass stud.

Button

The Button Class includes 2 black glass, 4 copper, 1 iron, 2 milk glass, and 1 porcelain buttons (Table 7.4).

Table 7.3. Distribution of the Faunal Material.

Unit	Bone		Tooth		Sub-total	
	Qty	Wgt (gm)	Qty	Wgt (gm)	Qty	Wgt (gm)
N1000E995	4	33.1			4	33.1
N1000E1010	1	0.1			1	0.1
N1000E1030 ¹					1	0.1
N1040E860	5	30.7	1	0.1	6	30.8
N1040E880	9	24.5			9	24.5
N1040E980	1	0.3			1	0.3
N1040E1020	3	2.2			3	2.2
N1042E900			1	0.5	1	0.5
N1042E902			1	4.1	1	4.1
N1044E900	1	0.5	1	2.0	2	2.5
N1052E912	2	8.0			2	8.0
N1058E900	3	0.9			3	0.9
N1060E880	4	38.4	1	0.1	5	38.5
N1060E1040	1	0.5			1	0.5
N1064E1012	1	0.4			1	0.4
N1064E1032	1	8.0			1	8.0
N1066E1020	2	1.6			2	1.6
N1066E1032	2	19.9	1	8.6	3	28.5
N1066E1034	5	23.5	2	2.2	7	25.7
N1068E1020	1	4.1	3	2.2	4	6.3
N1068E1041	2	14.8			2	14.8
N1070E1020	4	113.4			4	113.4
N1070E1022	4	40.2			4	40.2
N1080E840	2	3.0			2	3.0
N1100E882	2	0.7			2	0.7
N1100E920	1	11.0	1	1.8	2	12.8

Table. 7.3. (continued).

Unit	Bone		Tooth		Sub-total	
	Qty	Wgt (gm)	Qty	Wgt (gm)	Qty	Wgt (gm)
N1100E1040	2	0.3			2	0.3
N1138E898	3	11.3	1	2.7	4	14.0
N1138E900	6	6.3	1	3.8	7	10.1
N1140E898	2	51.8			2	51.8
N1140E900	1	0.8			1	0.8
N1142E912	2	0.2			2	0.2
N1142E914	1	1.0			1	1.0
N1156E914	1	0.4			1	0.4
N1156E1020	1	4.3			1	4.3
Total	80	456.2	14	28.1	95	484.4

Note: 1. Fish scale. 2. Total weight includes fish scale rounded up to 0.1 gm.

Discussion

In Figure 7.30, specimens, N1066E1034A-0-17 and N1070E1020A-0-3, are small and large flat disk cuprous metal buttons (Figure 7.30a and Figure 7.30d, respectively) with Alpha Type loop shanks. These types of buttons were made during the eighteenth century (Luscomb 1967:3).

Specimen, N1068E1020A-0-3, is a fragment of a bisque or unglazed porcelain button (Figure 7.30c). A slight indentation at the center indicates that it had a pinhead shank (Luscomb 1967:153). Although porcelain buttons are typically difficult to date (Luscomb 1967:156), the relative crudity of this specimen may suggest that it was made prior to 1800.

Specimen, N1044E900A-0-11, is a large, two-piece cuprous metal button (Figure 7.30b). The upper blank or face exhibits a central “nipple.” Both the “nipple” and the border surfaces evince a series of diamond-shaped impressions. The lower blank or back is flat and retains a single metal loop shank which has been “riveted” through it. The cavity within the button held deteriorated fabric-like material. (This material has been curated for future study.) The method of manufacture is Sanders-like (Luscomb 1967:17) and, hence, dates to the nineteenth century.

Specimens, N1042E900A-0-18 and N1040E880A-0-31, are ferrous and cuprous metal 4-hole buttons with recessed faces (Figure 7.30f and Figure 7.30g, respectively). The chronology of these specimens has not been determined, but most likely post-dates 1800.

Specimens, N1040E900A-0-16, N1040E900A-0-8, and N1100E920A-0-13, are glass buttons (Figure 7.30e, Figure 7.30h, and Figure 7.30i, respectively). N1040E900A-0-16 is a black glass circular button with a molded design. N1040E900A-0-8 is a plain, white glass, 4-hole circular button with a concave face. N1100E920A-0-13 is a narrow ovoid, black glass button with an impressed design. While none of these specimens has been dated, they most likely are late nineteenth or twentieth century.



Figure 7.28. Representative bones.

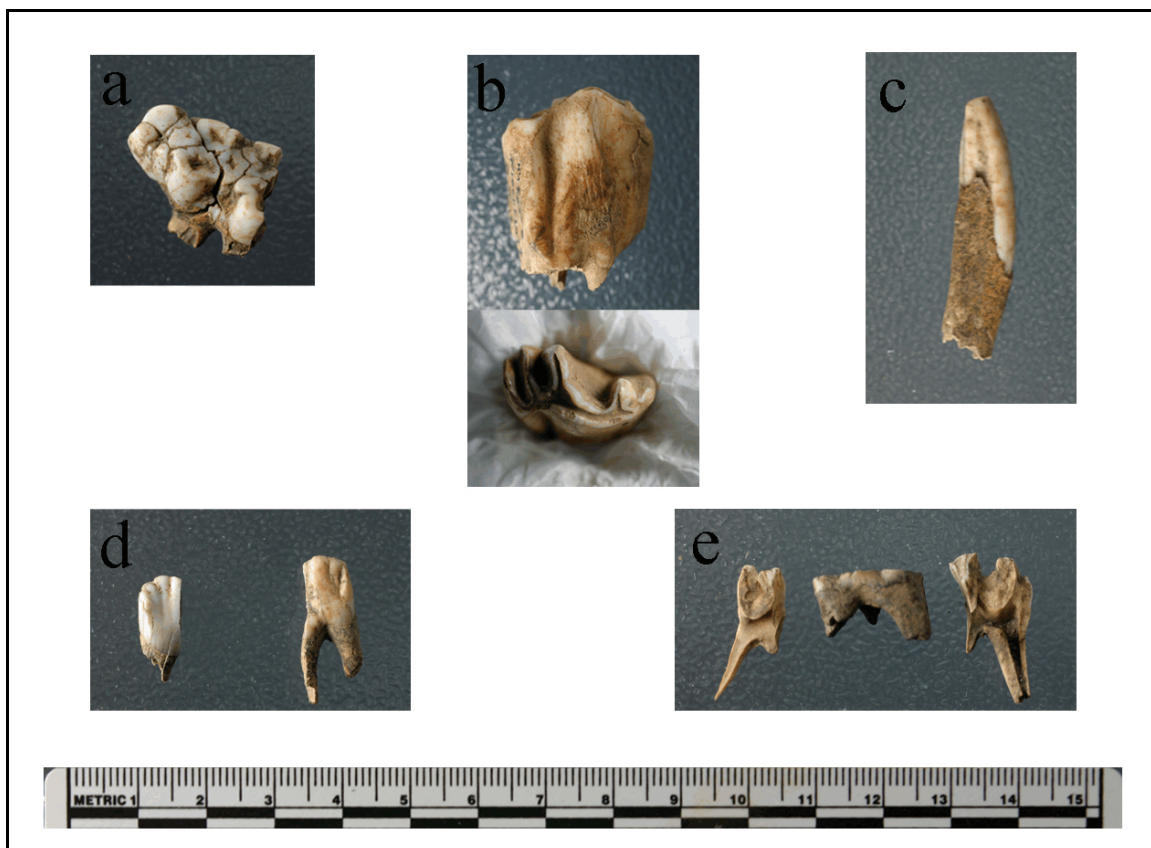


Figure 7.29. Representative teeth.

Table 7.4. Buttons.

Item No.	Material	Diameter (cm)	Comments
N1040E880A-0-31	cuprous	1.67	recessed face
N1040E900A-0-8	milk glass	1.01	fragmentary 4-hole with concave face
N1042E900A-0-18	iron	2.35	4-hole with recessed face
N1044E900A-0-11	copper	2.34	hollow 2-piece with single loop attachment; 3 rouletted diamonds on face around central flat nipple; possible decayed fabric within cavity
N1052E900A-0-8	milk glass	n/a	fragmentary probable 4-hole
N1066E1034A-0-17	cuprous	1.43	single loop
N1068E1020A-0-3	porcelain	1.61	fragmentary incised convex face
N1070E1020A-0-3	cuprous	2.70	missing loop
N1100E920A-0-13	black glass	1.81 x 1.31	decorated face
N1140E900A-0-16	black glass	1.56	fragmentary; concave face; design

George Mason IV's 1780 invoice for a delivery of goods from John DeNeufville & son included (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):665):

1 Gross Metal coat Buttons	4	16s.
2 Gross dto. Waistcoat dto. @ 28 s.	2	16s.
2 Gross Horn coat Buttons @ 14s.	1	8s.
1 Gross dto. Waistcoat dto. @ 9s.	£ 1	16s.
1 Card Metal Sleeve Buttons	1	
1 Card black dto.		11s.

George Mason V's estate inventory for the goods at Lexington included "Two Gross of Large and one dozen small ditto Mettle Buttons" (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52).

Glass Bead

A single, clear glass bead (Figure 7.31i) was recovered in a test unit south of Structure 1E, N1068E1020A-0-15. This bead had been hand blown. The bead is barrel-shaped with diamond facets.

Needle

The Needle Class includes a single cuprous metal needle, N1140E900A-0-26 (Figure 7.31h). Its shaft is flat rather than rounded.

Discussion

In 1780, George Mason IV had ordered “1,000 Ps. best Strong needles [of] different sorts” for a total of £3 from John De Neufville & Son (“Invoice of Sundries Shipped on board the Ship General Washington” as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):664). In the same order, he had asked for “1/2 Doz. Metal Thimbels” for 8s., “1 Gross fine thread [*illegible*] Buttons” for 13s., 12 Gross White thread Waistcoat dto.” for 7s., “3/8 lb. Thread” for 11s., and “2 bundles best Thread @ 13-1/2s.” for £27 (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):666, 669, and 672). Elsewhere in the shipment, he had asked for (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):667, 673-674):

1 lb. Coloured thread	£ 1	4s.
1/4 lb. fine White dto.	2	
1/4 lb. dto. dto.	2	10s.
1/4 lb. dto. dto.	3	
1/4 lb. dto. dto.	4	
1/4 lb. dto. dto.	7	10s.
1/4 lb. dto. dto.	10	
1/2 lb. Sewing silk different Colours	7	19s.
2 lb. Coloured Thread @ 24s.	£ 2	8s.
1/2 lb. White dto. No.10 @ 24s.		16s.
1/2 lb. dto. dto. No. 15		18s.
1/2 lb. dto. dto. No. 20	£ 1	
1/2 lb. dto. dto. No. 25	1	4s.
1/4 lb. Nuns Thread No. 80	3	
1/4 lb. dto. dto. No. 90	4	
1/4 lb. dto. dto. No. 100	5	
1/4 lb. dto. dto. No. 120	6	

Shoe

Two shoe fragments were recovered. The first specimen, N1040E980A-0-39, is a leather shoe fragment which includes part of the sole. It once was secured with nails (Figure 7.32). The narrow width across its instep suggests that the specimen may represent a lady’s shoe. The second specimen, N1080E920A-0-15, is a backing piece from an eyelet (Figure 7.31d).

Discussion

An invoice for a 1780 order placed by George Mason IV with John DeNeufville & Son (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):665) indicates that shoes were made and repaired within the Mason Neck Estate:

13 Pr. pinchbeck Shoe & Knee buckles	14s.
1/2 Doz Shoemakers dto. [knives] @ 30s.	16s.
4 Doz sorted Shoemakers auls [sic] @ 2s.	8s.
1/2 Doz large pegging Shoemakers dto. @ 6s.	3s.

George Mason V’s estate inventory included “seventeen Balls shoe thread” (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52).

Table 7.5. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.30.

Item	Specimen Number
a	N1066E1034A-0-17
b	N1044E900A-0-11
c	N1068E1020A-0-3
d	N1070E1020A-0-3
e	N1040E900A-0-16
f	N1042E900A-0-18
g	N1040E880A-0-31
h	N1040E900A-0-8
i	N1100E920A-0-13
j	N10443900A-0-14



Figure 7.30. Buttons (a to i) and garment snap (j).

Table 7.6. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.31.

Item	Specimen Number
a	N1100E1034A-0-27
b	N1040E940A-0-20
c	N1040E980A-0-38
d	N1080E920A-0-15
e	N1138E898A-0-33
f	N1042E912A-0-18
g	N1140E898A-0-11
h	N1140E900A-0-26
i	N1060E1020A-0-15
j	N1140E898A-0-20



Figure 7.31. Miscellaneous small artifacts.



Figure 7.32. Leather shoe fragment, N1040E980A-0-39.

Snap, Garment

N1044E900A-0-14 is a cuprous metal garment snap (Figure 7.30j). It is marked “ADLERS/NY/MAKE” on its facing surface.

Discussion

No direct reference to “Adlers” marked snaps was found. However, two references to Adler clothing manufacturers in New York were located. The first reference related to Adler Brothers & Co. of Rochester. Adler Brothers was a manufacturer of high end clothing which began their production in 1883 (Library 2006). It merged with Levy Bros. Clothing Co. in 1922 and was absorbed by Michaels Stern & Co. in 1951. After its merger with Levy Bros., the company shifted to the manufacture of medium priced clothing. The second reference related to Adler Pants (Adler Pants 2006). Adler Pants began operations in 1935 and was sold to Palm Beach Inc. in 1978. As the former company employed the label, Adler-Rochester, and the bald eagle logo, it is likely that the snap was made by the latter company. Hence, it would date from 1935 on.

Stud

Specimen, N1140E898A-0-11, is a small white glass decorative stud (Figure 7.31g). It is dome shaped on the facing surface. The back is hollow.

Furniture Group

Being movable and having durable value, furniture is less likely to become incorporated into the archeological record. At Lexington, the furniture which once inhabited the dwelling house probably was removed when the occupants died or moved away. Indeed, very little evidence of furniture occurs in the artifact assemblage. A single drawer pull and possibly some of the smaller nails relate to this artifact group.

Drawer Pull

Specimen, N1140E898A-0-20, is an omega-shaped, ferrous metal drawer pull (Figure 31j). Its ends are bend to form loops for attachment.

Kitchen Group

The Kitchen Group includes bottle glass, a piece of pewter flatware, a zinc and milk glass storage jar cap, and both ceramic and glass tableware.

Bottle Glass

A total of 1,292 fragments of glass attributable to bottles was collected (Tables 7.7 and 7.8).

Table 7.7. Bottle Glass Fragments by Color, Quantity, and Weight (gm).		
Color	Quantity	Weight
aqua	8	127.7
brown	39	367.3
cobalt blue	3	7.1
clear	679	1,412.1
dark aqua	3	7.5
dark green	173	579.9
green	5	13.7
light aqua	127	228.3
light blue	88	274.8
light green	95	112.0

Table 7.7. (continued).

Color	Quantity	Weight
lavender tinted (solarized)	53	296.1
olive green	16	22.4
other	3	1.4
Total	1292	3,457.1

Table 7.8. Bottle Glass by Color and Fragment Part.

Color	Bottle Part				Sub-total
	Base	Body	Finish	Shoulder	
aqua		6	2		8
brown	1	37	1		39
cobalt blue		3			3
clear	5	664	6	4	679
dark aqua		3			3
dark green	1	166	5	1	173
green	1	4			5
light aqua	3	122	2		127
light blue	6	80	2		88
light green	1	92	2		95
lavender	1	50	2		53
olive green		15		1	16
other		3			3
Total	19	1245	22	6	1292

By quantity, the three most numerous color fragments are clear (679), dark green (173), and light aqua (127). By weight, the three heaviest color fragment components are clear (1,412.1 gm), dark green (579.9 gm), and brown (367.3 gm). By average weight, the heaviest fragments are aqua (15.96 gm/fragment), brown (9.42 gm/fragment), and lavender (5.59 gm/fragment). As these average weights vary inversely to their quantity, they are skewed by the small numbers of fragments of each color.

Discussion

Lavender or amethyst colored glass result from the exposure of manganese decolorized glass to sunlight. The use of this additive dates lavender colored or solarized glass to the period from 1880 to 1915 (Munsey 1970:55).

Bottle finishes in combination with other attributes provide general dating for some of the specimens (e.g., Table 7.9 and Figure 7.33). The finish specimens are consistent with dates ranging from the eighteenth to early twentieth century.

A manufacturer's mark on N1281.0E1001.9-0-0-7 attributes that specimen to the Illinois Glass Company of Alton, Illinois and dates it to the period from 1916 to 1929 (Toulouse 1971:264). This specimen is a brown glass bottle base with a maker's mark which consists of a capitalized I within a horizontal diamond. N1281.0E1001.9-0-0-7, further, establishes the approximate chronology of the trash scatter within which it was found. In conjunction with the date of manufacture for N1281.0E1001.9-0-0-4 (a zinc storage jar cap with milk glass liner; Figure 7.39), it narrows the likely period of deposition to 1920 to 1929.

The marking, "RUMFORD," along the shoulder and its round shape indicate that N1150E910-0-0-1 (Figure 7.33a) is a Rumford Baking Powder or Rumford Yeast Powder bottle (Littler Hody 2008). Rumford Baking Powder was patented in 1859 by Eben Horsford (Rumford World 2008). In 2006, the invention of Rumford Baking Powder was designated a National Historic Chemical Landmark (American Chemical Society 2008).

Blob top finishes such as on N1100E880A-0-14 (Figure 7.33b) were common on soda and mineral water bottles (Schulz et al. 1980:119).

The dark green glass finish specimens (N1138E900A-0-22 (Figure 7.33h), N940E1000A-0-7 (Figure 7.33i), and N1142E914A-0-9 (Figure 7.34)) and the sand pontil base specimen (N1066E1012 (Figure 7.33j)) are representative of wine bottles. All exhibit attributes which are consistent with a possible eighteenth-century origin. All, further, exhibit varying degrees of patination due to age and exposure.

The distinct curvature of one dark green glass fragment, N1148E1020A-0-3 is indicative of a former snuff bottle (Figure 7.35). A second fragment, N1146E1008A-0-4, also, is from a snuff bottle.

A clear glass bottle fragment bearing the embossed lettering "NURSING/BO—" was recovered near Structure 1W, N1040E880A-0-22 (Figure 7.36). The lettering occurs across a flattened and slightly incurvate face. The "C"-like implementation of the "G" suggests that the fragment is from a variant of the late 19th to early 20th century "THE GRADUATED NURSING BOTTLE" (Historic Glasshouse 2007).

Several clear glass fragments which came from "WARRANTED FLASK" marked bottles were found near Structure 2E within a brick robbers' pit. These body fragments retained various letters from the embossed "WARRANTED FLASK" label: N1154E1008A-0-8, N1154E1008A-0-9, N1154E1010A-0-5, N1154E1010A-0-8, and N1154E1010A-0-11. "WARRANTED FLASK" bottles are associated with whiskey and are dated from circa 1880 to 1900.

An analysis of the spatial distribution of the bottle glass fragments by weight (Figure 7.37) shows a marked density signature near Structure 2E. This peak can be explained by the number of large bottle fragments associated with the brick robber pits surrounding the foundation of that structure. In turn, that activity component can be dated to the circa 1880s. Compensating for the robber-pit component, the spatial distribution is more uniformly distributed. However, the density signature around Structure 2W is somewhat broader and higher, and very little signature occurs about the Cellar Hole.

At the time of his death in 1796 according to his estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52), George Mason V had at his home seat "Three groce [sic] Quart bottles, Three half gallon ditto, . . . , Nine carboys, . . . " Unfortunately, the inventory is silent on what sorts of condiments, foods, medicines, liquor, and wine many have been stored in glass bottles and on how many bottles may have been so filled. However, earlier documents such as a 1780 order from George Mason IV to John DeNeufville & Son and a 1790 request from George Mason IV to his son, John, provide some insights.

Table 7.9. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.33.

Item	Specimen Number	Finish or Base	Comments
a	N1150E910-0-0-1	flat	c. 1850s to early 1900s; Rumford baking soda bottle
b	N1100E880A-0-14	blob	c. 1840s to 1920s
c	N1140E898A-0-17	flat	c. 1850s to early 1900s
d	N1060E860A-0-15	threaded	
e	N1154E1010A-0-12	lipping tool	c. 1880-1915; solarized glass
f	N1080E860A1-0-19	lipping tool	c. early 1800s to 1880s
g	N1060E880A-0-26	lipping tool	c. early 1800s to 1880s
h	N1138E900A-0-22	laid on ring	pre-1850
i	N940E1000A-0-7	laid on ring	pre-1850
j	N1066E1012A-0-7	sand pontil	

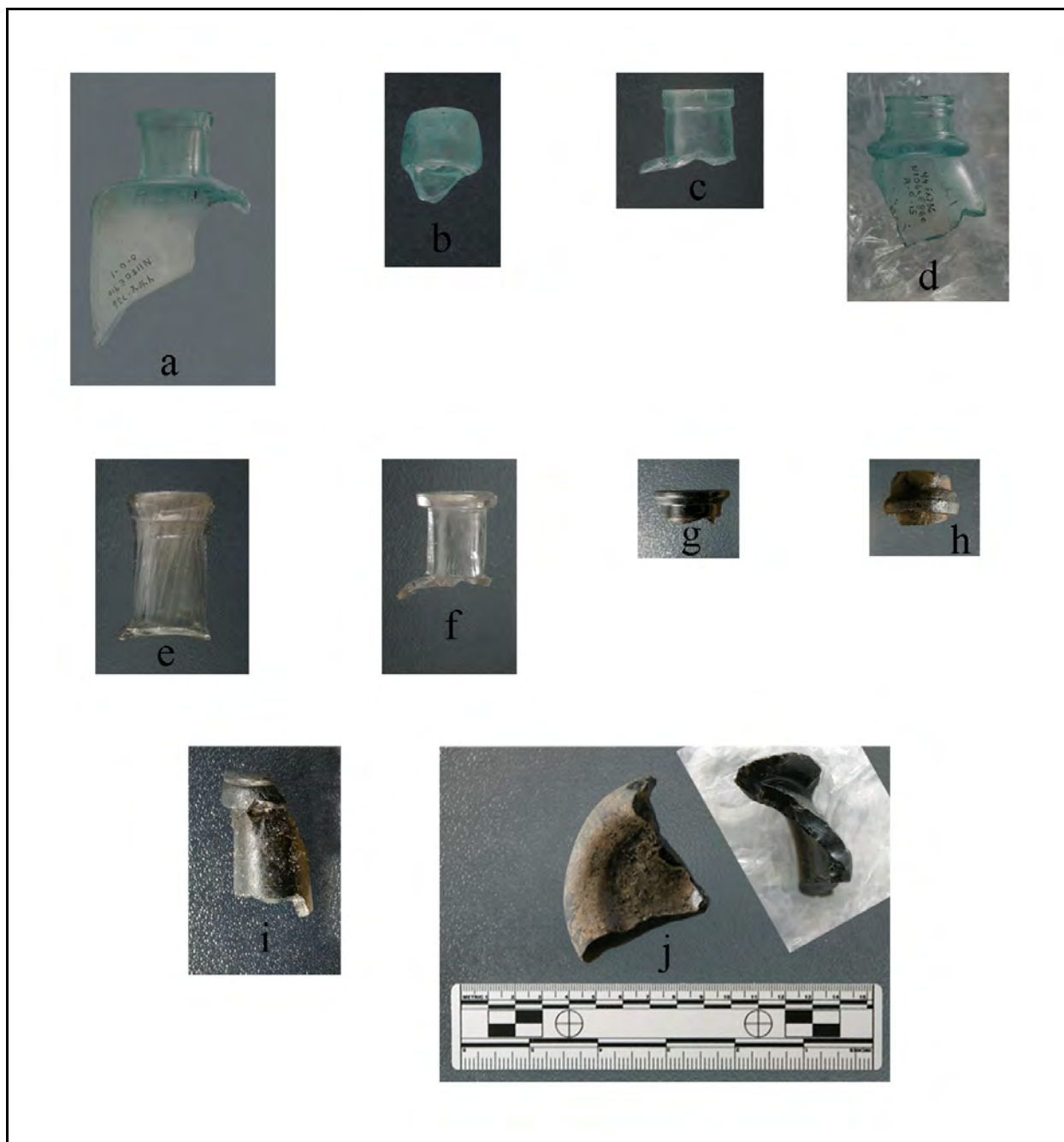


Figure 7.33. Representative bottle finishes and base.



Figure 7.34. Wine bottle finish with laid on ring, N1142E914A-0-9 (comparative circa 1775 example reproduced from Inashima 2000b, Specimen INDE 68369).



Figure 7.35. Snuff bottle fragment, N1148E1020A-0-3 (comparative circa 1775 example reproduced from Inashima 2000b, Specimen INDE 63901).



Figure 7.36. Embossed nursing bottle (N1040E880A-0-22).

In 1780, George Mason IV had ordered and had received from John De Neufville & Son (“Invoice of Sundries Shipped on board the Ship General Washington” as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):665, 668, 670, 674):

2 best cork screws @ 7s.	14s.
2 Doz. Empty phials sorted	1 12s.
8 Gross corks for qt. Bottles @ 10s.	£ 4
One Chest Containing	
72 Quarts Bottles filled with good french Brandy @ 13s.	21 19s.
72 Quartz dto. dto. with Holland Gin @ 8s.	13 1s. 8d.
	£ 35 7s. 8d.
Discount 1 percent	7s.
	34 13s.
144 Qt. Bottles	10 16s.
Carriage	1 1s.
for the Chest	2 18s.
One Chest Containing	
576 Empty Quart Bottles @ 10s.	57 12s.
Discount 1 percent	11s. 8d.
	£ 57 8d.
for the Chest	4
	£ 61 8d.
One Case Containing	
29 mingles best Holland Gin @ 8	
[illegible]	
for the Chest	7 5s.
Carriage	3 10s.
	8s.
	£ 11 3s.
	£ 49 8s.

In 1790, George Mason IV wrote to his son, John, who was then in France, “You will please to send me, by the Return of the Ship Washington, six Cases of good Frontignac Wine, 3 dozn. Bottles in each. They are intended for presents to my little outsetled [sic] colonys; . . . (letter dated July 26, 1790 as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):1205). The “outsetled colonys” referred to his sons: George V and Thomson who had settled at their own home seats of Lexington and Hollin Hall by this time.

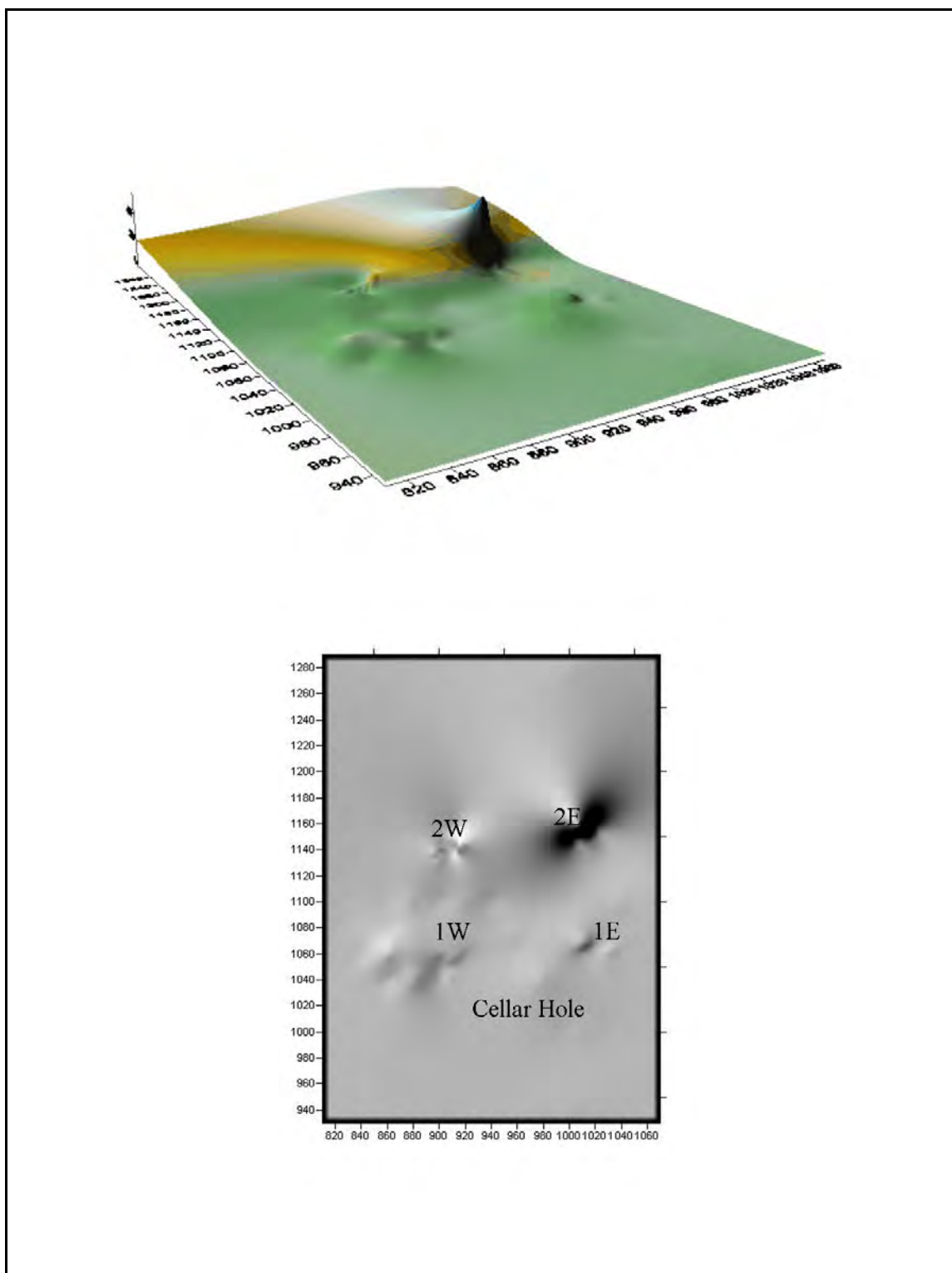


Figure 7.37. Spatial distribution of the bottle glass by weight (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).

Frontignac is the oldest grape variety known, being thought to have originated in Greece (Queensland Government 2008). In France, it is, also, known as Muscat Blanc de Frontignan, Muscat à petits grains, or Muscatel. Frontignac is a white wine “with a distinctive fruity grape flavor” (Grant Burge Wines 2008). It is described as:

... delicate pale straw in colour with green hues and true varietal aromas of vibrant floral, musk and a hint of lime zest, leading to a mouth filling palate of similar flavours, with a crisp acid finish to balance the sweetness. This delicate wine is sweet and fruity with a cleansing, refreshing acid finish, and is excellent as an apertif, or it can be enjoyed with a dessert of fresh fruit, and is particularly suited to vintage cheeses.

Flatware

A fragment of a small pewter spoon, N1000E995-2-0-9, was recovered near the Cellar Hole of the dwelling house. The fragment consists of the bowl and a short section of the adjoining handle (Figure 7.38). The bowl is an elongated oval with a deep basin.

Discussion

While George Mason V’s estate inventory mentioned a variety of silver spoons, ivory handled knives and forks, and black handled knives and forks, pewter spoons were not listed for the Lexington Plantation (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52). However, 22 pewter dishes were itemized. Similarly, in George Mason IV’s 1780 order from John DeNeufville & Son while a dozen each buck horn handled knives and forks and 7 dozen pewter plates of various sizes were purchased, no pewter flatware was bought (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):665, 667).

Jar, Canning

A zinc cap with a milk glass liner for a Mason jar, N1281.0E1001.9-0-0-5, was recovered from a thin scatter of trash near the northeast entrance to Lexington. The milk glass jar liner (Figure 7.39) is labeled “GENUINE BOYD’S CAP/FOR MASON JAR.” The markings indicate that the liner was made by the Hazel-Atlas Glass Company sometime between 1920 and 1964 (Toulouse 1971:239). In turn, these dates provide an approximate age for the associated trash scatter.

A second zinc cap missing a glass liner, N1281.0E1001.9-0-0-4, was found within the trash scatter.

Tableware, Ceramic

The ceramic tableware comprise a total of 1,612 sherds. They include a range of ware types: 1 brown bodied, 153 creamware, 7 buff bodied, 17 ironstone, 515 pearlware, 54 hard paste porcelain, 19 refined redware, 4 soft paste porcelain, 2 white salt-glazed stoneware, 828 generic white bodied, 1 yellow ware, and 11 unidentified ware. Not added to this total are 41 redware sherds and 115 stoneware sherds which are classified as fragments of utilitarian vessels. The decorative treatments on the sherds encompass colored glaze, handpainted, molded, slip decorated, transfer-printed, and undecorated.



Figure 7.38. Pewter spoon, N1000E995-2-0-9.

Discussion

An analysis of the spatial distribution of the ceramic tableware reveals high density signatures in the vicinity of the Cellar Hole, Structure 1W, and Structure 1E (Figure 7.40). The most intense of these signatures is about Structure 1W. This pattern is consistent with the interpretation of Structure 1W as the center of culinary activity, involving food preparation, cooking, and after meal clean-up. Lesser density signatures occur near Structure 2W and Structure 2E.

Applying Stanley South's Mean Ceramic Date formula (South 1977:21) to the creamware, pearlware, and white earthenware sherd counts, a mean occupation date of 1833.95 is derived. This date is surprisingly consistent if the date of the burning of the dwelling house in 1879 is taken as the end date of the period of major occupation. This would yield a start date of 1789 which is close to the assumed earliest date of occupation in late 1787. Although limited occupation of the site occurred, at least, to 1905, it is unknown how continuous or how populous that occupation may have been.

Tableware, Ceramic (Annular Decorated)

Annular decorated ware is characterized by its dominant decorative feature, a series of parallel



Figure 7.39. Mason jar cap, N1281.7E1001.9-0-0-5.

bands along the circumference of the exterior of hollow ware vessels such as bowls and pitchers. It is referred to, also, as banded ware. Combined with dentritic motif elements (e.g., Figure 7.41d, f, and i), it is known as mocha. Additionally, it may be referred to as slip decorated in deference to the method of applying the decorative elements. Cat's eye and strubbled worm (e.g., Figure 7.41c (left)) are other common decorative elements associated with annular ware.

Within the Lexington assemblage, annular decoration occurs principally on a pearlware body. By ware type, the annular decorated sherds include 23 pearlware, 8 whiteware, 1 buff bodied, and 1 yellow ware. The sherds document that the vessel forms were thin-walled, small-to-medium sized bowls or tea bowls. The shape of some of the sherds indicate that the vessels had angular walls (e.g., Figure 7.41c (left); comparative example Figure 7.41k). The band colors represented are brown, dark brown, light brown, tan, yellow, blue, and black. The bands are generally narrow in width.

Except for one sherd found near Structure 2W, the annular decorated sherds were distributed within the vicinity of the Cellar Hole, Structure 1W, and Structure 1E. They comprise approximately 2% of the overall ceramic tableware component.

Discussion

Annular decorated pearlware is attributed to the period from circa 1790 to 1820 (South 1977:212). The whiteware and yellow ware specimens post-date the pearlware period.

Godden (1975:222) categorizes mocha decorated wares as “basically inexpensive utilitarian earthenwares.” He adds that “Mocha is basically a nineteenth-century style of decoration.” South (1977:211) attributes mocha to the broad period from circa 1795 to 1890.

Vessels identifiable as annular ware were not listed in the estate inventory of George Mason V (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52).

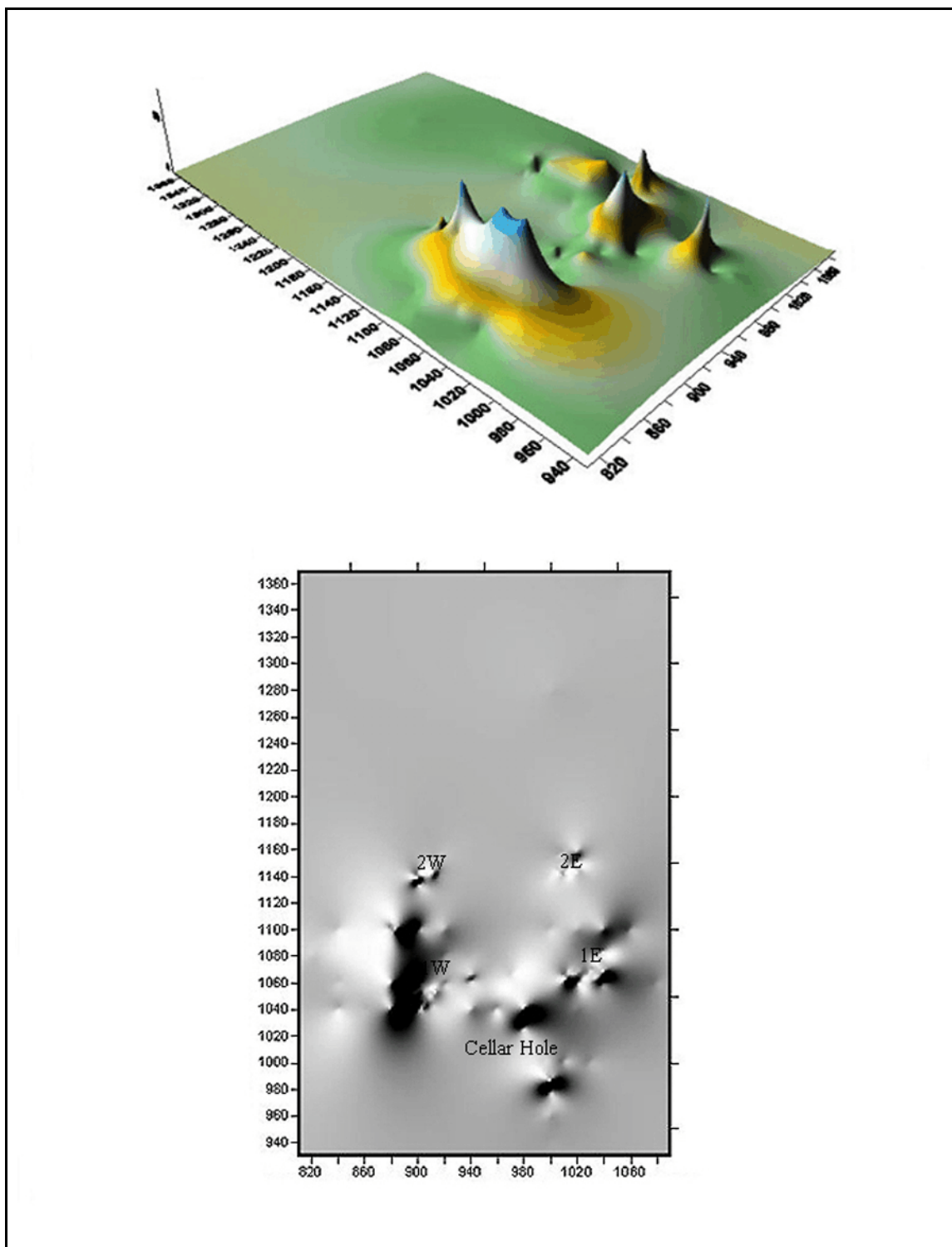


Figure 7.40. Spatial distribution of the tableware ceramics (top, density contours; bottom, shaded relief).

Figure 7.10. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.41.

Item	Specimen Number	Comments
a	N1100E940A-0-1	Pearlware
b	N1100E900A-0-6	Pearlware rim sherd
c	N1064E1012A-0-6	Pearlware
d	N1064E1032A-0-10	Small fragment of mocha element
e	N1040E860A-0-3	Whiteware
f	N1064E1012A-0-5	Pearlware foot rim and basal section of mocha decorated vessel
g	N1066E1020A-0-3	Pearlware
h	N1060E880A-0-9	Blue bands on yellow ware bowl fragment
i	N1000E995-2-0-1	Pearlware
j	N1040E960A-0-3	Whiteware
k	INDE 56226	Comparative pearlware specimen reproduced from Inashima 2000a



Figure 7.41. Annular ware (variably enlarged to enhance illustration).

Tableware, Ceramic (Creamware)

Sherds with creamware bodies comprise 9.5% (156 of 1,612) of the ceramic tableware component. Of these sherds, two are green glazed (N1056E900A-0-6 and N1060E880A-0-4 (Figure 7.42a)). One (N1040E1020A-0-8) is transfer-printed in brown. One small sherd (N1140E900A-0-10) retains an untyped brown decorative treatment. The rest (97.4%) are undecorated. One rim sherd, N1140E898A-0-8, exhibits a scalloped edge. Overall, the creamware sherds are small in size.

Creamware sherds were retrieved from the vicinity of the Cellar Hole, Structure 1W, Structure 2W, Structure 1E, and Structure 2E.

Discussion

Darker or deeper yellow creamware is attributed to the period from circa 1762 to 1780, and lighter yellow creamware, to the period from circa 1775 to 1820 (South 1977:212). The creamware recovered to date from Lexington falls within the latter color category.

Advertisements in Virginia newspapers indicate that Queen's ware or creamware was fashionable and that it was readily available by at 1768 (e.g., *Virginia Gazette* June 30, 1768).

In 1780, George Mason IV had ordered and had received creamware (cream colored or Queen's ware) from John De Neufville & Son ("Invoice of Sundries Shipped on board the Ship General Washington" as transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):670-671):

A Crate Earthen ware Containing	
1 Doz Cream Coloured flat plates	£ 1 6s.
4 Ps. dto. oval Dishes @ 5s.	1
4 Ps. dto. greater dto. @ 11s.	2 4s.
2 Ps. dto. dto. @ 18s.	1 16s.
2 Ps. dto. dto. @ 28s.	2 16s.
6 Ps. dto. Quart mugs @ 8s.	2 8s.
6 Ps. dto. pint dto. @ 5s.	1 10s.
6 Ps. dto. pudding pans @ 12s.	3 12s.
6 Ps. dto. Wash Basons @ 12s.	3 12s.
6 Ps. dto. Chamber pots @ 12s.	3 12s.
4 Ps. dto. butter pourers @ 10s.	£ 2
12 Ps. dto. Custard Cups @ 3-1/2	2 2s.
12 Ps. dto. Greater dto. @ 4s.	2 8s.
12 Ps. Tart moulds @ 4s.	2 8s.
6 Ps. dto. Greater @ 5s.	1 10s.
6 Ps. dto. dto. @ 6s.	1 16s.
6 Pcs. dto. dto. @ 7s.	2 2s.
6 Pcs. dto. dto. @ 8s.	2 8s.
	<hr/>
	£ 40 10s.
Discount 1/2 percent	<hr/>
	16s.
	£ 39 14s.
for the Crate	<hr/>
	10s.
	£ 40 4s.

In George Mason V's estate inventory taken on January 10, 1797 (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52), numerous items of creamware were listed:

... four deep Queen china Dishes, Fifteen shallow ditto, ditto, Three ditto Baking ditto, one dozen small ditto, ditto, Two Queen china Tureens, Two ditto Fish dishes, Two half pint Queen china cups, ... , one Dozen Queens china Jelly molds, Ten deep Queen China plates, fourteen shallow ditto, ditto ...

The creamware probably served as the everyday table setting for George Mason V's household.

Tableware, Ceramic (Dipped Ware)

Two small creamware sherds, N1056E900A-0-6 and N1060E880A-0-4 (Figure 7.42a), with green colored glaze are, likely, examples of dipped wares.

Tableware, Ceramic (Hand Painted)

A total of 162 sherds within the assemblage exhibited hand painted motif elements. Except for 7 sherds (6 porcelain and 1 redware), all of the designs had been applied under the glaze. Overall, the wares with hand painted elements included 65 pearlware, 7 redware, 44 generic white earthenware, 33 porcelain, and 13 stoneware. Of these, the redware and stoneware specimens are considered utilitarian wares and are discussed elsewhere. The porcelain specimens, also, are treated in another part of the report.

Except for a few specimens, the sherds are small. Hence on most of the sherds, only motif elements rather than full design patterns are represented (e.g., Figure 7.42). The most common motif elements include single line rim bands and floral displays. The motifs are implemented in both single and multiple color displays.

Discussion

Although they may have been present, hand painted wares are not readily identifiable within George Mason V's estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52).

Tableware, Ceramic (Ironstone)

Seventeen sherds of ironstone china were recovered. These sherds were found in three locations. Half of a large circular lid, N1362.49E1056.53-0-0-1, was retrieved from the surface near the "entrance" to Lexington. The lid was collected near a large boulder at the point where the entry road turns before proceeding up slope to the home site. The glaze is light grayish white. The paste is hard fired, but not vitrified. The upper surface exhibits a molded pattern consisting of a slightly raised interior circular zone with two parallel curved sets of "tracks running along the medial axis (Figure 7.43). Each set of "tracks" has rounded terminations which extend past the interior circular zone into the outer border. Near the center of the upper surface an ovoid scar for a formerly attached finial or knob occurs between the two "tracks." The outer diameter of the lid is 25.5 cm. The diameter of the interior seal ring is 20.3 cm. The height is 5.85 cm.

Nine sherds (N1281.7E1001.9-0-0-1(1), 2(6), and 3(2)) of plain white ironstone china were found within a trash scatter situated within the northeast quadrant of the site. Three of the sherds (N1281.7E1001.9-0-0-1

Table 7.11. Key to the Specimens in Figure 7.42.

Item	Specimen Number
a	N1060E880A-0-4
b	N1144E1018A-0-1
c	N1060E1060A-0-5
d	N1060E1020A-0-2
e	N1068E1022A-0-7
f	N1040E940A-0-4
g	N986E1000A-0-1
h	N1144E1018A-0-4
i	N1040E980A-0-3
j	N1040E980A-0-4
k	N1066E1034A-0-2
l	N1064E1032A-0-8
m	N1100E882A-0-16



Figure 7.42. Miscellaneous painted wares (variably enlarged to enhance illustration).

and N1281.7E1001.9-0-0-3) retain molded motif elements. These sherds are dated by association with marked bottle glass fragments from the trash scatter to around 1920-1929.

Two undecorated sherds (N1140E898A-0-5 and N1140E898A-0-6) were retrieved near Structure 2W.

Tableware, Ceramic (Molded Decoration)

A small number of sherds exhibit recognizable molded decorative elements. These include floral (Figure 7.44a, b, and d) and fish scale (Figure 7.44b). In Figure 7.44, the upper two specimens are white bodied earthenwares. The lower two specimens are thin bodied pearlwares.

Tableware, Ceramic (Hard Paste Porcelain)

For the present purposes, porcelain is separated into hard paste and soft paste porcelain groups. Further, the oriental porcelain has been separated from the other hard paste porcelain.

Twenty-nine sherds of hard paste porcelain were recovered which could not be definitively attributed to Chinese sources. These sherds, however, were retrieved within the same general zone as the oriental porcelain from the site, i.e., behind the cellar and between Structures 1W and 1E.

These sherds include both undecorated and over-the-glaze decorated specimens (Figure 7.45e to h and Figure 7.46). The specimens are all extremely thin. The painted specimens are implemented in either a rose red or gold. The larger painted specimens are from the base or well area of small saucers (e.g., Figure 7.45h). The decorative treatment on these pieces consists of a “string” band with possible leaf-shaped accents around the outer circumference of the well. On the one over-the-glaze decorated rim sherd (Figure 7.46), the decorative treatment consists of dangling elements hanging from a squiggle line border. The remaining trace of the hand painted decoration is a faint black tarnish.

The decorative treatment on the saucer fragments is similar to that on porcelain saucers recovered from 1775 well and privy contexts in Philadelphia (Inashima 2000b) and may date to approximately the same general period.

Tableware, Ceramic (Oriental Porcelain)

Of the 54 sherds of hard paste porcelain, 25 sherds can be distinguished as oriental porcelain based either on decorative elements or on a distinct grayish hue to the paste. The decorative treatment is implemented by hand painting in a distinctive medium blue (e.g., Figure 7.45a to d). The sherds range in thickness from extremely thin to noticeably thick. The sherds likely represent a variety of vessel forms from delicate tea ware to heavier forms such as large bowls and platters.

Discussion

In 1786, George Mason IV attempted to purchase, but was unsuccessful in obtaining, oriental porcelain from a Mr. Thomas Ridout in Bourdeaux. In a letter to John Fitzgerald, an Alexandria merchant, he complained (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):847-848):

I desired him [Mr. Ridout] . . . an assortment of China, very particularly described, from Le Orient. Instead of which he has sent me a box of china, bought in Bourdeaux, very different from the kinds ordered, no way suiting my purpose, and charged, in my opinion, at exorbitant prices.



Figure 7.43. Lid, N1362.49E1056.53-0-0-1.

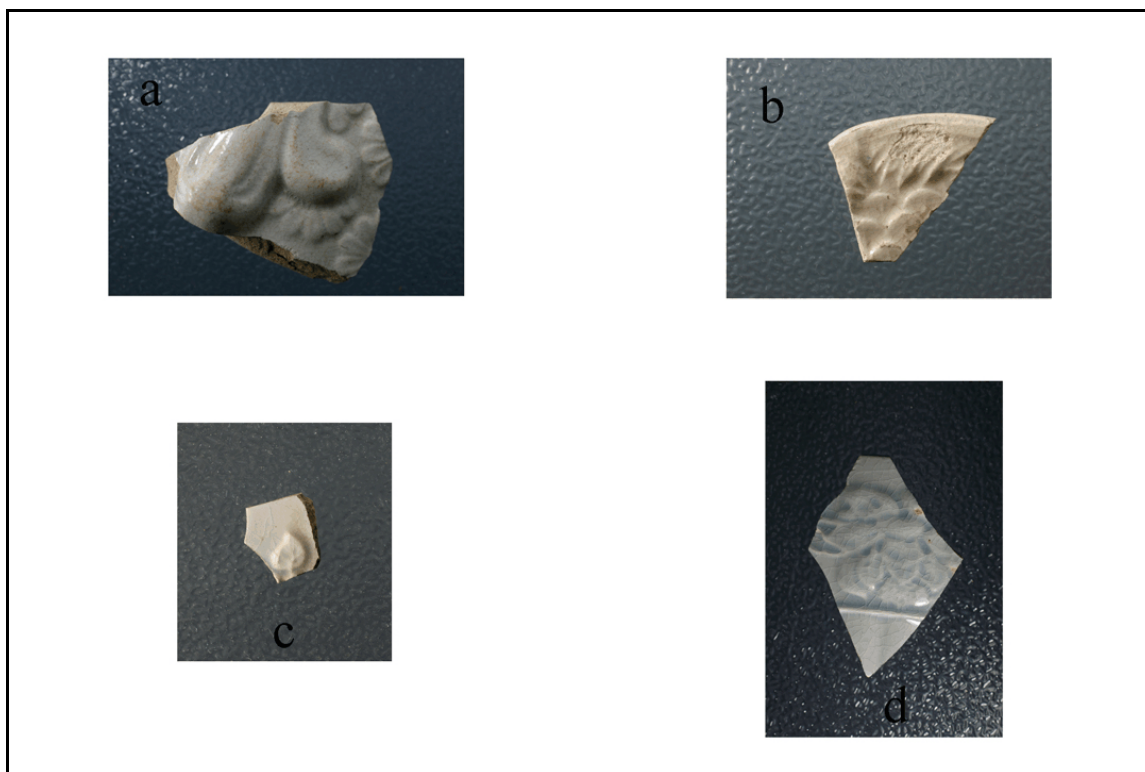


Figure 7.44. Molded decorative motifs (a, N990E1000A-0-15; b, N1062E1020A-0-2; c, N1138E898A-0-9; and d, N1068E1022A-0-1; specimens variably enlarged to enhance illustration).

Table 7.12. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.45.

Item	Specimen Number
a	N1134E900A-0-1
b	N1144E1020A-0-5
c	N1142E900A-0-2
d	N1066E1020A-0-1
e	N1138E898A-0-4
f	N1064E1032A-0-9
g	N1100E1020A-0-1
h	N1066E1032A-0-3

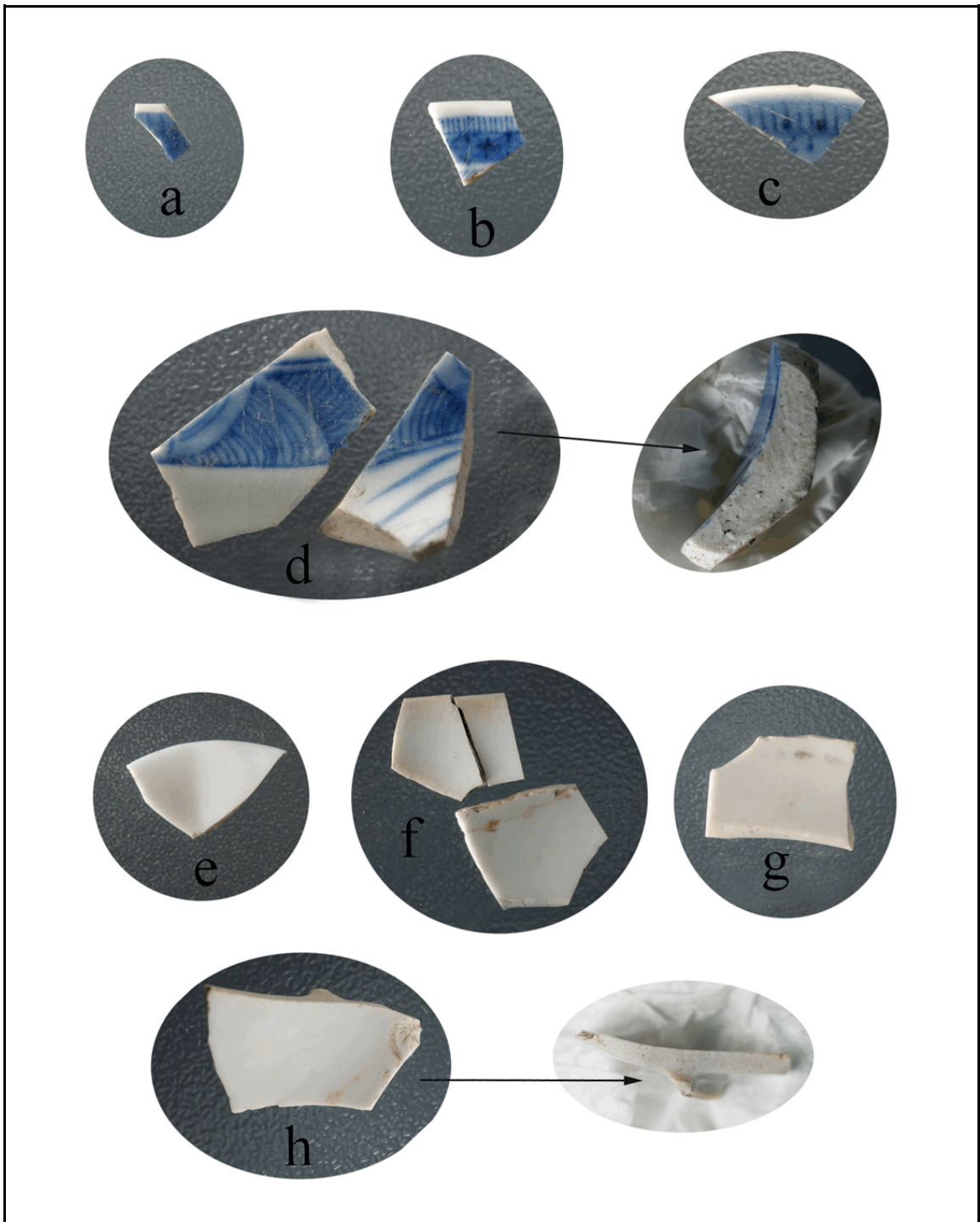


Figure 7.45. Porcelain (specimens variably enlarged to enhance illustration).

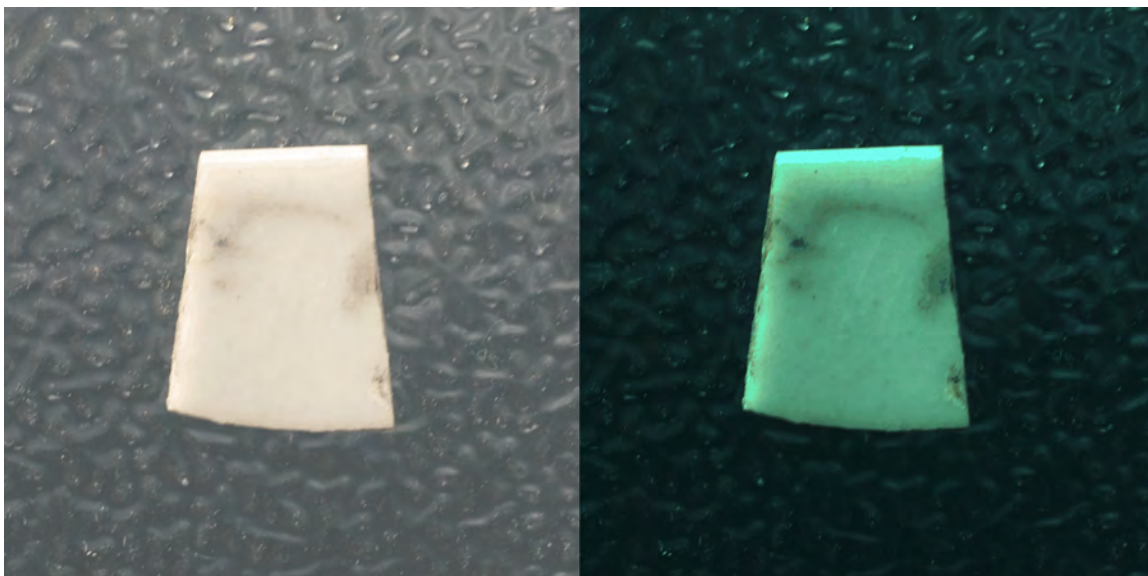


Figure 7.46. Porcelain rim sherd with overglaze decoration, N1140E898A-0-3 (right, color modified to enhance illustration of the decorative pattern).

Among the items which were returned were 12 china cups and saucers, 6 china coffee cups and saucers, a teapot and teapot saucer, a sugar basin, a cream pot, a china basin, a large china bowl, and 2 French ware bowls. With shipment and duties, this merchandise came to 125 pounds sterling 13 pence.

No pieces specifically referred to as oriental china occurred in George Mason V's estate inventory taken on January 10, 1797 (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52).

Tableware, Ceramic (Soft Paste Porcelain)

Only four sherds of soft past porcelain (N990E1000A-09-16, N1056E900A-0-3, N1056E900A-0-4, and N1066E1034A-0-5) were recovered. N1066E1034A-0-5 is a large fragment of an over glaze decorated saucer. The transfer print has worn away leaving only a ghost image in the glaze (Figure 7.47 left). By slant illuminating the sherd and by subsequent color modification (Figure 7.47 right), however, the former floral decoration becomes evident.

Tableware, Ceramic (Refined Red Earthenware)

Nineteen sherds of refined red earthenware were retrieved. Most of the sherds were found near the cellar (8) and Structure 1W (6). The others were located near Structures 1E (4) and 2E (1). The bodies of the sherds are relatively thin and consist of well-fired dark red to dark brown to dark reddish-brown paste. The glaze is dark reddish brown in color. The sherds in general are small in size. Several of the sherds are molded with either knobs or vertical ribs.

A small cluster of sherds found near the southeast corner of the cellar are related to a single vessel (Figure 7.48). They represent fragments of a globular-bodied teapot. The body exhibits vertical ribs. The neck is plain. The spout is angular. The base is flat.

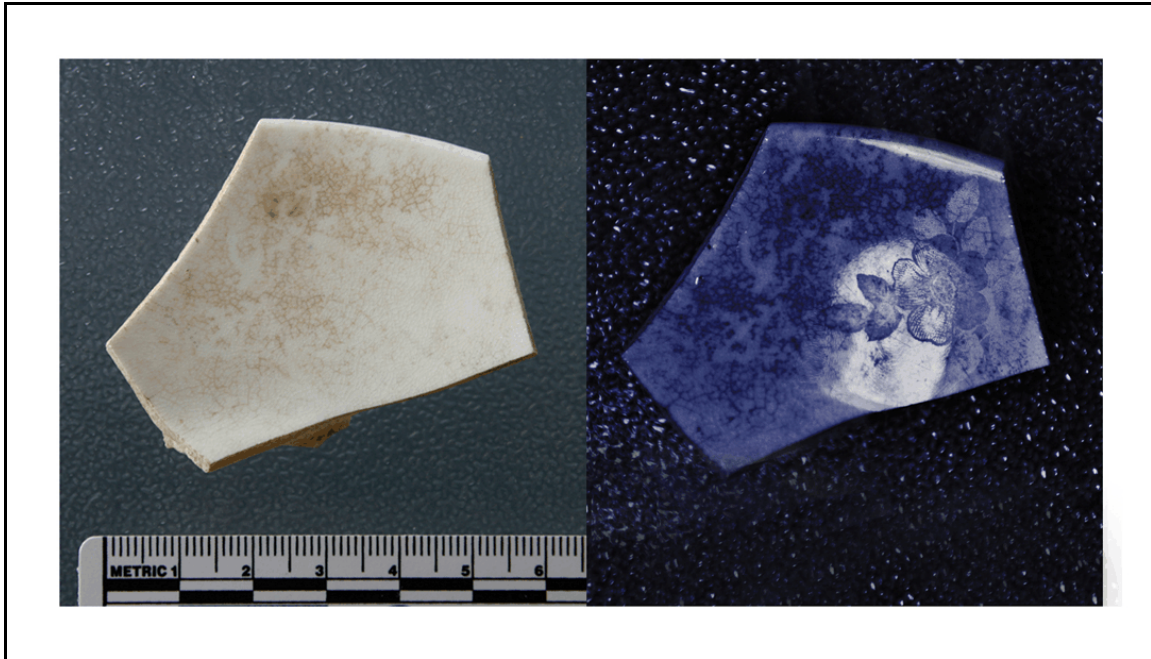


Figure 7.47. Over glaze decorated soft porcelain saucer, N1066E1034A-0-5 (right, color modified to enhance illustration).

Tableware, Ceramic (Shell Edge)

Seventy-seven rim sherds of shell edge decorated ceramics (Figure 7.49) were recovered from the core area with the majority deriving from around the cellar, Structure 1W, and Structure 1E. Of these rim sherds, 67 were pearlware and 10 were whiteware. Green shell edge was the most common (54 pearlware and 2 whiteware), and blue shell edge, the least common (13 pearlware and 8 whiteware). The rims were implemented in both plain and scalloped rim forms. The edge decoration varied from merely painted to painted with incised lines.

A sherd from the well section of a pearlware plate, N1144E1020A-0-6, is probably from a shell edge decorated plate. This sherd is impressed with the mark “HERCULANEUM” in large capitals (Figure 7.50). The maker’s mark was used by the Herculaneum Pottery of Liverpool, England from circa 1805 to the late 1820s (Hyland 2005:229). Examining the range of vessel styles manufactured by Herculaneum, the most common style with an undecorated center well was shell edge (Hyland 2005:41 Figure 11).

Discussion

Shell edged ware typically occurs in either blue or green colors and with either plain or scalloped rims. The detailing may be merely painted, accented with incised lines, or implemented with raised molded lines. The center well is typically undecorated, but, on occasion, may contain a decorative motif. Shell edge ware on a pearlware body dates from circa 1780 to 1830 and on a whiteware body from after circa 1820 (South 1977:211-212). Shell edged ware “was imported in large quantities,” and was a “cheap rugged tableware” (Hyland 2005:40).

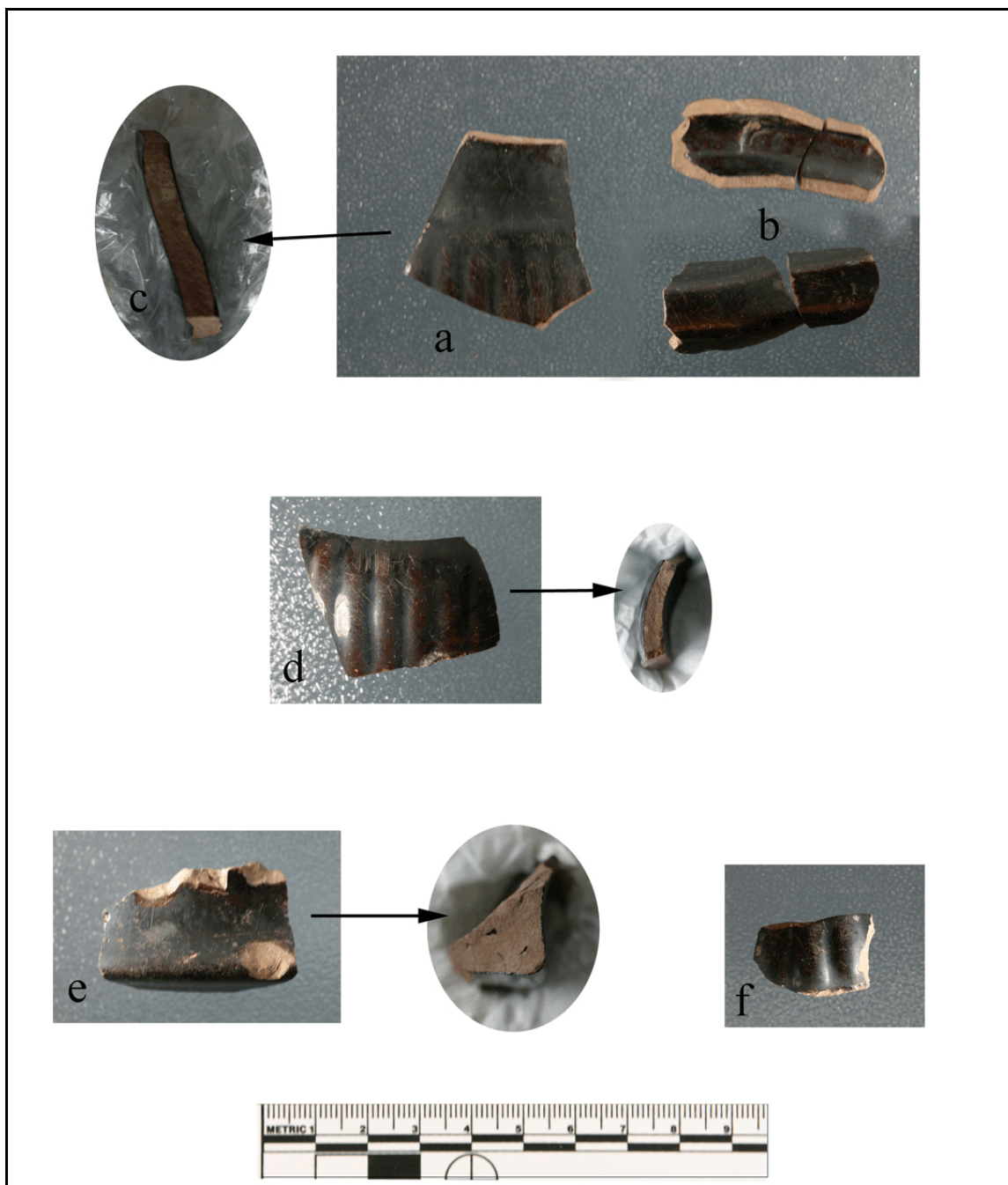


Figure 7.48. Refined red earthenware teapot fragments (a, N990E1000A-0-2; b, N990E1000A-0-1; c, N990E1000A-0-2 cross section; d, N980E1010A-0-6; e, N982E1000-A-0-1; and f, N1064E1012A-0-1).

George Mason V's estate inventory taken on January 10, 1797 (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52) listed a number of green edged ware:

. . . Green Edged ware Vizt. four fruit Baskets with Stands, Three Tureens, four small ditto for Butter with Stands, six deep oval dishes, Twenty three Egg stands, Five pickle leav's Twenty three custard cups, Twenty one dishes, Three dozen small plates, six dozen large plates three Dozen Soup plates four small pudding dishes – four Large ditto, four dozen Tart moulds . . .

Tableware, Ceramic (Spatterware)

Twenty-five sherds of blue, green, dark red, and multi-colored spatter on either a generic whiteware or pearlware body were found (Figure 7.51). The multi-colored sherds include combinations of dark red and blue and blue and green. This decorative pattern is called rainbow. From the rims and sherd curvatures, it can be determined that the sherds represent hollowware forms such as small bowls and tea bowls.

By ware type, the spatterware occurs on 16 pearlware and 9 whiteware bodies.

Discussion

Spatterware, generally, is dated from about 1820 to the 1850s, with a peak in manufacture between 1830 and 1840 (Robacker 1978:32). Its appearance primarily on a pearlware body at Lexington suggests that the specimens date to the earlier part of the date range. John and Richard Riley (1802-1828) who made spatterware vessels (Robacker 1978:48) are represented at Lexington by a maker's mark from a fragment of a plate-like vessel which had been transfer-printed with a Blue Willow pattern.

Tableware, Ceramic (Transfer-printed)

A total of 177 sherds of transfer-printed ceramic tableware was retrieved during the project. By color, 149 of the transfer-printed sherds (87.0%) were blue (Figure 7.52; Table 7.14). The remaining 23 transfer-printed sherds (13.0%) were brown, green, purple, red, or yellow and blue (Figure 7.53). The percentage of non-blue transfer-printed sherds is greater than normally recovered. Most of the sherds are relatively small, indicative of sheet or surface scatter. Two of the sherds are burnt (N980E1060A-0-1 and N1040E1020A-0-3).

Most of the motif elements on the blue transfer-printed sherds are oriental (Figure 7.52e to 7.52i). Among the oriental motif elements, the one pattern which can be identified is Blue Willow (Figure 7.52h and Figure 7.54). Other categories of motif elements include floral (Figure 7.52a and 7.52d) and scenic views (Figure 7.52c).

The non-blue transfer-printed sherds primarily retain stippled motif elements (Figure 7.53a to 7.53d and 7.53f). The one exception is a dark brown motif element reminiscent of classical early oriental views (Figure 7.53e).

One blue transfer-printed sherd (N1042E912A-0-2) retains a fragment of a Riley's Semi-China maker's mark (Figure 7.54). The opposing surface retains a light blue willow motif element. The Riley's mark is attributed to the period, 1802-1828 (Coysh 1974:56; Kovel and Kovel 1986:59j).

Table. 7.13. Key to Specimens in Figure 7.49.	
Item	Specimen Number
a	N1066E1034A-0-4
b	N1064E1032A-0-2
c	N1040E980A-0-7
d	N1066E1034A-0-3
e	N980E1010A-0-3
f	N1066E1032A-0-2
g	N1100E860A-0-3

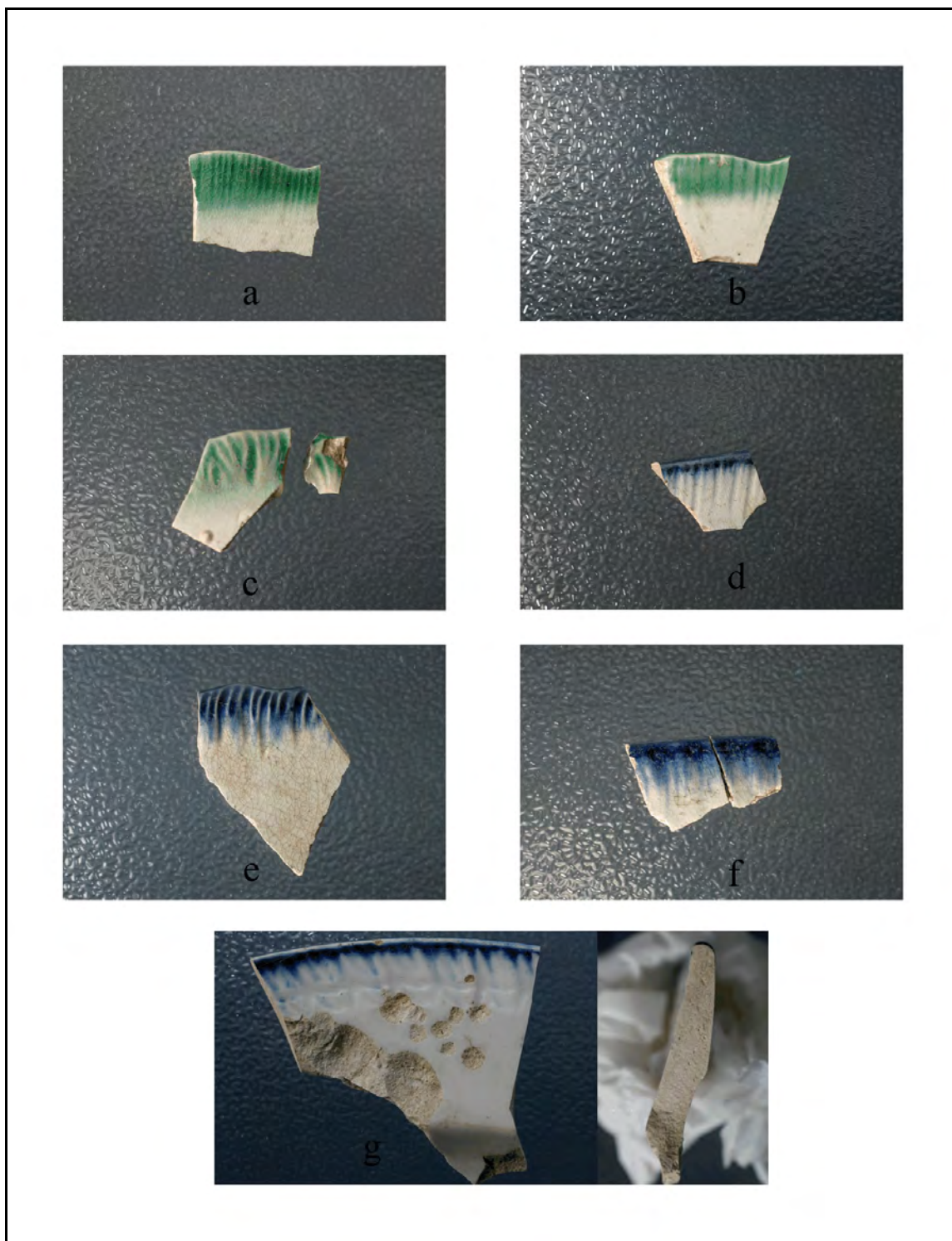


Figure 7.49. Shell edge decorated rim sherds (variably enlarged to enhance illustration).

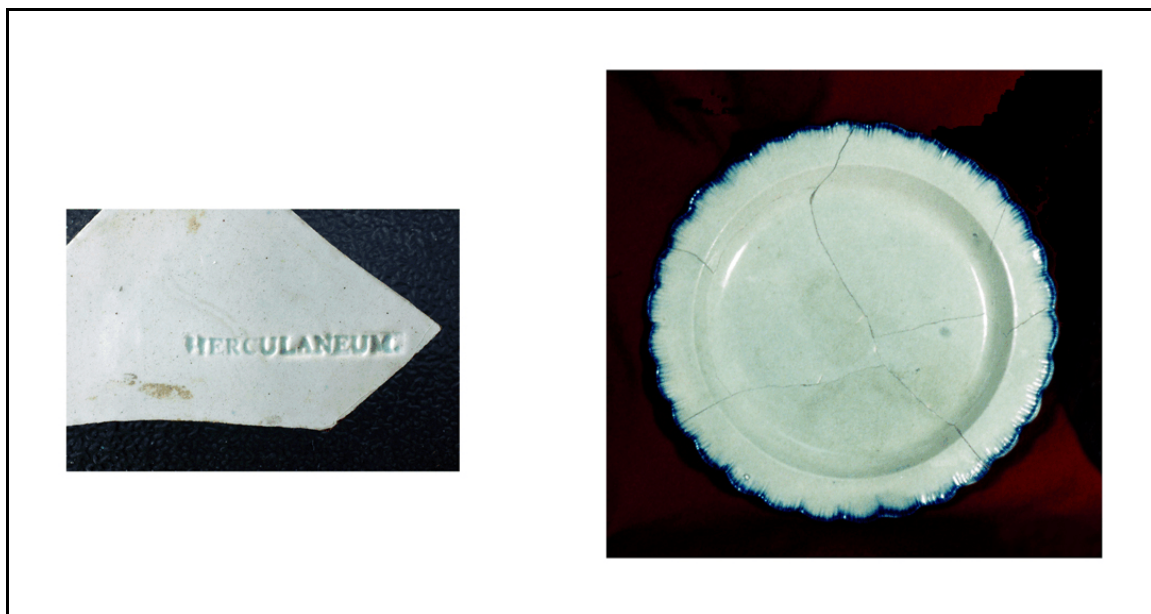


Figure 7.50. HERCULANEUM maker's mark, N1144E1020A-0-6 (comparative early 19th century example of a blue shell-edged 7-inch plate from Inashima 2000a, INDE56206).

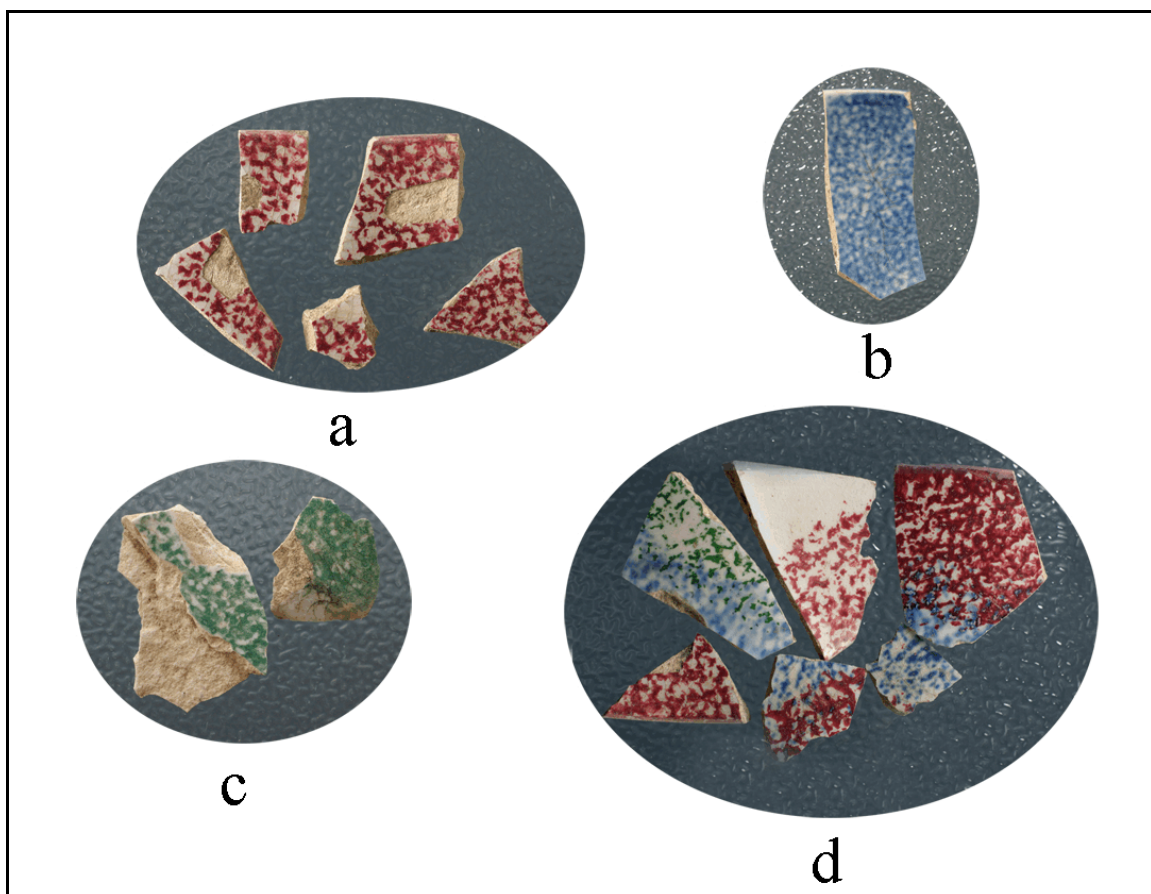


Figure 7.51. Spatterware (a, N990E1100A-0-11; b, N1144E1018A-0-5; c, N1060E860A-0-5; and d, N988E1000A-0-2, 4, and 5; variably scaled to enhance illustration).

Table 7.14. Transfer-printed Ceramics by Ware and Color.

Ware	Blue	Brown	Green	Purple	Red	Yellow & Blue	Sub-total
Buff-bodied						1	1
Creamware		1					1
Pearlware	67	7	7	5	1		87
Whiteware	82	2	1	3			88
Total	149	10	8	8	1	1	177

Discussion

Although transfer-printing may occur in a variety of colors, blue is the most common color. Transfer-printing on a creamware body is dated from circa 1765 to 1815; on a pearlware body, from circa 1795 to 1840; and on a whiteware body, from after circa 1820 on (South 1977:211-212). As to specific non-blue colors, brown transfer print on a white earthenware body is dated from 1815 on (Little 1969:17). Purple transfer print on a white earthenware body is dated to 1825 on (Little 1969:17; Hughes 1977:135). Red transfer print on a white earthenware body is dated to 1825 on (Little 1969:17; Hughes 1977:135).

The Blue Willow pattern was implemented in numerous variations. Most typically contained two doves, three figures crossing a bridge, a small boat on the water, a teahouse or pagoda, a zig-zag fence in the foreground, a willow tree, and an apple, orange, or pear tree. The rims often were decorated with a bead-eye edge and a geometric decorative band along the collar. South (1977:212) attributes the Blue Willow transfer-printed design implemented on a pearlware body to the period from circa 1795 to 1840. Blue Willow, however, is an enduring design and implemented on later body types continued on into modern times (Bockol 1995).

N1040E880A-0-8 depicts a dock side view with a large brick warehouse in the foreground (Figure 7.52c). The top of the rigging for a tall ship appears behind and above the warehouse's roof. Although this waterfront view could not be found in online versions of the 1830 *Lancashire Illustrated*, it is likely that the view is taken from a similar book of printed views. *Lancashire* presented a series of Liverpool views which were the basis for views printed on ceramics from the Herculaneum Pottery (Hyland 2005:196).

Transfer-printed items were not identified in George Mason V's 1797 estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52).

Tableware, Ceramic (White Salt-glazed Stoneware)

Only two small sherds of white salt-glazed wares were found. The first, N940E1000A-0-2, is a thin sherd with engine turned grooves (Figure 7.55). The curvature of the body indicates that it came from a small-to-medium sized cylindrically shaped vessel. The second, N1100E880A-0-7, is a molded rim sherd with a scalloped edge and a rolled lip. Paralleling the inside of the lip are two grooved bands. These lip details suggest that the specimen came from a plate with a Barley pattern collar. The size and shape of the rim indicate that it came from a plate.



Figure 7.52. Blue transfer-printed motif elements (a, N1140E1020A-0-6; b & c, N1040E880A-0-8; d, N1144E1020A-0-2; e, N984E1000A-0-7; f, N1060E880A-0-15; g, N1042E912A-0-1; h, N1080E1042A-0-3; and i, N1064E1012A-0-2; variably scaled to enhance illustration).

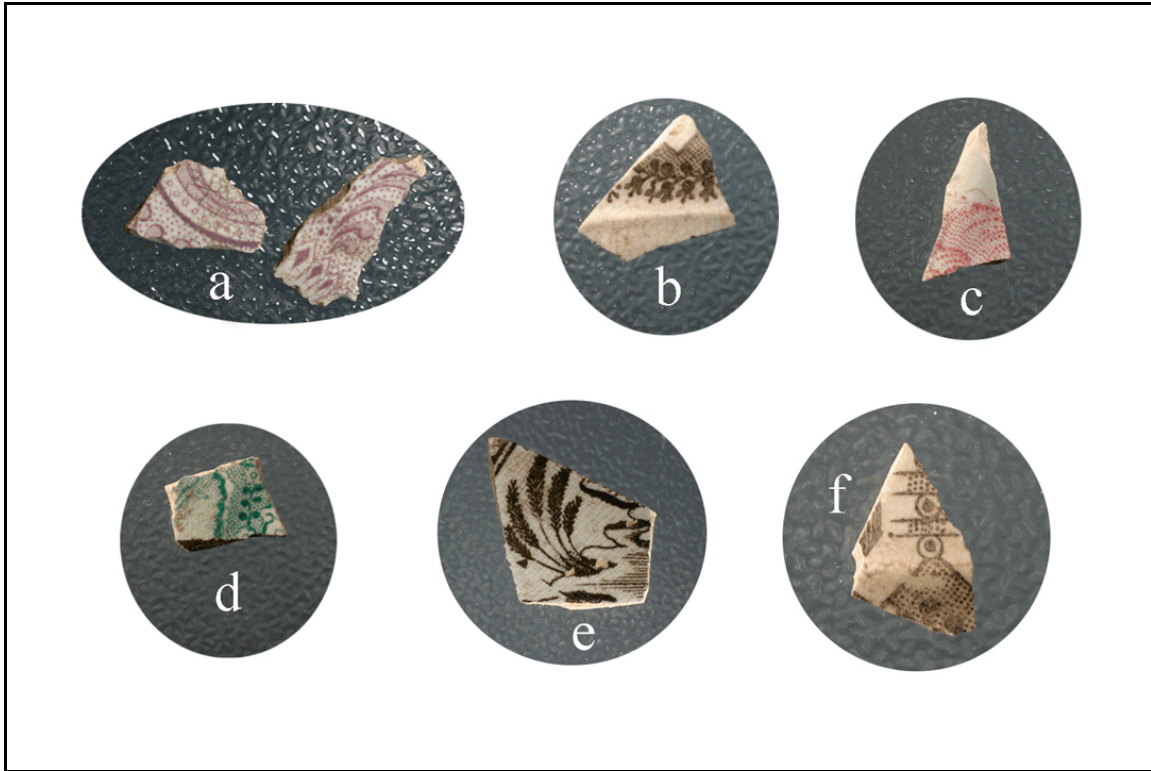


Figure 7.53. Non-blue transfer-printed sherds (a, N1066E1030A-0-1; b, N1134E900A-0-4; c, N1100E882A-0-6; d, N1100E882A-0-4; e, N1042E912A-0-3; and f, N1134E900A-0-4; variably scaled to enhance illustration).

Discussion

White salt-glazed stoneware plates are attributed to the period from circa 1740 to 1775 (South 1977:211). The low quantity of white salt-glazed stoneware in the archeological collection from Lexington is consistent with the presumed date of occupation of Lexington after 1775. The absence of tin glazed or Delft wares, also, is consistent with a post-1775 date of occupation.

Tableware, Ceramics (Whiteware)

A total of 828 sherds of generic white bodied ceramics was retrieved. Of these sherds, 654 exhibited no decorative treatment (e.g., Figure 7.56). The remaining 174 sherds exhibited banded (7), blue shell edge (8), green shell edge (2), handpainted (46), molded (7), spatter (16), or transfer-printed (88) decorative elements. The decorated sherds are described elsewhere in this report.

Discussion

Generic white bodied wares are ascribed to the broad period from circa 1820 to beyond 1900 (South 1977:211).



Figure 7.54. Riley's Semi China maker's mark, N1042E912A-0-2 (comparative examples reproduced from Inashima 2000a, Specimens INDE 56203 and 56204).

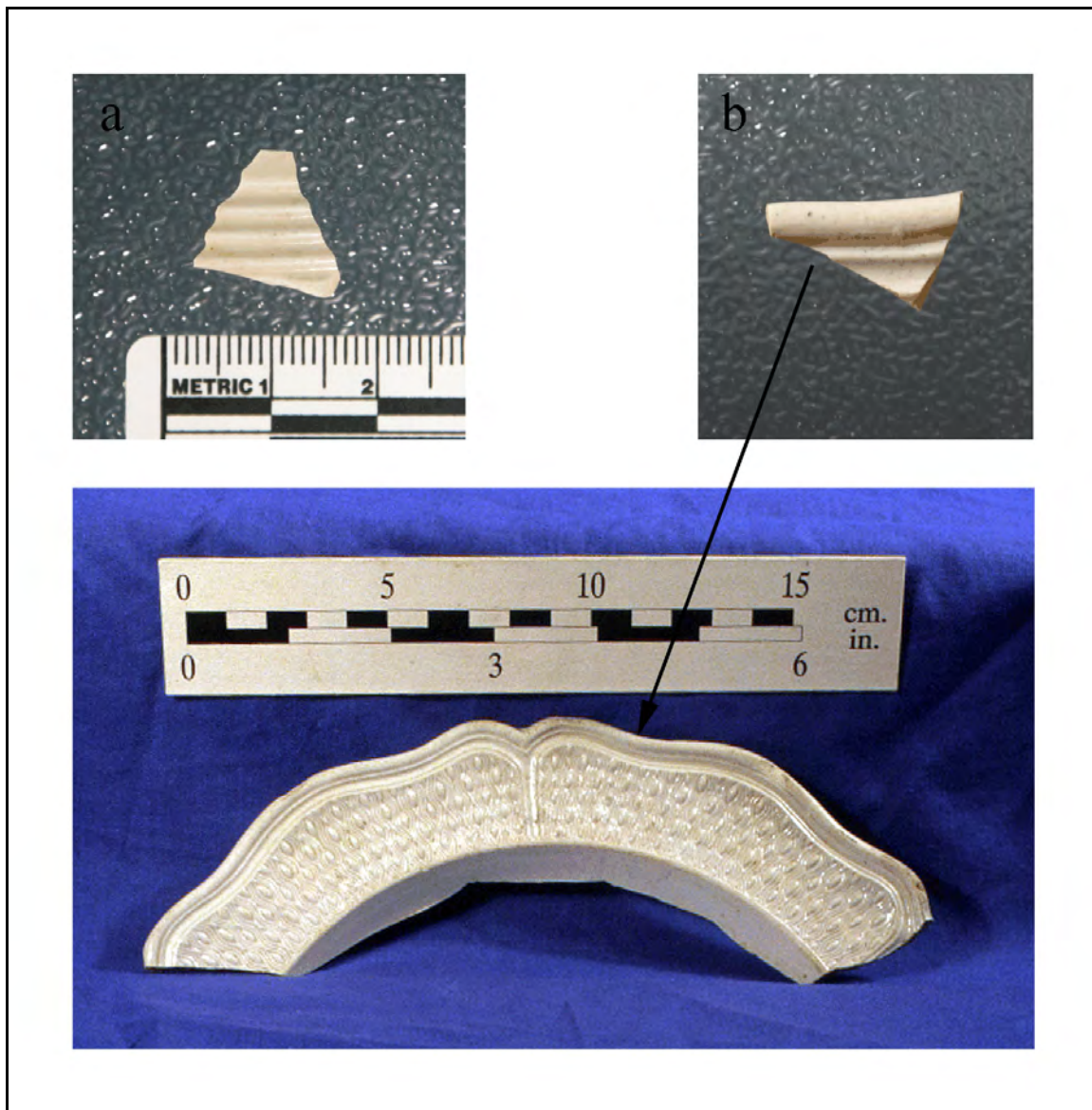


Figure 7.56. White salt-glazed stoneware (a, N940E1000A-0-2; b, N1100E880A-0-7; comparative circa 1775 example reproduced from Inashima 2000b; Specimen INDE 60045).

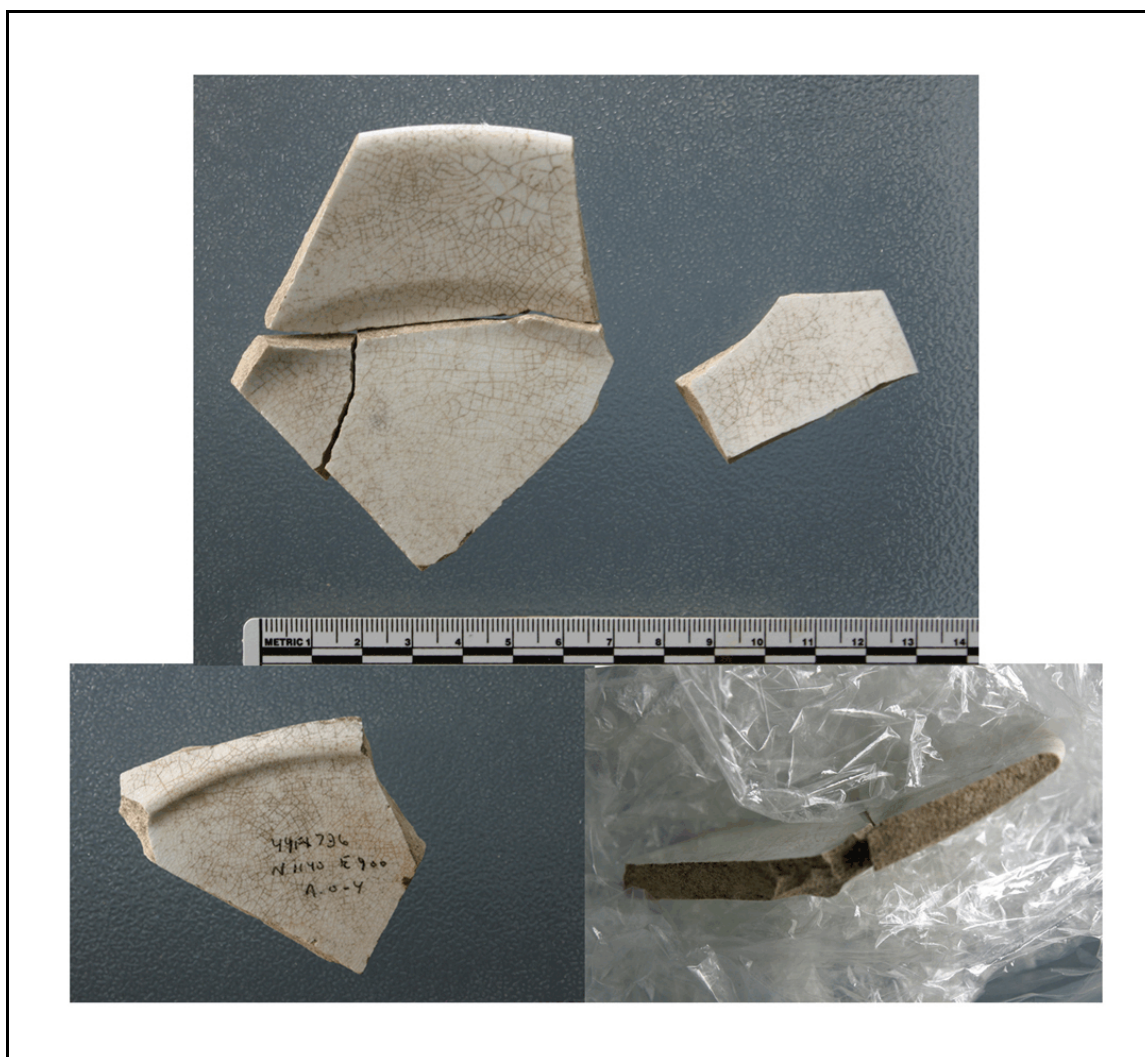


Figure 7.56. White bodied earthenware vessel fragments, N1140E900A-0-4.

Tableware, Ceramics (Slip-Masked Ware)

Two relatively unique examples of slip applied to mask the underlying nature of the object's ceramic body were recovered. The first specimen is a small, mold-decorated sherd, N1000E990-2-0-2 (Figure 7.57 top). It was found near the Cellar Hole. A white clay slip had been applied to the surface of a refined redware body in imitation of an entirely white bodied vessel. The interior retains a slight bluish tint, perhaps to give it a faux pearlware appearance. The sherd, also, exhibits indications of having been burnt.

The second specimen is a basal section from a small, utilitarian crock or jar, N1158E1020A-0-2 (Figure 5.57 bottom). It was retrieved near Structure 2E. A thin, gray clay slip or wash had been applied to the exterior surface of a redware body to give it the appearance of a gray salt-glazed vessel. To add to this effect a cobalt blue floral element had been painted on its surface.

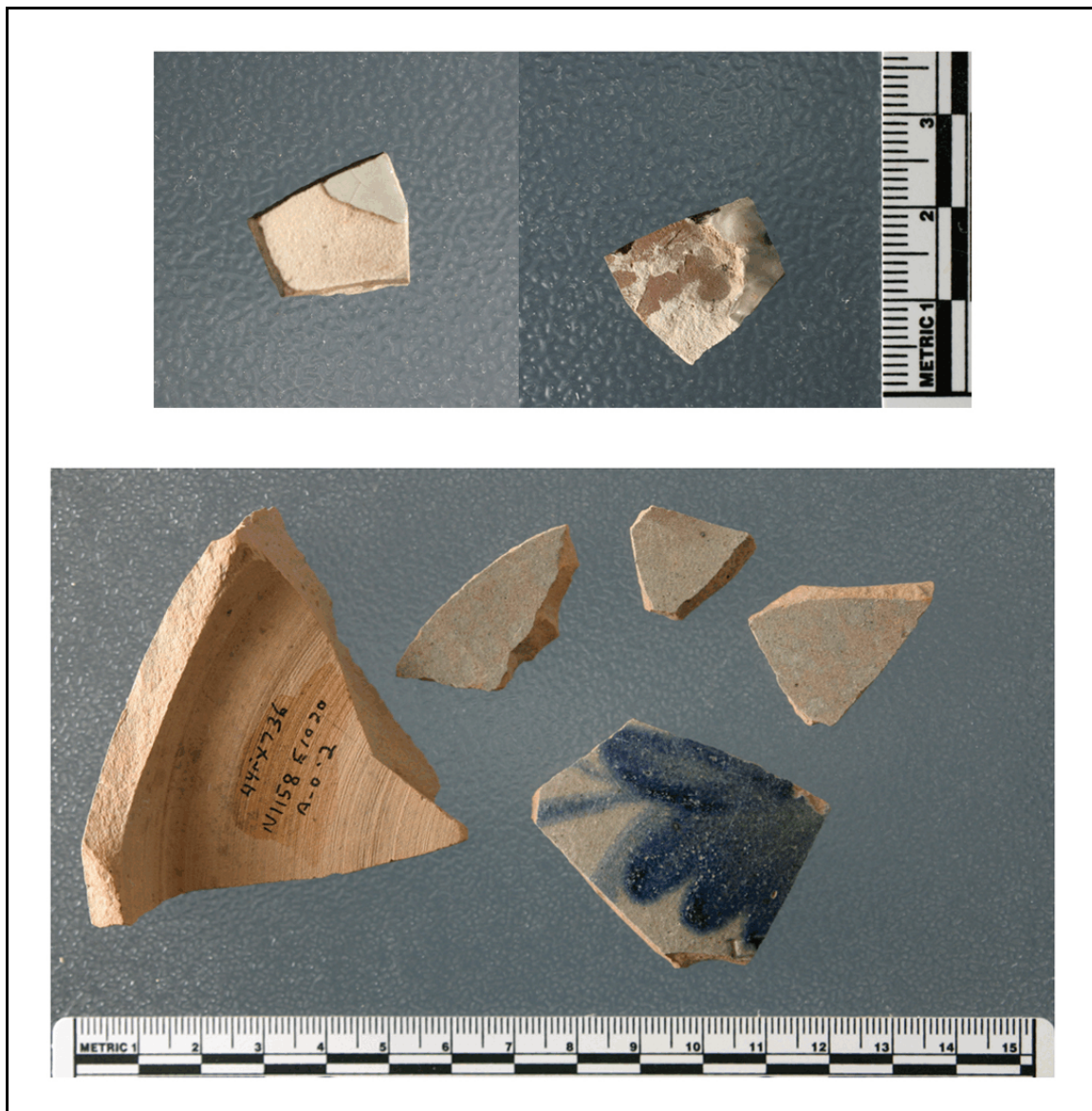


Figure 7.57. Slip-masked wares (top, N1000E995-2-0-2; bottom, N1158E1020A-0-2).

Tableware, Glass Tumblers

Fourteen clear glass fragments were identified as being parts of tumblers. The fragments included 6 rim, 2 base, and 6 body fragments. The rims are fire polished. One rim exhibits a wheel engraved squiggle band below its lip. (All of the specimens in Figure 7.58 except for Figure 7.58b are lead glass. Figure 7.58b is phosphate glass.)

Discussion

Glass tumblers were listed in George Mason V's 1797 estate inventory as "Nine three fourths pint glass Tumblers, Eleven very small glass ditto" (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52).

Glass tumblers of the late eighteenth century typically have thick bases and thin side walls. The lips are fire polished. The bases retain a central pontil scar.

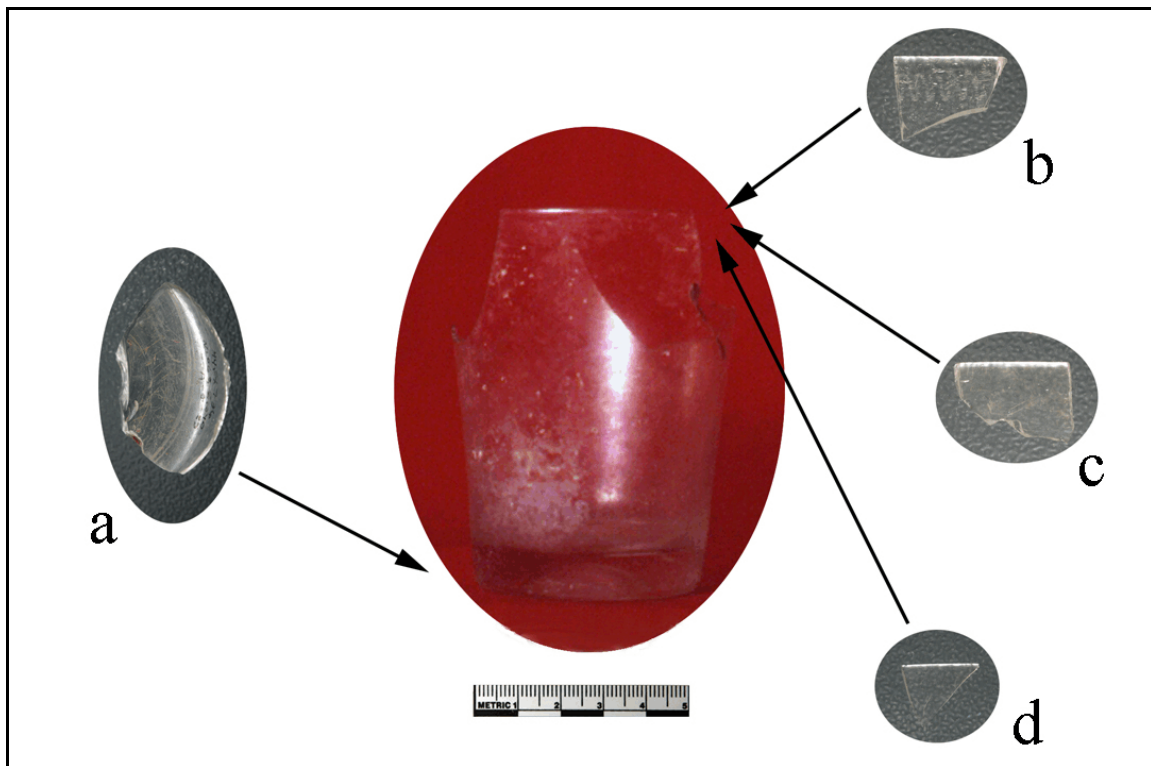


Figure 7.58. Glass tumblers: a, N1068E1040A-0-25; b, N940E1000A-0-6; c, N990E1000A-0-17; and d, N1042E912A-0-8 (comparative circa 1775 example reproduced from Inashima 2000b, INDE 63028).

Tableware, Miscellaneous Glassware

Among the items within the artifact assemblage are three pieces of glassware with distinctive surface treatments (Figure 7.59). Two of the pieces, N1060E880A-0-27 and N1040E860A-0-15, exhibit raised rayed ribs in a sunburst pattern (Figure 7.59a and 7.59c). The third piece, N1136E900A-0-5, exhibits a series of irregular width parallel flutes (Figure 7.59b). It is 4.3 mm thick. N1060E880A-0-27 has a ziz-zag edge (Figure 7.59a) and is an apparent base section. N1060E880A-0-27 and N1136E900A-0-5 are clear phosphate glass (Figure 7.59a and 7.59b). N1040E860A-0-15 is a light green tinted glass (Figure 59.c).

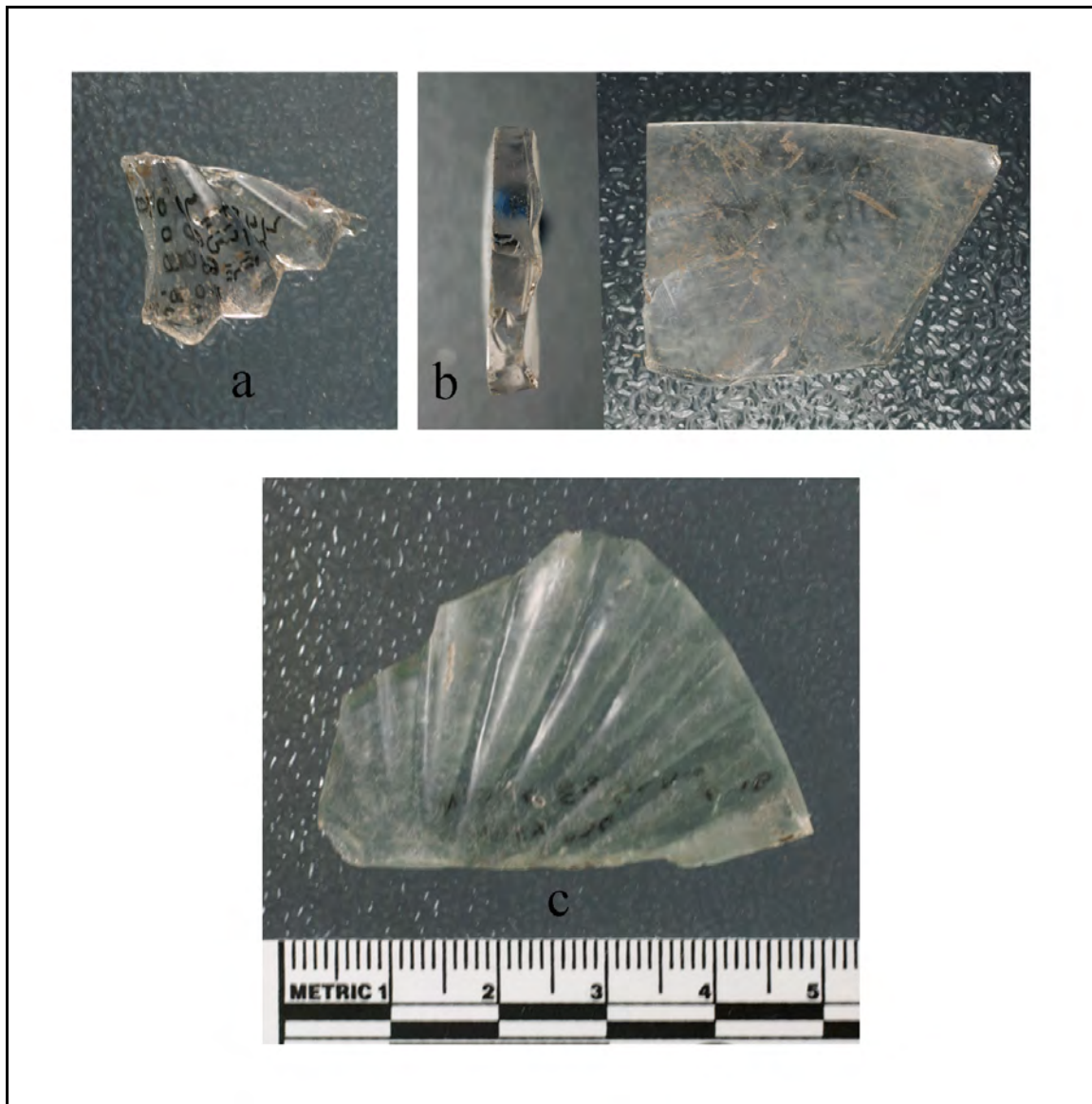


Figure 7.59. Miscellaneous glassware (a, N1060E880A-0-27; b, N1136E900A-0-5; and c, N1040E860A-0-15).

Discussion

It is uncertain where these glassware specimens fall within the chronology of Lexington. Furthermore, it is uncertain from what specific functional forms they derive. Nevertheless, it is known that during the George Mason V period a number of glass object such as “six glass Flour potts” and “sixteen green glass Basons” occurred among the household goods (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52).

Utilitarian Ware (Redware)

Forty-one sherds of utilitarian redware were retrieved. These sherds were distributed fairly evenly between the areas about Structures 1W (16), 1E (14), and 2E (12). Lead glaze was found on some (15) of the sherds (Figure 5.60). Most of the sherds represent small non-diagnostic body fragments. Four of the sherds are from the rim section. No specimens of redware decorated with yellow slip bands were recovered.

Utilitarian Ware (Alkaline, Salt-glazed, and Slip-glazed Stonewares)

A total of 115 sherds of utilitarian stoneware was recovered. These sherds include brown bodied (5), salt-glazed buff bodied (6), buff bodied (9), gray bodied (33), non-salt-glazed gray bodied (13), salt-glazed gray bodied (46), and salt-glazed brown bodied (3). Thirteen of the sherds exhibit cobalt blue handpainted motif elements. These are either floral elements or geometric. A few of the cobalt blue decorated motif elements are accented with incised borders (Figure 7.62c and Figure 7.62e). The specimen in Figure 7.62c, also, exhibits engine-turned rings along its basal section.

The flat lip of the rim of N1156E1029A1-0-1 in relation to the angle of its body indicates that the specimen is from a bowl-shaped vessel (Figure 7.62a). The curvature of the body of N940E1000A-0-5 suggests that it is from a crock-shaped vessel (Figure 7.62b). The curvature of the body of N1060E880A-0-12 indicates that it is from cylindrical shaped vessel, possibly a mug (Figure 7.62c). The shape of the rim of N1100E882A-0-18 indicates that it is from either a platter or shallow-pan shaped vessel (Figure 7.62d). The surface of N1100E940A-0-4 is burnt (Figure 7.62e). Taken in concert with its location, this condition suggests that it may have been present either in the main dwelling when it burned in 1879 or in Structure 1W when it supposedly burned sometime after 1905.

N1068E1020A-0-1 is a basal section of a gray salt-glazed vessel with a blue cobalt floral element (Figure 7.63). Its walls curve outward from the base. Its general shape suggests a small jar or pitcher.

N1150E1008A-0-1 and N1146E1010A-0-5 (Figure 7.64a and 7.64b, respectively) are examples of thin, well-fired gray stoneware vessels with brown slip covered surfaces. Both are from cylindrically shaped vessels. N1150E1008A-0-1 exhibits a series of narrow, parallel incised grooves. N1146E1010A-0-5 exhibits a series of parallel grooves, perhaps implemented by a cog wheel. The thinness of the walls of these specimens suggests that they may have been jars of some sort.

N1100E840A-0-4 is another example of a thin walled, well-fired gray stoneware vessel with a brown slip covered surface (Figure 7.65 top). The specimen is a rim section with an unusual folded-over lip (Figure 7.65 top, right cross section detail). The upper portion of the wall had been gently folded creating an outwardly protruding lip and leaving a cavity within the fold. The exterior of the rim, then, had been decorated by incising a bead line parallel to the lip. The curvature of the wall indicates that the vessel had an excurvate body.

N1158E1020A-0-3 and N1100E880A-0-2 are alkaline glazed stoneware specimens (Figure 7.64c and 7.64d, respectively). Both are relatively thick. Their wall curvatures suggest cylindrical crock-shaped

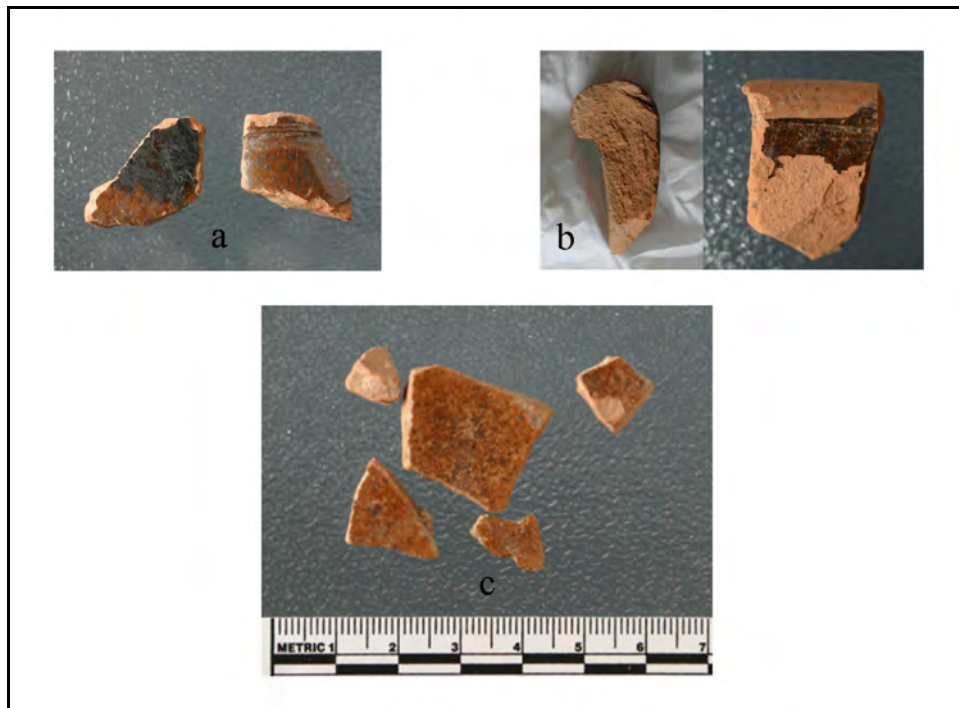


Figure 7.60. Lead glazed redware (a, N1040E980A-0-23; b, N1120E1000A-0-1; and c, N1100E1020 A-0-3).

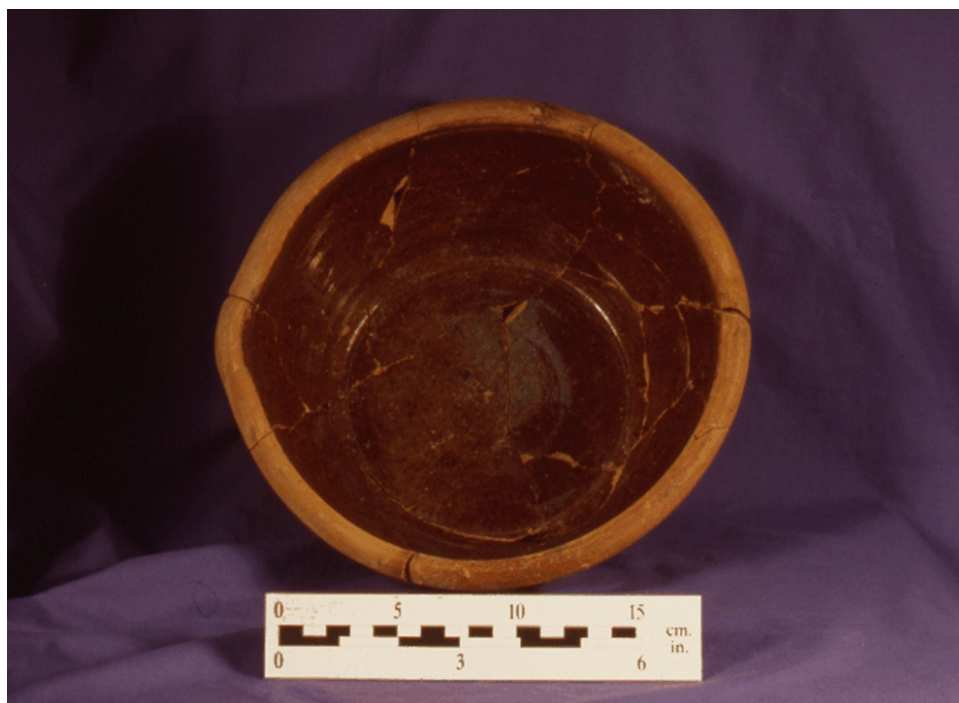


Figure 7.61. Comparative example of an early nineteenth-century milk pan (reproduced from Inashima 2000a; Specimen 56167).

vessels. N1158E1020A-0-3 exhibits a single incised line parallel to its circumference. N1100E880A-0-2 exhibits a series of incised lines parallel to its circumference.

N1060E1040A-0-17 consists of 5 sherds which form most of the base of a cylindrically shaped vessel (Figure 7.65 bottom). It is an example of a brown stoneware vessel.

Discussion

The largest number of stoneware sherds (43) were found within the vicinity of Structure 1W. Lesser numbers were associated with the Cellar Hole (12), Structure 2W (26), Structure 2E (21), and Structure 1E (13). The relative percentages are consistent with an interpretation that Structure 1W was the primary food processing locus (37.4%) and that Structure 2W and Structure 2E were secondary food processing loci (18.3% and 22.6%, respectively). The lower percentages for the vicinity of the Cellar Hole and Structure 1E are consistent with an interpretation that their primary functions were unrelated to food processing (10.4% and 11.3%, respectively).

Listed in the 1797 estate inventory of George Mason V (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52) were “one dozen Stone Jugs, one dozen stone potts,” “Twenty three stone potts,” and “eight stone Jugs” at the home seat. Whether any of the pieces found during the current project relate to the initial George Mason V period has not been determined since utilitarian stoneware shapes and decorative styles are temporally stable over a long span of time.



Figure 7.62. Cobalt blue decorated stoneware (a, N1156E1020A1-0-1; b, N940E1000A-0-5; c, N1060E880A-0-12; d, N1100E882A-0-18; e, N1100E940A-0-4).

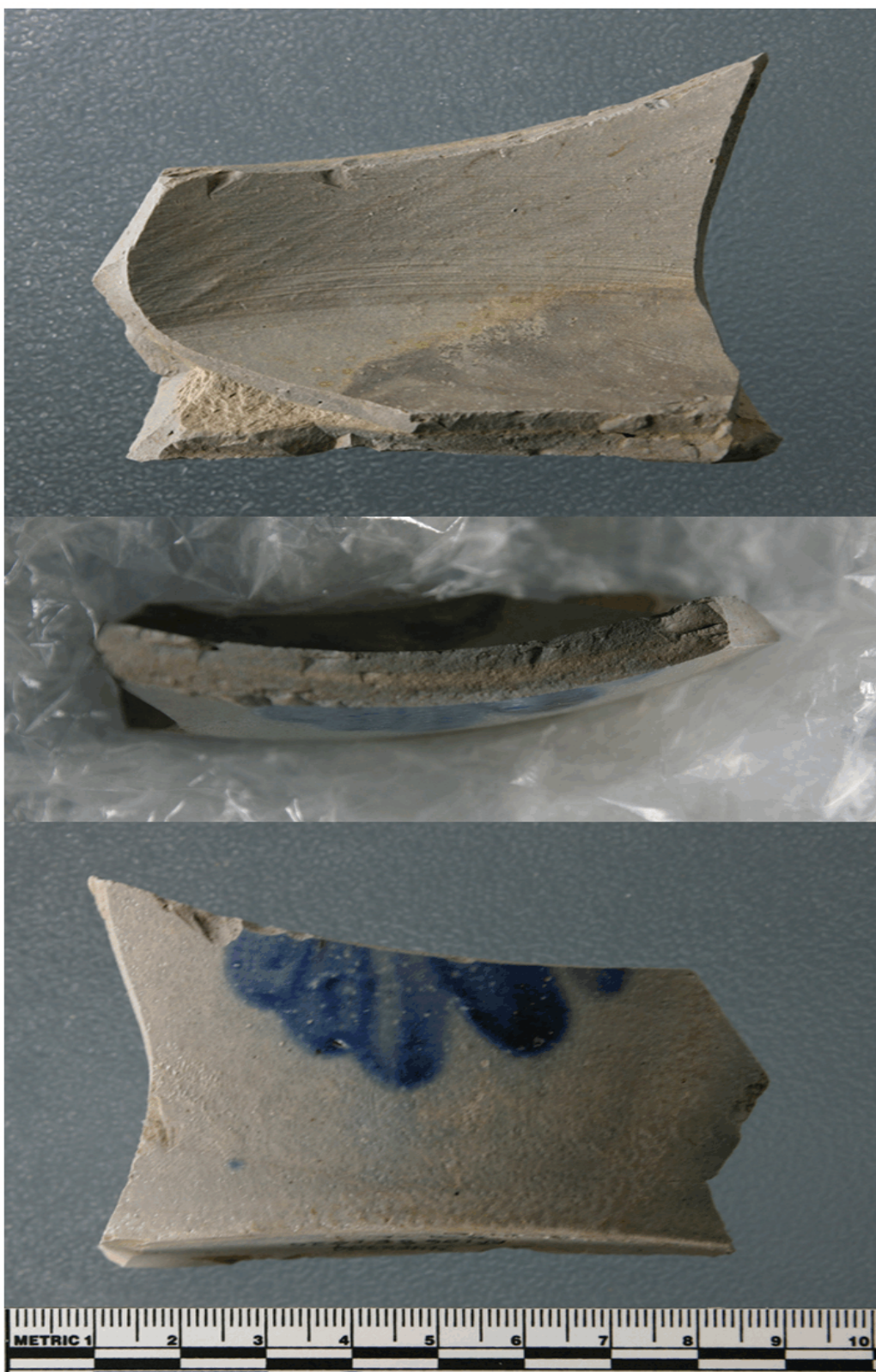


Figure 7.63. Gray salt-glazed stoneware vessel, N1068E1020A-0-1.

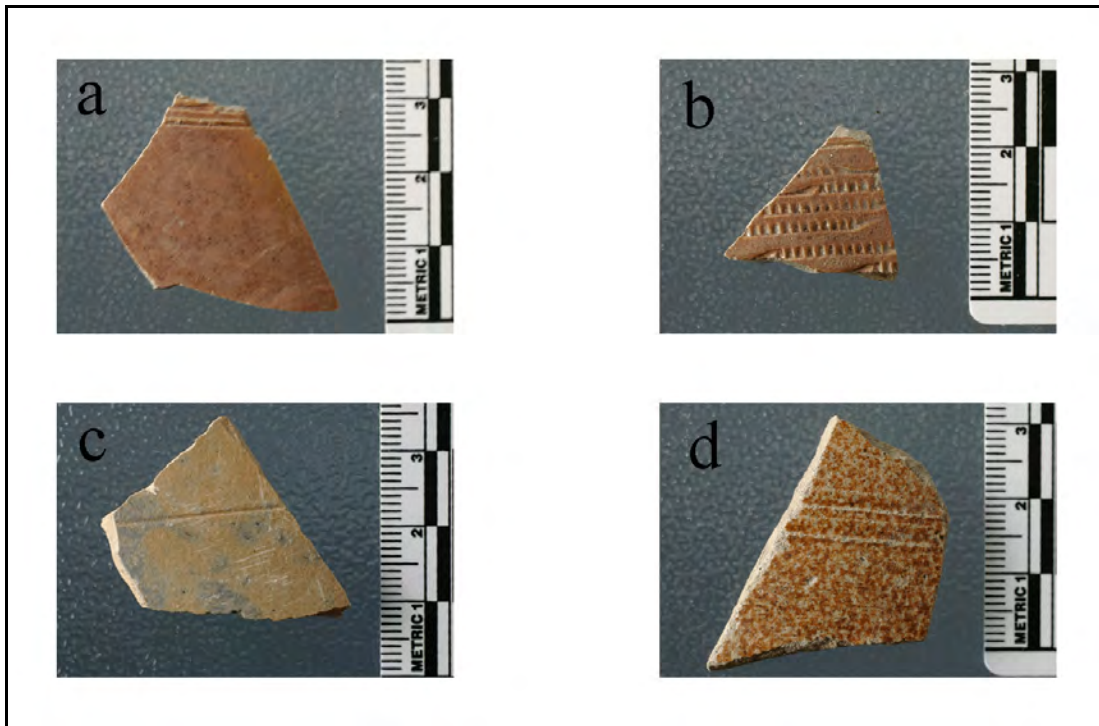


Figure 7.64. Non-salt-glazed stoneware (a, N1150E1008A-0-1; b, N1146E1010A-0-5; c, N1158E1020A-0-3; and d, N1100E880A-0-2).

Vase

An apparent glass vase fragment, N1281.7E1001.9-0-0-8, was found within a trash scatter situated within the northeast quadrant of the site. The fragment is a light blue molded rim sherd. It is dated by association with marked glass fragments within the same trash scatter to about 1920-1929.

Personal Group

The Personal Group includes coins, drawing slate fragments, a metal box, and a pen handle.

Coins

Two copper coins were recovered, N1040E980A-0-37 and N1054E910A-0-9.

N1040E980A-0-37 is a Draped Bust Liberty large cent (Figure 7.66). Both surfaces are worn and corroded. However, traces of the former surface impressions remain. On both surfaces, portions of the border detail along the outer edge are extant. On the obverse, the chin, the nose, and the lower section of the characteristic hair style are evident. On the reverse, the double loop knotted bow, the "1" in the "1/100," and part of the left sprig are present. The Draped Bust differs from the preceding Liberty large cent by (1) having fuller hair at the base of the neck, (2) more open loops in the bow, (3) a bud to the left rather than



Figure 7.65. Slip glazed gray stoneware (top, N1100E840A-0-4) and brown stoneware (bottom, N1060E1040A-0-17).

below the loop on the left, and (4) a “1” closer to the knot in the bow.

The Draped Bust Liberty large cent was made in copper. It had a mint weight of 10.89 grams and a diameter of 29 mm (Yeoman 1974:24, 1981:68-69). The Draped Bust Liberty was minted from 1796-1807. During this period, variations in the number of leaves in left and right sprigs occurred. That detail, however, is not evident on the present specimen.

N1054E910A-0-9 is a small cent which was identified by its diameter and weight. Both surfaces are encrusted with corrosion. Hence, no impressions were evident at the time of examination.

Personal Items

The Personal Items Class includes drawing slate fragments, a metal box, and a pen handle.

Drawing Slate

Seven small fragments of thin, flat slate were retrieved: N1040E880A-0-46 (2), N1040E980A-0-43 (1), N1052E902A-0-16 (1), N1052E910A-0-10 (1), N1100E882A-0-40 (1), and N1138E898A-0-33 (1). These appear to be fragments from a writing slate or board. They are too thin to be either roofing or pavement slate (Figure 7.31e and 7.31f). All of the fragments were found within the general proximity of Structure 1W.

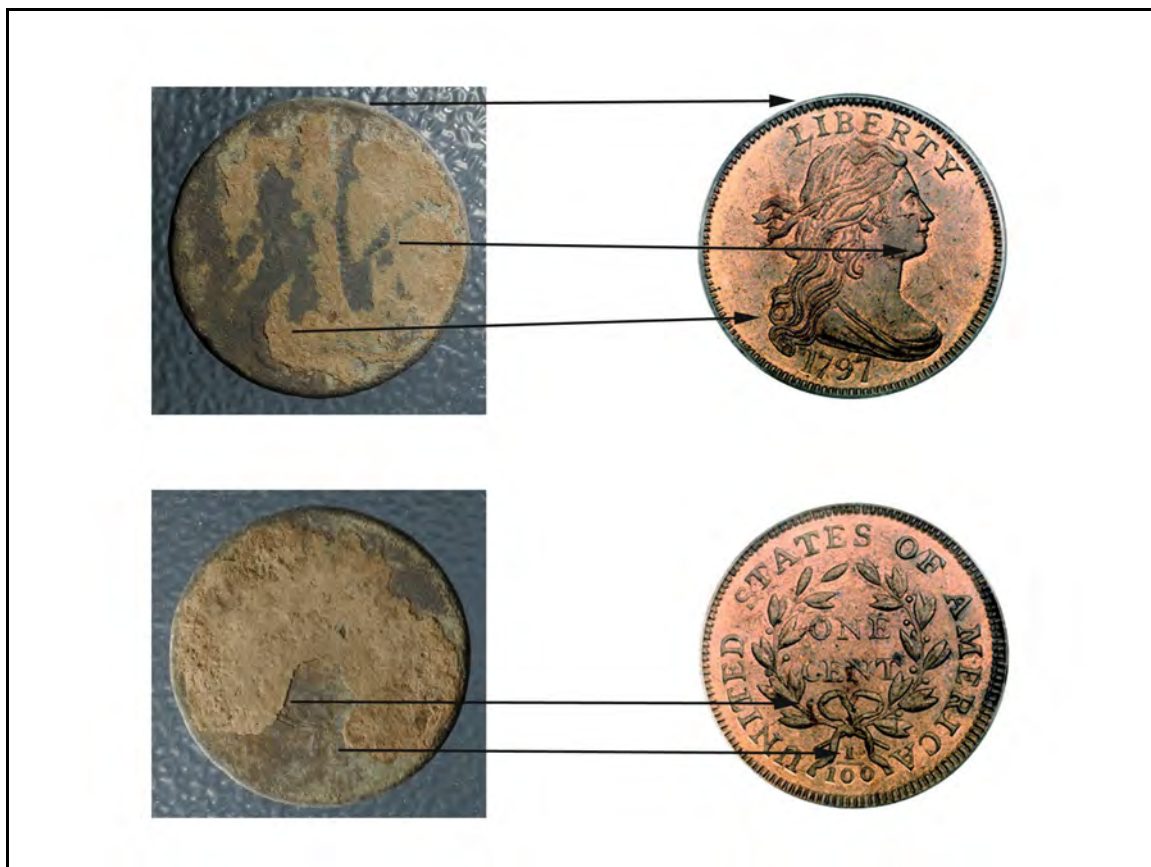


Figure 7.66. Draped Bust Liberty large cent, N1040E980A-0-37.



Figure 7.67. Metal box fragments, N1152E1008A-0-6.

Metal Box

N1152E1008A-0-6 consists of the base and partial sides of a ferrous metal box (Figure 7.67). The base is oval and measures 10.2 cm by 8.9 cm. The sides are short and measure about 4.1 cm tall. Because of the corrosion, it could not be discerned whether the box may have been decorated.

Pen Handle

N1040E940A-0-20 is a fragment of a pen handle (Figure 7.31b). The fragment is comprised of three metals. The distal end is a corroded ferrous metal. The adjoining section is an undetermined silver colored metal. The extant proximal section is a darker colored, possibly cuprous metal. The proximal section is hollow and once held a now lost insert. The lost insert may have been antler, bone, ivory, wood, or some other perishable material.

Prehistoric Group

The artifact assemblage includes a small prehistoric component. This component consists of 9 pieces of quartz debitage, 2 pieces of worked quartz, 1 quartzite projectile point fragment, and 2 quartz points. In addition, included within this component for the purposes of description are fire-cracked rock which given the nature of the site, also, might be of historic origin.

Fire-cracked Rock

By material, the fire-cracked rock consist of 28 quartzite, 3 quartz, and 2 sandstone fragments. By material, these rocks weigh 2,301.5 gm, 26.8 gm, and 122. gm, respectively. Minor concentrations occurred at A, N940E1000 (5, 556.4 gm); B, N1042E900 and N1044E900 (6, 95.4 gm); C, N1066E1030, N1066E1032, and N1066E1034 (3, 541.9 gm); D, N1100E900 (8, 276.2 gm); and E, N1138E900, N1140E900, and N1140E898 (4, 215.5 gm).

Spatially, Concentration C coincided with Structure 1E. Concentration D lay just north of Structure 1W. Concentration E coincided with Structure 2W. These three concentrations suggest a possible historic origin.

Projectile Point

Two small quartz projectile points (N1040E880A-0-53 and N1152E1020A-0-7) and a quartzite projectile point fragment (N1100E920A-0-22) were retrieved,

N1040E880A-0-53 is a small quartz stemmed projectile point (Figure 7.68c). The blade is isosceles triangular. The cross section is biconvex. A residual medial ridge occurs along one surface. The shoulders are rudimentary and somewhat rounded. The stem is fairly broad. The base is irregular. The material is a white and rose quartz. N1040E880A-0-53 has a length of 4.03 cm, a width across the shoulders of 2.10 cm, a maximum thickness of 9.3 mm, and a stem height of 1.5 cm. The width across the top of the stem is 9.9 mm. The width of the base is 1.5 cm. N1040E880A-0-53 can be classified as a Calvert-like point (Stephenson 1963:143-144 ; Plate XXIV).

N1152E1020A-0-7 is a small quartz stemmed projectile point (Figure 7.68a). The blade is asymmetrically triangular. The cross section is plano-convex. One surface retains a relatively thick medial ridge. The shoulders are obtusely angled on one side and rounded on the other. The stem is rectangular in shape. The base is beveled along one surface. The material is a high quality white quartz. N1152E1020A-0-7 has a length of 3.08 cm, a width across the shoulders of 1.88 cm, a maximum thickness of 8.0 mm, and a stem height of 1.01 cm. The width of the base is 9.4 mm. N1152E1020A-0-7 can be classified as a Calvert-like point (Stephenson 1963:143-144; Plate XXIV).

N1100E920A-0-22 is a moderately large quartzite projectile point tip fragment (Figure 7.68b). It was found within 20 feet of fire-cracked rock Concentration D.

Discussion

The Calvert point type is attributed to the Early Woodland Sub-period, circa 1050 B.C. to 350 B.C. (Dent 1995:224, 228).

Tobacco Pipe Group

Five white ball clay pipe stem fragments and a partial pipe bowl were retrieved. One pipe stem fragment, N1040E900A-0-1, is severed at the junction to the base of the pipe bowl (Figure 7.69d). It exhibits no indication of a "heel" or "spur." The other four pipe stems (N1042E900A-0-4, N1058E900A-0-4, N1064E1032A-0-1, and N1066E1034A-0-1) are unmarked and have bore diameters of 4/64-inch. The pipe

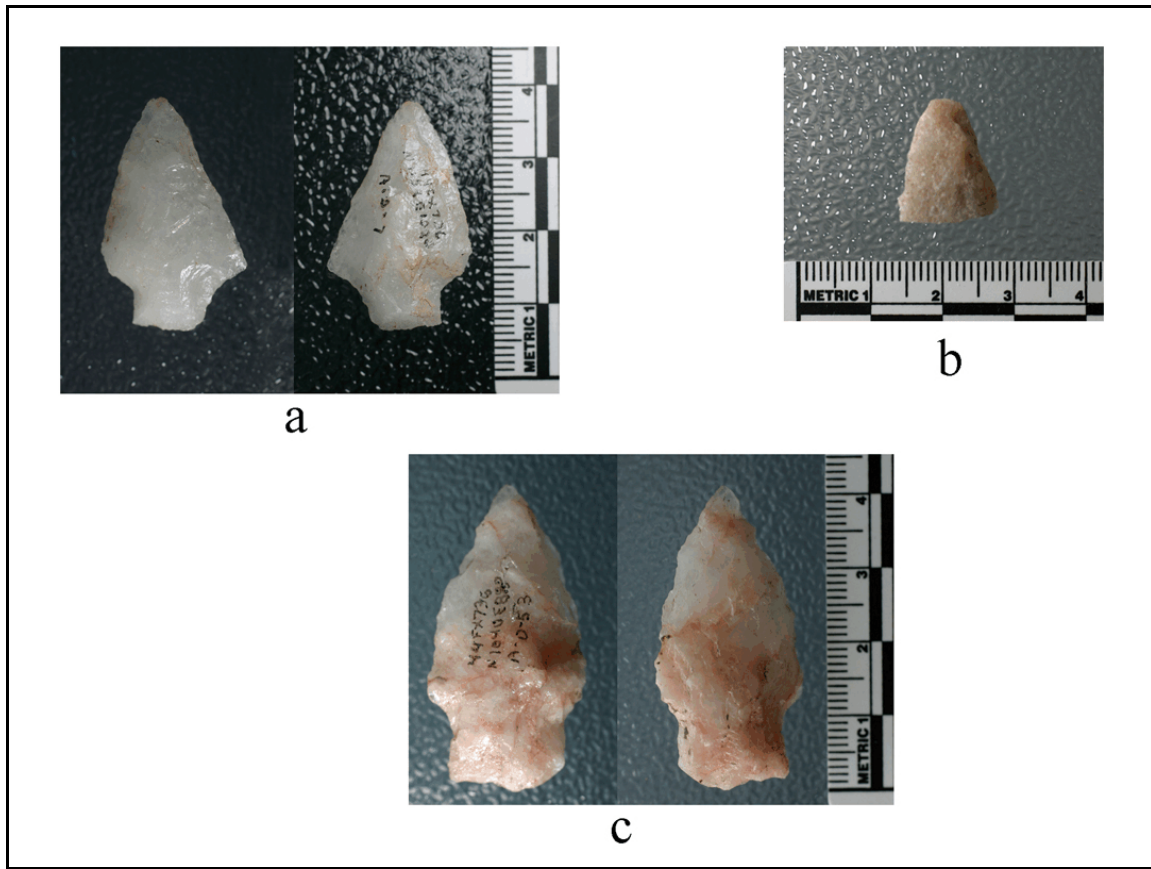


Figure 7.68. Projectile points (a, N1152E1020A-0-7; b, N1100E900A-0-22; and c, N1040E880A-0-53).

bowl, N1142E941A-0-1, is narrow and elongated and is oriented close to perpendicular to the pipe stem (Figure 7.69a). There is no indication of a “heel” or “spur.” The bore diameter of the attached stem is 4/64 inch. The bowl is not marked.

Discussion

The bore diameter of 4/64-inch is consistent with a date between 1750 and 1800 as determined by J.C. Harrington’s seriation chart (Noël Hume 1969:298) and with an approximate mean date of 1778.81 as calculated by Lewis Binford’s regression formula (Noël Hume 1969:299). The pipe bowl’s shape is consistent with a date between 1720 and 1820 (Form No. 18 on Noël Hume’s (1969:303) pipe bowl evolution chart).

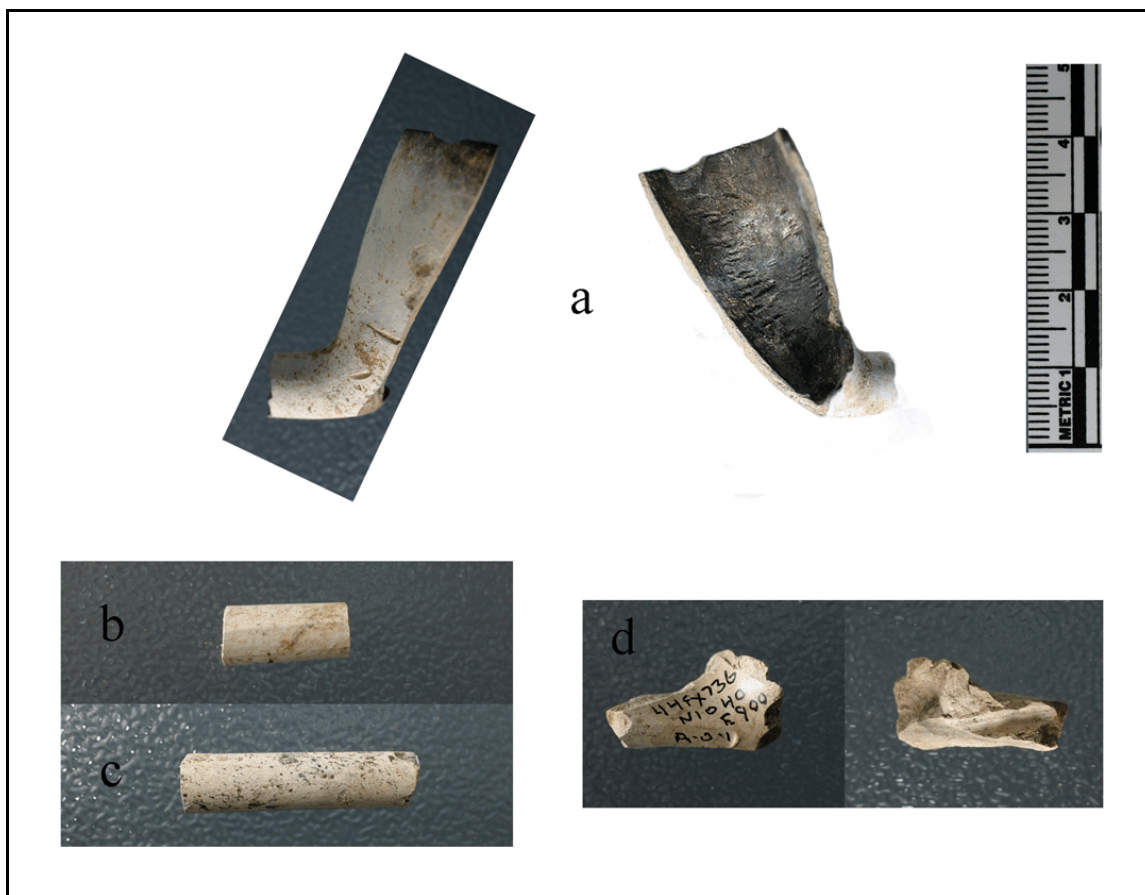


Figure 7.69. Tobacco pipe fragments (a, N1142E914A-0-1; b, N1066E1034A-0-1; c, N1058E900A-0-4; and d, N1040E900A-0-1).

Chapter Eight

Summary and Recommendations

Lexington was named by George Mason IV to memorialize the April 19, 1775 Revolutionary War battle at Lexington, Massachusetts (John Mason transcribed in Rowland 1892). The name was applied first to the home seat and to the quarter or plantation within which the home seat was situated (Table 8.1). This designation was made perhaps around 1783, just prior to the return of his eldest son, George Mason V, from Europe (George Mason V's inscription in his copy of Boyer 1780; Fairfax County Deed Book M1:236-239). The description of the Lexington lands provided to George Mason V's widow in 1799 indicate that the quarter was bounded along the north by Cockburn's lands, along the east by the New Neck Road, along the south by Holt's Creek, and along the west by Mill Creek (Fairfax County Deed Book B2:369-373).

Although it has been assumed that Lexington was created out of the two plantations leased to George Mason IV in 1774 (Copeland and MacMaster 1975; Sprouse 2003), the brief description of the 1,000 acres in the lease (Fairfax County Deed Book M1:236-239) suggests otherwise. That description fits more closely with the locations of the Dogue Island (Occoquan) and Dogue Neck Plantations south of Holt's Creek.

When the development of the home seat began and in what sequence the various landscape and architectural components were installed are undetermined with any certainty. However, based on the development of similar home seats during the last quarter of the eighteenth century (e.g., Hampton Mansion in Maryland (Peterson 1970)), this development probably spanned several years. As the various letters written by George Mason IV to George Mason V while he was in Europe are silent on the subject of the development of the home seat, it is likely that construction was not initiated until some time after George Mason V's return in 1783. During the spring of 1784, several advertisements for a builder to construct a dwelling house appeared in the *Maryland Gazette* and the *Alexandria Advertiser*. As these advertisements occurred about the time of George Mason V's marriage to Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe, it generally has been assumed that they referred to the future construction of the Lexington dwelling house. While construction on the house may have begun in 1784, John Gibson's tax list prepared in 1785 indicates that George Mason V had no taxable dwelling house in that year (U.S. Bureau of the Census 1908). Moreover, the earliest document found so far which indicates residence at Lexington is a 1787 letter from George Mason IV addressed to George Mason V at Lexington (transcribed in Rutland 1970(II):879-882).

As part of the development of the home seat, a program of massive earth movement was conducted (Figure 8.1). This program smoothed the terrain to moderate or flatten ground near the dwelling house and primary outbuildings. It sculpted the ridge top to create elevation transitions. It cut and filled the south hill slope to fashion terraces. It excavated deep shafts into the ground to reach water for the well and to utilize the natural coolness of the depths for the icehouse. It dug a rectangular pit for the dwelling house's cellar and perhaps to obtain clays for the brick used in the foundations. It dug smaller trenches for the outbuilding foundations.

All of the components, both landscape and architectural, were laid out within a symmetrical site plan arranged around a central north-south axis. This plan required mapping of the existing topography, consideration of the projected layout to best utilize the natural setting, calculations to direct the modifications to the terrain, and survey to place the various components. All of which were accomplished with a high degree of detail and exactness. Whether George Mason IV alone or in concert with others was behind the grand scheme and execution of the Lexington home seat has not been determined as of yet. The symmetry of the site is reminiscent of Georgian principles. The architectural scale is small and is reflective of

Table 8.1. “Lexington” Terminological History.

Period of Use	Designation	Comments
c. 1783-1818 ¹	Lexington Quarter	
c. 1787-1879 ²	Lexington Home Seat	
c. 1796-1818 ³	Lexington Estate ⁴	William Eilbeck Mason’s partition lands on Mason Neck
c. 1818-1833 ⁵	Lexington Tract	1,321 acres
c. 1833-1967/ 1968 ^{6,7}	Lexington Tract	850 acres

Notes: 1. While George Mason V began leasing 1,000 acres from his father in 1774, the appellation, “Lexington,” appears not to have been used prior to 1783. 2. While construction of the Lexington home seat may have begun earlier, it seems that it was not sufficiently complete for occupancy until around 1787. 3. The original Lexington Quarter or Plantation appears to have been legally truncated by the 1796 partition created under the will of George Mason V. However, for practical purposes, it seems to have continued under the memorandum of agreement with his widow, Elizabeth, under her death in 1814. 4. William Eilbeck Mason’s Lexington Estate included the Lexington Quarter truncated by the 1796 partition, the Occoquan Quarter, and the Dogue Neck Quarter. 5. By deed, the Lexington Tract sold to William Stuart Mason comprised 1,321 acres. In 1824, 55 acres which had previously been sold to George Mason VI were added back to this. 6. In 1833, 500 acres off the southwestern end of the tract were sold to George H. Smoot. 7. In 1967/1968, the former segments of the Lexington Tract were reunited within the boundaries of Mason Neck State Park.

traditional Virginia plantation houses rather than the more massive mansion homes such as Hampton Mansion. On the other hand, the landscape scale is large and is more similar to the broad terrace expressions at Hampton Mansion (1843 Joshua Barney Map reproduced in Peterson 1970:Illustration No. 1) than the much smaller transitional terraces of earlier eighteenth-century Virginia sites such as Kingsmill or Carters Grove (Martin 1991:106, 109).

While Lexington in some sense has existed for, at least, two and a quarter centuries, its history for much of this span has been hidden behind the mists of time. Its period of florescence was relatively brief, c. 1784-1818. Thereafter, it underwent a period of decline. Its once magnificent gardens and grounds went unkept. Its manicured lawns and ornamental gardens were allowed to die and to be replaced by invasive native and exotic vegetation. Its buildings were not maintained. By the mid-nineteenth century, one observer noted the “Buildings on Lexington . . . needed many and costly repairs and for all useful purposes would cost more to put them in a proper state of repair than they would be worth to the estate in its present uncultivated condition” (Smoot family member writing in 1850 about a 1845/1846 visit to Lexington cited in Sprouse 2003:5). In 1879, the dwelling house was destroyed by fire. By 1905, only two buildings (Structures 1W and 2W) remained standing (Shannon 1905). The larger building evinced many repairs and modifications and was occupied, then, by an old woman. Not long after, these last remnants of Lexington were “burned by tramps” (Olson c. 1970). Since that time, Lexington has survived only as vague memory and scant mention in historical documents, and perhaps mostly as archeology.

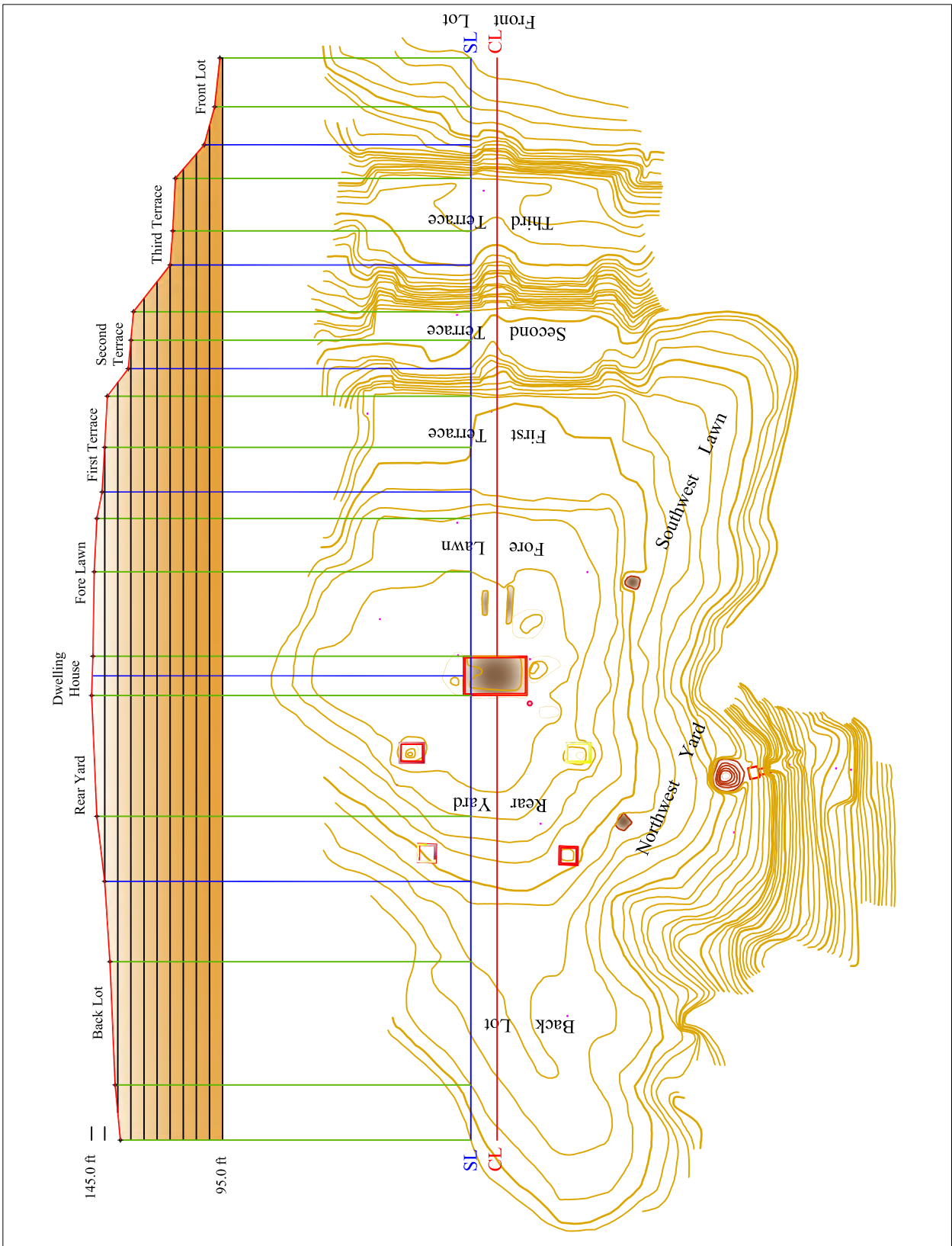


Figure 8.1. Cross section across the Lexington home site.

Financial Underpinnings

Tobacco provided the primary source of revenue for the acquisition of the lands which were to form George Mason IV's neck estate and out of which lands were to be carved his son's Lexington property. Tobacco, also, fueled the ever expanding purchase of tracts to increase the cultivation of tobacco and to replace acreage as it became too depleted by this crop to be productive. By the late 1770s and early 1780s, however, the depletion of the soils within the neck, as elsewhere within this section of the Potomac, led to efforts to diversify the agricultural base by growing corn and wheat; by introducing pasturage; by planting orchards; by raising cattle, hogs, and sheep; and by developing fisheries. The funds invested in various securities during good times eventually led to little if any return.

Continued soil depletion, uncertain markets, and unpredictable weather, however, all played a role in making this transition to diversification less than successful. For example, in 1788, George Washington wrote to Charles Lee of the "almost total loss of my [corn] crop" in 1787 due to drought, a situation which had also affected the Masons (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997). In 1788, George Washington wrote to John Bordley that the current crop rotation system of alternating corn, wheat, and hay had "been injurious" to the soil and that he was experimenting with other crop rotation systems to improve the soil (transcribed in Fitzpatrick 1997).

What the rents on the fisheries and tenant farms had garnered and how productive the raising of cattle, hogs, and sheep had been over time have not been determined. In any event, however, none of these enterprises appear to have been sufficiently lucrative to sustain the Mason Neck properties, either Gunston or Lexington.

Estate Fragmentation

Beginning with George Mason V, the large estate which George Mason IV had managed to amass through inheritance and subsequent purchases was broken up or fragmented into ever smaller properties. At first, this resulted from distribution through inheritance. Later, this came out through economic pressures.

While earlier inheritance practices under the rule of primogeniture stipulated that estates passed down to the eldest son intact, the newer inheritance practices of the colonies dictated that estates be more equitably distributed among all of the heirs. While this democratic system of inheritance might have been more fair to the progeny, it resulted in the fragmentation of estates which, in turn, lessened the financial base upon which home seats such as Gunston or Lexington were supported (Figure 8.2).

Combined with the decreasing productivity of each asset (primarily agricultural land), the lessening in the overall number of assets (i.e., acreage, fisheries, animal stock, etc.) supporting a particular home seat or individual ultimately created an untenable financial situation. While Lexington was created when tobacco was productive and the overall acreage base was nearly 29,500 acres, tobacco was in decline and the acreage base was less than a tenth (2,826 acres) when Lexington was inherited by William Eilbeck Mason in 1796. In 1818 in an advertisement for sale, Mason described the estate as being one third in cultivation and two-thirds in "an uncommon heavy growth" of timber. He extolled the marketability of the wood for lumber and fuel. While praising the "great natural fertility of the land," he also noted "its adaptation to improvement by the use of plaster." In examining later Civil War maps of the neck, it appears that part of the acreage that Mason implied was in crops was actually merely in pasture. Further, the mention of plaster suggests that the lands which were in crops perhaps were less than of "great natural fertility." Curiously, no mention was

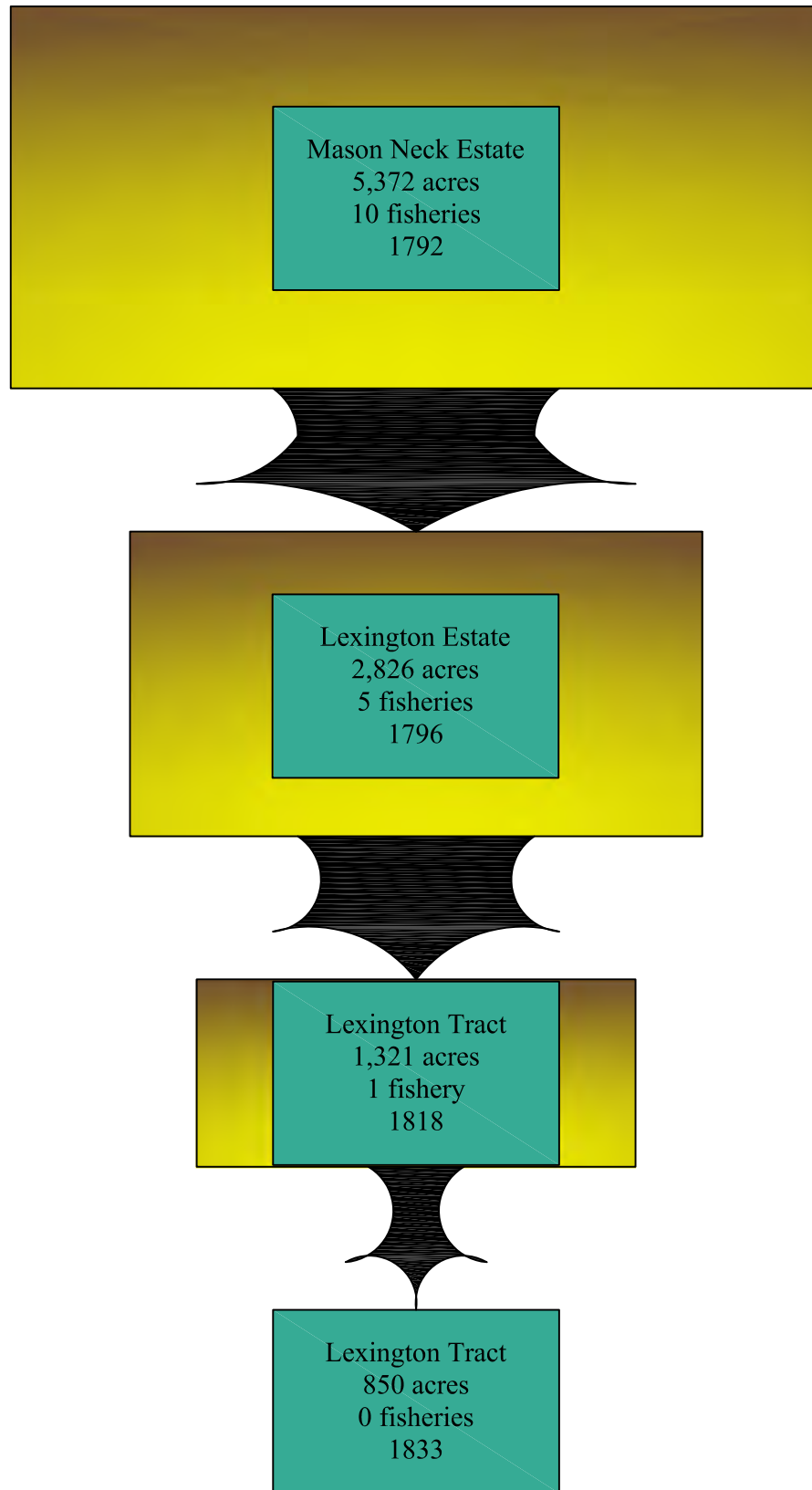


Figure 8.2. Fragmentation of the estate lands.

made in the advertisement of the large numbers of cattle, hogs, and sheep which had formerly been kept on the property.

When William Stuart Mason, William Eilbeck Mason's cousin, purchased Lexington, he bought only the northern 1,321 acres which contained the Lexington home seat. This tract contained only 1 of the 5 fisheries which were located within the 1796 Lexington Estate. Moreover, he received only 1 of the 2 quarters, the Occoquan Plantation, upon which crops were still being grown. The Dogue Neck Plantation was the other. By 1833, financial circumstances forced the sale of the portion of his Lexington tract which contained both the fishery and the one quarter upon which crops were being grown. This left him with essentially only pasture and timber land with which to generate income.

The general financial demise of the Mason owners of the first half of the nineteenth century, also, might be gaged by the number of slaves each held. At the time of his death in 1796, George Mason V's inventory and will (Appendix Two) enumerated 95 slaves. Of this total, 31 were situated at the Lexington Plantation, 12 at the Occoquan Plantation, and 19 at the Dogue Neck Plantation, the three plantations which fell within the boundaries of William Eilbeck Mason's Lexington Estate. (The remaining slaves from George Mason V's estate inventory were housed at Pohick (14) and Hallowing Point (19) plantations.) By 1818 when William Eilbeck Mason departed the neck for Southern Maryland, he took with him only 25 slaves of the 62 slaves which had formerly worked at Lexington, Occoquan, and Dogue Neck plantations. The others had been dispersed by means which were not fully determined during the current research. On the other hand, William Stuart Mason had inherited only 15 slaves. This figure appears to be the maximum number of slaves which he may have brought with him to Lexington. At the time of his death at Lexington in 1857, he retained control over only 3 slaves.

Ownership

Although a 1776 lease from George Mason IV to his eldest son, George Mason V, had given the latter the right to farm 1,000 acres within the neck (Fairfax County Deed Book M1:237-238), the legal ownership these lands did not pass to his son until after George Mason IV's death in 1792 (Fairfax County Will Book F1:95ff). His son was to own these lands for only four years before his own death in 1796. The Lexington Estate, comprising approximately half of the Mason Neck property, passed to his minor son, William Eileck Mason (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262). William E. Mason would not come of age until 1809. He held the estate until 1818 when he sold it off in three parcels of 55 acres to his elder brother, George Mason VI (Fairfax County Deed Book S2:64-66); 1,450 acres to his uncle, John Mason (R2:400-402); and 1,321 acres to his cousin, William S. Mason (Charles County, Maryland Deed Book IB12:533-535). The latter parcel became known as the Lexington Tract.

William S. Mason was, despite a series of liens on his property to secure various debts, to own the Lexington Tract until a court judgement in 1851 awarded it to his younger brother, George Mason of Hollin Hall/Spring Bank (Fairfax County Deed Book Q3:340). In 1824, the 55 acre tract which had previously been purchased by George Mason VI was acquired by William S. Mason and was added to the Lexington Tract (Fairfax County Deed Book V2:205-207). In 1833, 500 acres off the southwestern end of the Lexington Tract along Occoquan Bay was sold to George H. Smoot to obtain funds for the settlement of outstanding debts (Fairfax County Deeds A3:427-431).

George Mason of Spring Bank held the tract until his death in 1870, at which time it passed to his son, George (Fairfax County Will Book A2:524). Upon his death in 1888, the tract passed to his sister, Kora Mason Chase (will cited in Fairfax County Deed Book M6:18-23). In circa 1895, she initially sold the tract to Emory Chesley et al. However, Emory Chesley et al. were unable to fulfill the payment of their mortgage and the tract was returned in 1902 (Fairfax County Deed Book L6:190-191). It was during the ownership

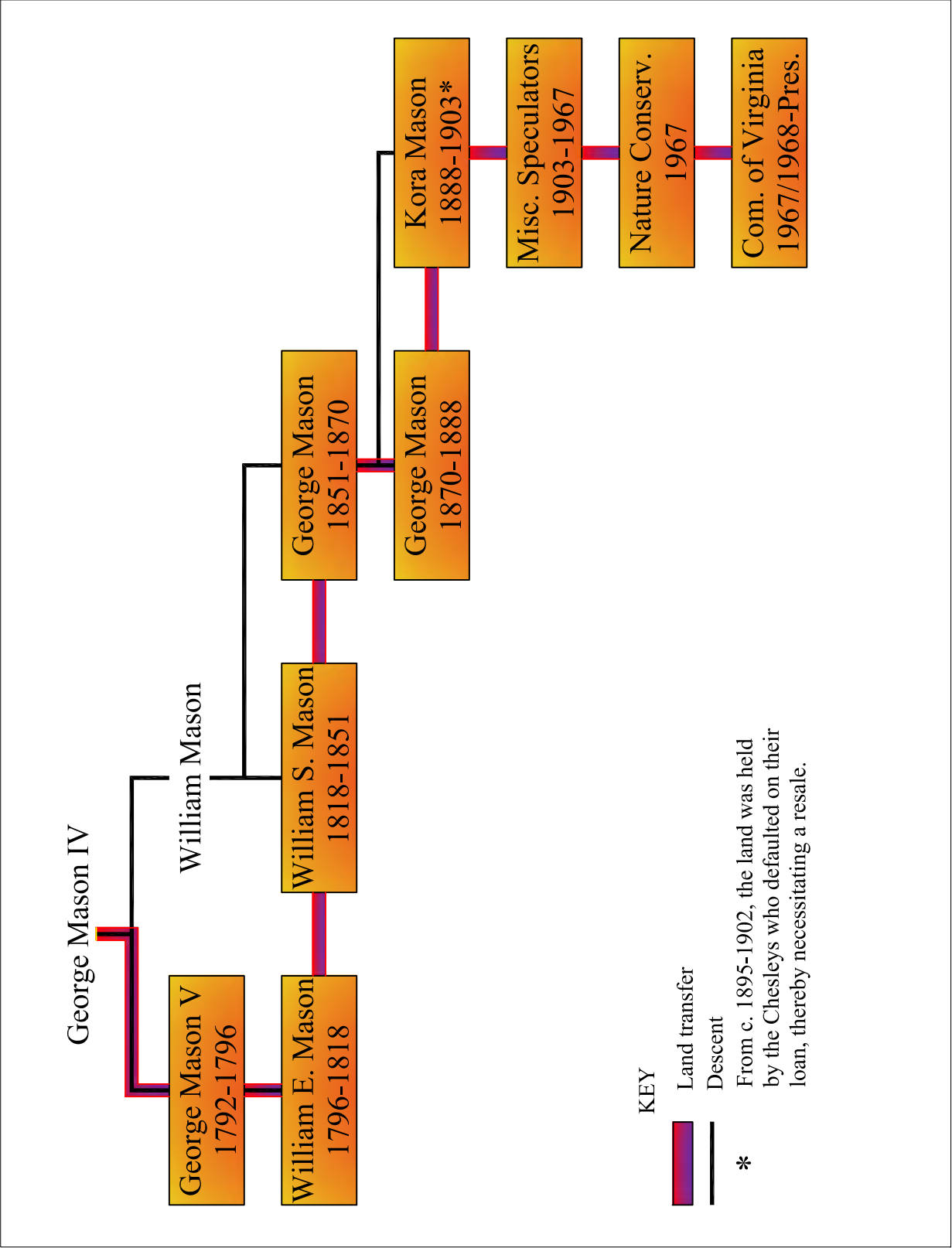


Figure 8.3. Ownership history of the Lexington Tract.

of the Chesleys that Lexington for a brief period time was renamed “Moreen.” The tract, then, was resold in 1903 to James D. Yeomans (Fairfax County Deed Book M6:18-23). In 1904, Yeomans sold the tract to the High Point Plantation Company (Fairfax County Deed Book P6:590-591). Four years later in 1908, the High Point Plantation Company was dissolved at auction, and the lands were acquired by three of its previous shareholders—J.A.T. Hull, C.H. Smith, and Frank D. Stout (Fairfax County Deed Book Y6:319-321). These gentlemen and their heirs were to hold title to the Lexington Tract as undivided 1/3 shares in the lands of the former High Point Plantation Company until 1936. In 1936, Annette Hull, the heir to J.A.T. Hull’s 1/3 share (Fairfax County Deed Book A12:209-211), Stella Sencenbaugh, the heir to C.H. Smith 1/3 share (Fairfax County Deed Book C12:20-23), and the Stout Estate, the representative for Frank D. Stout’s 1/3 share (Fairfax County Deed Book C12:20-23), all sold their interests in the Lexington Tract (then described as a 941 acre parcel) to Norma B. Hull. Norma B. Hull and her sons were to hold the tract until 1964 when they sold it to Wills and Van Metre, Inc. (Fairfax County Deed Book 2713:356-361). Three years later in 1967, Wills and Van Metre, Inc. sold the tract along with other property to the Nature Conservancy (Fairfax County Deed Book 2022:728-738). Finally, between 1967 and 1968, the Lexington Tract was sold to the Commonwealth of Virginia (Fairfax County Deed Book 2943:492-496, 2968:543-545, and 3065:437-444).

Residency

While the issue of ownership history has been answered (Table 2.7), the question of who resided at the home seat poses a separate and, as yet, unresolved inquiry. Nevertheless, the early part of the occupational history of Lexington until the death of Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe Mason in 1814 is fairly certain (Table 8.2). From the time of its completion presumably in late 1787 until 1796, the dwelling house and home seat were occupied by George Mason V and his family. After his demise, his widow and his family continued in residence until her death in 1814. In 1803, she was joined by her second husband, George Graham, and, subsequently, by their children who were born at Lexington. (George Graham was the nephew of Sarah Brent, George Mason IV’s second wife, and had grown up with the Mason children.) After 1814, with the exception of periods of residence of uncertain duration between 1818 and 1857 by William Stuart Mason, it is unclear who lived at the home seat.

It is possible that William Eilbeck Mason, George Mason V’s second eldest son who had inherited Lexington, continued to reside there for a brief period after he had attained his majority in 1809. This residency might be implied by a short statement at the end of an 1818 *Alexandria Gazette* advertisement offering Lexington for sale, “which will be shown in my absence to any person disposed to purchase by Mr. *William Allison* or Mr. *Wilson*, residing on the premises.” The statement, also, might be taken to suggest that William Allison and Wilson, presumably farm managers or overseers, were living either at the home seat or elsewhere on the estate. After 1818, documents indicate that William Eilbeck Mason had moved across the Potomac River to Maryland to possess newly obtained lands there.

What occurred during the periods when William Stuart Mason was absent from Lexington and what happened after his death are mostly unknown. However, it is known that none of the subsequent owners resided at the home seat. Whether the home seat was occupied by a farm manager or tenants or was left vacant has not been determined. A mere fragment of information within a caption to a photograph taken in 1905 (Shannon 1905) indicates that an old woman was living in Structure 1W, the “Kitchen.” Who she was and what her relationship to the property’s owners was have not been discovered.

The ceramics recovered from the site indicate that after about 1820, the ceramics become more plebeian in nature. The late eighteenth-century and early nineteenth-century light creamwares, oriental porcelains,

Table 8.2. Provisional Residency History of the Lexington Home Seat.

Occupancy	Head of Household	Name (Relationship)
c. 1784-1796	George Mason V	
c.1784-1814		Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe (wife)
c. 1785-1802		Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason (daughter)
c. 1786-c. 1807		George Mason VI (son)
1788-1818		William Eilbeck Mason (son)
1791-1808		Ann Eilbeck Mason (daughter)
1794-1815		Sarah Barnes Hooe (daughter)
1796-1803	Elizabeth M.A.B.H. Mason	
1796-1802		Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason (daughter)
1796-1803		George Mason VI (son)
1796-1803		William Eilbeck Mason (son)
1796-1803		Ann Eilbeck Mason (daughter)
1796-1803		Sarah Barnes Hooe (daughter)
1797-1803		Richard Barnes Mason (son)
1803-1814 ¹	George Graham	
1803-1814		Elizabeth M.A.B.H. Mason Graham (wife)
1803-1807 ²		George Mason VI (stepson)
1803-1814		William Eilbeck Mason (stepson)
1803-1808 ³		Ann Eilbeck Mason (stepdaughter)
1803-1814		Sarah Barnes Hooe Mason (stepdaughter)
1803-1814		Richard Barnes Mason (stepson)
??		Richard Graham (son)
1806-c. 1812		John Graham
1807-1814		George Mason Graham
1811-1814		Mary Ann Jane Graham

Table 8.2. (continued).

Occupancy	Head of Household	Name (Relationship)
1814-1818	William Eilbeck Mason	
1814-1815 ⁴		Sarah Barnes Hooe Mason (sister)
1817-1818		Salome Caroline Edelen (wife)
c. 1818-1857 ⁶	William Stuart Mason	
c. 1850		George Cash (freedman laborer)
c. 1850		James Blackburn (freedman laborer)
1857-1879	Unknown	
1879 ⁷ -1905? ⁸	Unknown	

Notes: 1. It is assumed that George Graham moved from Lexington after the death of his wife. 2. It is assumed that George Mason VI moved to Gunston after he reached his majority. 3. It is assumed that Ann Eilbeck Mason moved from Lexington after her marriage. 4. It is assumed that Sarah Barnes Hooe Mason remained at Lexington to help run her brother's household until she married in 1815. 5. It is assumed that Richard Barnes Mason was cared for by his older brother George Mason VI at Gunston after his mother's death in 1814. 6. William Stuart Mason's residence at Lexington was intermittent although somewhat more continuous after 1830. He died there in 1857. 7. The main house at Lexington burned in 1879. Thereafter, the former "Kitchen" and "Office" buildings were occupied at various times. The "Office" was no longer standing by 1895. 8. Structure 1W was occupied in 1905 by "an old woman."

and finely molded edged wares are replaced, first, by less well executed edged wares and blue transfer-printed wares. Second by the late 1820s, 1830s, and 1840s, the blue transfer-printed wares are augmented by lower cost annular, hand painted, and spatter wares. Transfer-printed wares in colors other than blue are added. Finally, by the middle of the 1800s, generic whitewares and granitewares are introduced and continue on into the early 1900s. The general impression is one of a shift from high status tablewares to perhaps upper middle class table settings to lower/middle class durable wares.

Decorative Preferences

Within George Mason V's 1797 estate inventory (Fairfax County Will Book H1:38-52) as well as within the ceramic component of the artifact assemblage, there appears to be a distinct preference for green. This color preference spans the period from the late eighteenth century to the early nineteenth century. Within the estate inventory, green is noted in relation to:

. . . Two sofas covered with green moreens, Eighteen Windsor chairs with green Moreen bottoms, Two armed ditto covered with ditto, . . . thirteen Arm windsor - Green chairs, Twenty Three plain ditto, Two green windsor Settees, . . . sixteen green glass wash Basins, Green Edged ware Vizt. four fruit Baskets with Stands, Three Tureens, four small ditto for Butter with Stands, six deep oval dishes, Twenty three Egg Stands, Five pickle leav's ,

Twenty three custard cups, Twenty one dishes, Three dozen small plates, six dozen large plates, three Dozen soup plates, four small pudding dishes - four Large ditto, four dozen Tart moulds . . . one green Bedstead with sacking bottom, . . . one Low green bedstead . . . , . . . one Green Bedstead, . . .

Within the ceramic artifact assemblage, green occurs in apparent greater frequency in edged ware, transfer-printed ware, and spatter ware.

Buildings and Earthworks

Archeological evidence of fifteen structures were found during the present project (Table 8.3). In addition to the cellar of the dwelling house, remains associated with four primary outbuildings, a well, and an icehouse were located within the core area of the home seat (Chapters Four and Five). The outbuildings, as currently interpreted, represent the former “kitchen,” “smokehouse,” “office,” and “dairy” (Figure 4.1). These core area structures are felt to all date to the initial period of Lexington’s development, c. 1784-1787. In addition, two possible privy or outhouse locations were noted (Figure 5.7 Feature 3 and Figure 5.30 Feature 7), one to the west of the southwest corner of the cellar and one to the southwest of the “smokehouse.”

To the southwest of the Third Terrace, a complex of spring-related structures were identified based on the initial reference of David Koritko (Figure 6.24). These structures were represented by the remains of a springhouse, a stone foundation, an earthen berm ringed pit, a cut stone and brick rubble pile, and an earthen impoundment. To the south of the spring complex, another structure was indicated by a shallow, but broad, brick rubble mound.

Along Mill Creek, two earthen dams were located (Chapter Six). The first dam was situated westward of the home site (Figure 6.16). This structure, based on documentary references, likely dates back to the late seventeenth century and was associated with an early grist mill. The second dam was situated northward of the home site (Figures 6.31 and 6.32). This low earthen dam probably dates to the late eighteenth century and was related to efforts by George Mason V to drain selected drainages to develop meadows. It, also, probably served as a source of winter time ice for his icehouse.

Drives, Paths, Roads, and Walks

Archeological evidence for drives, paths, roads, and walks was uncovered both within the home site and within the terrain adjoining it (Table 8.4). Within the home site, remnants of a broad, perhaps 14 foot wide, central drive/walk were detected. This gravel surfaced landscape element was oriented along the main north-south axis of the site. To the south of the cellar, this element served as a grand walk which led to the terraced gardens and which bisected the lawn and gardens. It continued down earthen ramps to each of the successively lower terraces (Figure 5.21). As suggested by the flanking ramps at the corners of the lawn and of the First and Second Terraces, 12 foot wide flanking walks parallel to the central walk, also, once existed. To the north of the cellar, the central drive/walk acted as the main drive which led from the end of the entry road to the dwelling house (Figures 5.30 and 5.47).

A 12 foot wide, east-west walk paralleled the south side of the cellar (Figures 5.7, 5.13, and 5.14). This gravel surfaced walk apparently connected the flanking walks to the central walk. The various walks, in

Table 8.3. Buildings and Other Structural Features.

Item	Location	Construction Date	Function ¹	Size (ft)	Composition ²
1	home seat	c. 1784	dwelling house	c. 48 by 30	frame on brick foundation
2	home seat	c. 1784	“kitchen”	c. 18.8 by 15.5 ³	frame on brick foundation
3	home seat	c. 1784	well	3.6 i.d. by c. 70 s.d. ⁴	brick
4	home seat	c. 1784	“smokehouse”	14.75 by 14.5	frame on brick foundation
5	home seat	c. 1784	“dairy”	c. 14.75 by 14.5 ⁵	frame (?) on brick foundation
6	home seat	c. 1784	“office”	18.8 by 15.5	frame (?) on brick foundation
7	home seat	c. 1784	icehouse	20 i.d. by 26.0 s.d. pit ⁴ 7.85 by 6.0 antechamber	brick and stone w/frame (?) covering structure
8	spring	undetermined	springhouse	8.5 by 8.0	frame (?) on stone (?) foundation
9	spring	undetermined	building	undetermined	frame (?) on stone foundation
10	spring	undetermined	undetermined	15 o.d. by 3 p.d. ⁶	undetermined
11	spring	undetermined	building (?)	undetermined	undetermined
12	spring	undetermined	impoundment	58 by 58	earth
13	Old Neck Road	undetermined	building (?)	undetermined	frame (?) on brick (?) foundation
14	Mill Branch	c. 1695	dam	undetermined	earth
15	Mill Branch	undetermined	dam	undetermined	earth

combination, thereby framed rectangular landscape plots. Other crossing walks within the lawn and terraces, although not searched for during the current work, probably occur. The likely locations for these other crossing walks are parallel to the south edges of the lawn and terraces and parallel to the north edges of the terraces.

Broad manmade swales or ravines flanked the east and west sides of the Second and Third Terraces (Figure 5.7). In addition to defining or framing the terraces, these swales appear to have functioned to provide vehicular access for service purposes.

To the west of the main lawn, a circa 9 foot wide, slightly elevated drive or path essentially bisected the Southwest Lawn (Figure 5.7 Feature 5). It led from the edge of the promontory northward towards the tip of the ravine which cut in towards the lawn from the west.

North of the cellar, a 12 foot wide cobble drive led to the south side of Structure 1W (Figures 5.30, 5.35, 5.36, and 5.37). Between the north end of the drive and the structure, an intervening brick “apron” or pavement separated the drive from an east-west cobble walk (Figure 5.38). The brick pavement was 6 foot wide. The east-west cobble walk connected Structure 1W with Structure 1E to its east (Figures 5.44 and 5.46). It was 3 foot wide. This walk was interrupted where it abutted or intersected the central gravel entry drive. A matching brick “apron” or pavement had been laid along the south side of Structure 1E (Figure 5.41).

To the northeast of Structure 2E, a bank cut marks the angular extension of the entry road up to the plateau of the home site (Figure 5.30). An eroded trench indicates the continuation of the entry road back toward the present Gunston Road. A series of circa 1862 Civil War maps (Snedden 1862a, 1862b, and 1862c; Topographical Engineers Office 1862) and a 1937 aerial photograph (Figure 6.8) further document the route of this road.

To the north of the icehouse pit, a natural ravine had been improved by flattening its floor to permit vehicular traffic (Figure 5.30). Ostensibly, this allowed the transport of ice cut during the winter for filling the icehouse.

To the north of the home site, a road trace leads down the slope towards the upper dam on Mill Creek (Figures 6.8 and 6.32). Midway along the north slope below the home site, another road leads down towards the spot where the Old Neck Road once crossed Mill Creek. This route is documented on a 1944 Army Map Service map (Figure 6.9).

Between the Spring Complex and the Southwest Lawn, a foot path marked at intervals by boulders can be identified (Figures 5.1 and 6.25).

At various locations along the base of the home site’s plateau, sections of the Old Neck Road’s route can be discerned leading from its crossing at Mill Creek towards its crossing at Holt’s Creek.

To the southeast of the lower dam, the eroded trace of a former road is evident (Figures 6.16 and 6.19). This road led through the assumed location of the late eighteenth-century Lexington slave quarters and connected to the Old Neck Road and the Spring Complex.

The various drives, paths, roads, and walks, in part, illustrate how the home site and its surrounding terrain were organized and connected. Within the home site, the various walks controlled the flow of pedestrian traffic between the several buildings and through the formal (garden) and utilitarian (service buildings) parts of the grounds. They framed or bounded the various components of the grounds plan and acted, thus, as an integral factor in the visual presentation of the home site. They, hence, played a dual functional and aesthetic role within the landscape plan. The paths and roads which led outside the home site connected it to other parts of the greater estate and to the places beyond. The manner of their construction reflected their place within the overall scheme. While the roads which led to the fields and the other quarters within the estate were simple dirt roads, the main entry road probably had been enhanced to improve its appearance and physical ride. It was situated across the topography between the home site and the neck road to avail itself of relatively mild transitions in grade and to provide expansive views to the north across open ground. It too played both functional and aesthetic roles and served as an initial physical and visual

Table 8.4. Drives, Paths, Roads, and Walks.

Item	Location	Construction Date	Function	Width (ft)	Pavement Material
1	home seat (south)	c. 1784	east-west walk	12	gravel
2	home seat (south)	c. 1784	central walk	c. 14	gravel
3	home seat (south)	c. 1784	flanking ramp walks	c. 12	gravel
4	home seat (south)	c. 1784	swale service roads (?)	c. 12	earth (?)
5	home seat (southwest)	c. 1784	service road (?)	c. 9+	undetermined
6	home seat (north)	undetermined	drive	12	cobble
7	home seat (north)	undetermined	east-west walk	3+	cobble
8	home seat (north)	c. 1784	central drive	c. 14	gravel
9	home seat (north)	c. 1784	entry road	undetermined	undetermined
10	home seat (northwest)	undetermined	service road (?)	undetermined	undetermined
11	home seat (north)	undetermined	by-pass road	undetermined	earth
12	home seat to spring	undetermined	path	c. 3	earth
13	upper dam	undetermined	road	undetermined	earth
14	Old Neck Road	c. 1695	road	undetermined	earth
15	lower dam	c. 1695	road	undetermined	earth

statement on the significance of Lexington within the larger cultural context of the region.

The Gardens

The Fore Lawn south of the cellar provided both a spatial and a visual prologue to the gardens on the cascading terraces beyond. Very little is known about the gardens. An advertisement which offered Lexington for sale which appeared in an 1818 issue of the *Alexandria Gazette* (Figure 2.12) briefly described “a falling garden, of the most tasteful and costly design, filled with the rarest and most beautiful shrubberies and flowers, exotic and indigenous.” That, at least, two and perhaps as many as three individuals were assigned to the care of the gardens (Fairfax County Will Book G1:254-262) suggests that they were of sufficient complexity to necessitate extensive labor to maintain. Their efforts probably extended beyond mere watering, weeding, and trimming.

The formal gardens occupied three terraces which were accessed by a central and two flanking gravel-surfaced pedestrian ramps. The terraces were framed at the north end by the Fore Lawn and at the south end by the Front Lot. The First Terrace was bordered on its west and east by transitional banks which dropped gently down to the surrounding terrain. The Second and Third terraces were bordered by broad flanking swales. Within the terraces, the ramps formed rectangular divisions on the terrace surface which may have



Figure 8.4. The Lexington gardens today, facing northwest from the southwest corner of the Third Terrace.

served as parterres. The rectangular divisions on either side of the central walk may have been further subdivided, given the size of the divisions.

As one walked down the central walk and across the Fore Lawn from the dwelling house, only the First Terrace with its subtle drop in elevation would have been visible (Figure 5.4). The view past the First Terrace would have been one which extended outward and above the much lower plain of the southern half of the neck towards the Potomac River and the elevated Maryland shore (Figure 5.3). Only near the southern edge of the First Terrace would the surfaces of the Second and Third terraces become visible. And, the focus would shift from the grand expanse of the estate to the floral beauty of the gardens of the home seat, emphasizing through scale the magnificence of the estate both in size and in substance.

That the period of the garden's florescence was brief and its demise was quick, in a quirk of historical fate, have enhanced the potential to retrieve archeological evidence of its past grandeur. Where long-lived gardens are a reflection of many phases of design, the short life of the Lexington garden improves the likelihood that the remnants of the plants and garden features which survive are evidence of George Mason V's original garden rather than of subsequent redesigns. Moreover, neglect would have allowed the components of the original garden to become buried in place, undisturbed by later planting.

It is likely that surviving elements of walks and curbing can define the spatial layout of the terrace surfaces. It is possible that elements of soil fertility, acidity, phosphate content, and drainage can comment upon soil improvements. It is probable that pollen and phytolith evidence can comment on some of the plants which had been installed. It is possible that the physical archeological information in conjunction with historical botanical records for period gardens (e.g., John Mercer's 1767 journal transcribed in Watkins 1968 209-210) can be used to develop likely garden planting scenarios. In the latter effort, visual compatibility and blooming sequences may have played a part in the selection of specific plants.

During his research into the origins of the gardens at Hampton Mansion, Pederson (1970:77-78) noted "that the importation of Irish bondsmen was common just after the Revolutionary War and gardeners were often included." As examples, he cited a January 2, 1784 advertisement in the *Maryland Journal and Baltimore Advertiser* :

FOR SALE/Men and Women SERVANTS, indented for Four or Five Years, just arrived in the Ship George, and in good health: The Men chiefly Tradesmen, amongst which are the following: Gardeners . . .

In another advertisement in the October 3, 1786 issue of the *Maryland Gazette*, he cited:

Just arrived in the ship Baltimore from Liverpool and Dublin a number of Redemptioners and Servants . . . Gardeners . . .

It is possible, since the gardens at Lexington were being designed and installed during this period, that an indentured gardener from this source was acquired. Future research along these lines should be pursued.

Current Land Usage

The lands which encompass the Lexington home seat as well as the surrounding Lexington Tract are maintained currently in revegetated woodland (Figure 8.5), consisting largely of deciduous species interspersed with conifers. The understory, prior to clearance during the present project, consisted of large patches of native and exotic briars, vines, shrubs, and saplings. The growth cover was a mixture of exotic stilt grass and beefsteak plant. This growth contrasted with the relatively open understory and ground cover of the surrounding terrain. The exotic invasive vegetation included mile-a-minute (*Polygonum perfoliatum*), stilt grass (*Microstegium vimineum*), and beefsteak (*Perilla frutescens*). Among the other invasive plants were greenbrier (*Smilax rotundifolia*) and poison ivy vine (*Rhus toxicarium*).



Figure 8.5. Lexington today, arrow points east towards the water-filled cellar (helicopter overflight donated by Gene Silva).

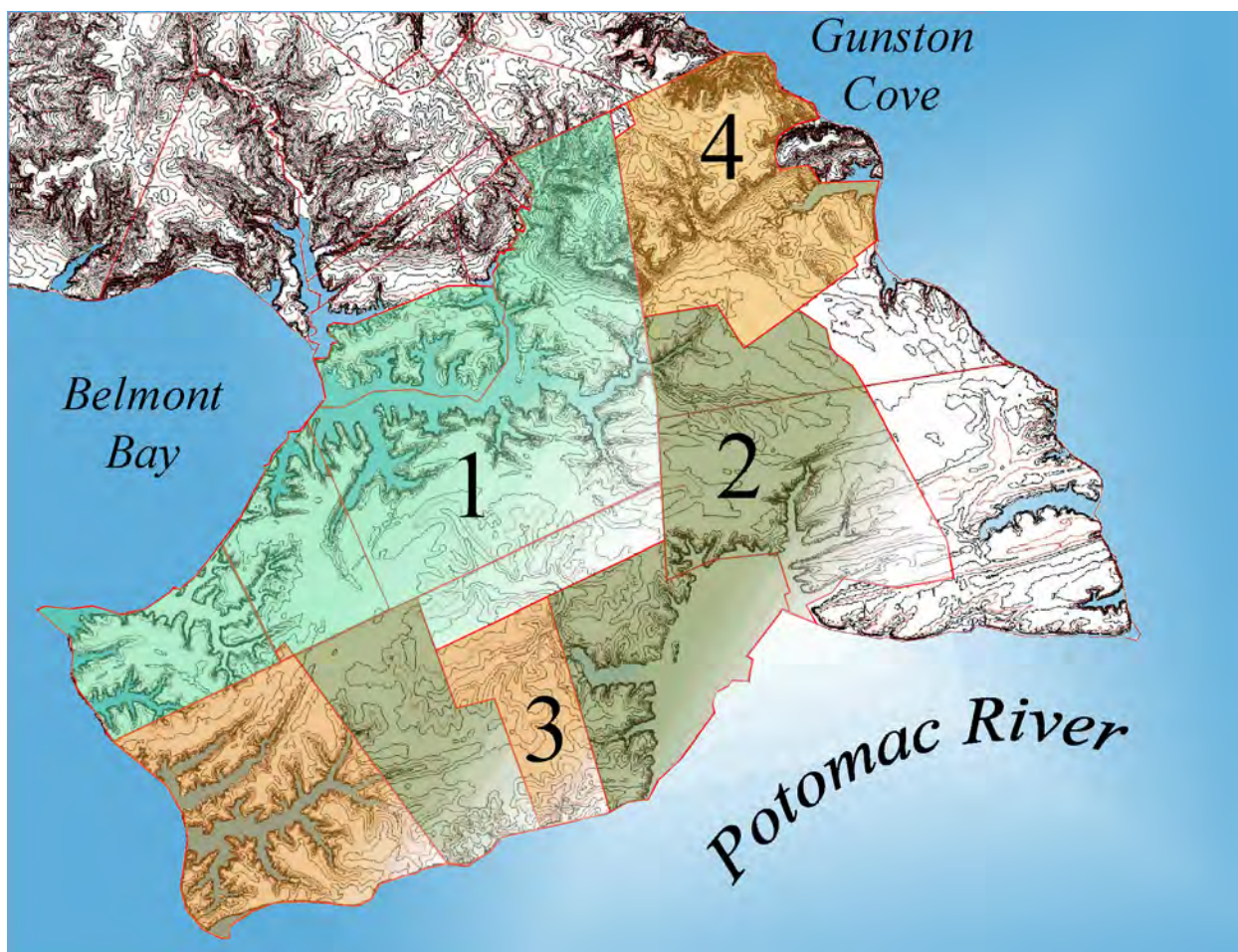


Figure 8.6. Public lands encompassing the former Lexington Estate.

Current Ownership

All of the lands which once formed the Lexington Estate of William Eilbeck Mason prior to its break-up in 1818 now lie within the protective aegis of public lands (Figure 8.6). These lands are owned by three legal entities: (1) Mason Neck State Park, (2) Mason Neck - Elizabeth Hartwell National Wildlife Refuge, and (3) Potomac Shoreline Regional Park. The lands owned by the latter two entities are administered as a single property by the National Wildlife Refuge. Other lands to the east of the state park which once may have comprised part of the original Lexington Quarter of George Mason V are owned, with the exception of two small in holdings near Shiloh Church, by another public entity, (4) Gunston Hall.

Artifact Conservation Recommendations

A select subset of the overall artifact collection is recommended for conservation treatment. While most of the objects recovered during the present archeological investigation are stable, the condition of the metal, leather, and wood objects are inherently unstable due to age and due to their burial environment. As listed in Table 8.5, the subset of objects recommended for conservation treatment was compiled on the basis of

three criteria: (1) future informative or interpretive value, (2) present object integrity, and (3) current object condition. These criteria provide for the best return on investment (ROI) for expenditures on conservation treatment while maximizing the preservation of important objects within the archeological collection. Without treatment, the objects listed in Table 8.5 can be expected to deteriorate and to eventually be destroyed by that deterioration while held in archival storage.

Site Conservation Recommendations

Deleterious impacts to the archeological fabric of the Lexington home seat can be categorized according to a 4D scheme: (1) destruction, (2) deterioration, (3) dispersal, and (4) displacement. These categories vary in severity from 1 to 4, with 1 being the most deleterious. The causes are both natural and man initiated, with the former being of greater impact at the present time.

Destructive impacts are defined as the total or near total loss of archeological evidence. The most common natural destructive agent, at the moment, is the up turning of trees (Figure 8.7). Due to the broad horizontal spread of the root systems, when a tree topples over, large areas of near surface ground and their archeological evidence are ripped out of context. This is especially problematic in the instance of landscape elements such as drives, walks, and other pavements and architectural elements such as chimney bases, building foundations, and interior non-wood flooring. Examples of the effects of this agent are evident along the central walk (Figure 5.9) where up turned trees have torn out sections of the original gravel surface. Critical areas where this destruction has not yet occurred but are impending due to the presence of trees are



Figure 8.7. Up turned tree and woody vine impacts, facing west across the promontory.

Table 8.5. Selected Metal, Leather, and Wood Objects Recommended for Conservation.

Object No.	Material	Description	Temporal Context
N10000E995-1-0-14	wood	burnt wood from dwelling house	c. 1784
N1000E995-2-0-9	pewter	spoon	late 18th century
N1040E880A-0-31	cuprous metal	button	19th century
N1040E900A-0-18	ferrous metal	button	19th century
N1040E940A-0-12	ferrous metal	spike	late 18th-19th century
N1040E940A-0-20	multiple metals	pen handle	late 18th-19th century
N1040E980A-0-37	cuprous metal	large cent	1796-1807
N1040E980A-0-39	leather & ferrous metal	shoe	19th century
N1044E900A-0-11	cuprous metal	button	late 18th century
N1054E900A-0-8	ferrous metal & wood	wood & wrought nail from Structure 1W	c. 1784
N1060E1040A-0-15	ferrous metal	hook	c. 1784
N1066E1034A-0-17	cuprous metal	button	late 18th century
N1068E1040A-0-22	ferrous metal	bridal bit	19th century
N1070E1020A-0-3	cuprous metal	button	late 18th century
N1134E900A-0-11	ferrous metal	hook	c. 1784
N1134E900A-0-19	ferrous metal & wood	wood & wrought nails from smokehouse	c. 1784
N1140E900A-0-17	ferrous metal	wrought nail	c. 1784
N1140E900A-0-26	cuprous metal	needle	late 18th century
N1152E1008A-0-6	ferrous metal	box	19th century
Various	sand & lime	plaster	c. 1784
Various	ferrous metal	wrought nails	c. 1784

the cellar (Figures 4.3 and 4.16), the well (Figures 4.11 and 4.12), Structure 1W (Figure 4.13), Structure 2W (Figure 4.17), and the icehouse (Figures 5.55 and 5.61). Erosion, although far less instantaneous, has over time led to the significant deformation and loss of portions of the ramps and of the transitional and flanking banks. Man initiated destruction occurred primarily in the past and took the form of the robbing of surface exposed brick foundations, chimneys, and pavements as well as excavations for the removal of buried brick foundations. Less obvious, although known to have occurred from informant interviews, is the removal of artifacts from the site as the result of surface collection and metal detecting.

Deterioration is defined as the in situ breakdown of archeological evidence. Within the Lexington home site, it is prominently exhibited in the dissipation of foundation mortar, the successive fracturing of pavement brick into increasingly smaller pieces (Figure 5.43), the erosive weathering of oyster shell, the rotting of architectural wood, and the loss of structure in buttons, coins, nails, and other metal artifacts due to corrosion. Where bricks have been exposed, vegetative growth into the soft brick, what may be termed the “chia pet” effect, has encouraged the intrusion of moisture and small roots. The roots have slowly broken down the brick. During cold weather, the moisture has facilitated freeze-thaw fracturing.

Dispersal is defined as the scattering of archeological evidence such that it begins to lose its original shape or significance. It is illustrated by the movement of cobbles away from the line of the East-West Cobble Walk (Figure 5.49) and by the dislocation of brick foundation from Structure 2W (Figure 4.19 foreground). Although in both instances, reasonable assumptions can be made about the origin of the materials, they are no longer physically linked to their original provenance, and some loss to the fabric and informative value of the original feature has taken place.

Displacement is defined as the minor shifting of archeological evidence from its original location. In the case of architectural fabric, some contact with or near proximity to its original location is maintained, and its original orientation can be inferred. At Lexington, displacement has resulted largely from either root growth or woody vine intrusion. For example, root growth has deformed the wall of the well (Figure 4.12), a condition which will eventually result in the collapse of a large segment of the wall. Root growth, also, has shoved some brick courses in the northeast corner of Structure 2W’s foundation to the north (Figure 4.22), a process which will ultimately disperse the bricks to a level where the corner and the north line of the foundation will no longer be clearly discernible. Gravity, further, has played a function in displacement. Where rubble mounds exist, the weight of the mounds have found relief by lateral expansion. This has caused some irregular outward movement of the foundation walls (Figure 4.30).

The rates of damage are variable. They range from the nearly instantaneous destruction caused by up turned trees to the slow gradual deterioration caused by the break-up and crumpling of brick. The effects of the four processes are cumulative and, in some cases, are complementary, hence exacerbating the damage done. Inevitably, without mitigation, the result is an irreversible loss of historic fabric and other archeological evidence. This loss, in turn, lessens the data available for understanding and visualizing the former Lexington home seat.

At the primary level, three recommendations are made to control future deleterious impacts to the archeological evidence. First, the small trees, saplings, and woody vine growth within and near the cellar, the well, Structure 1W, and Structure 2W should be killed to prevent further growth and to preclude future tree fall. The bases and root systems of the trees should be left to decompose in place. Second, the larger trees near the cellar and icehouse should be periodically monitored to gauge their health and potential for toppling. In the likelihood of impending toppling, they should be cut to prevent the destruction of the cellar foundation and the icehouse. Third, the woody and other vine growth throughout the site should be killed to preclude impacts to the near surface archeological features and to improve the health of the trees currently being affected by them. In the case of the toppled trees on site, vine growth appears to have significantly increased their susceptibility to toppling. Fourth, the saplings throughout the site should be killed to preclude the potential for future damage to archeological resources due to toppling. The bases and root systems of the saplings should be left to decompose in place. These four actions address the most immediate site preservation needs.

Future Archeological Research

Within the immediate vicinity of the Lexington home seat, a number of research questions exist which can be addressed by future archeological investigations. The answers to these questions would impart a greater appreciation of the appearance and character of the home seat during the time of George Mason V and his family and would document its place within the context of the landed estates of the Northern Neck of Virginia. These answers, further, would supply an evidentiary basis for a visual reconstruction of the late eighteenth century home site through either traditional illustration or computer rendering. The information garnered from this research would contribute much to the understanding of late eighteenth/early nineteenth-century estates and their difficulties in transitioning away from tobacco based economies.

Entry Road

At the junction or vertex between the main line of the entry road and its angular departure towards the plateau of the home seat, three questions might be addressed:

1. Did an inner gate exist at the base of the slope leading up to the home seat?
2. What was the width of the entry road?
3. What material was used to surface the entry road?

Back Lot

Within the Back Lot, four questions might be answered by future investigation:

1. Was a kitchen garden planted within the Back Lot?
2. Was the carriage house or stables situated within the Back Lot?
3. How were the landscape components within the Back Lot arranged?
4. Were portions of the Back Lot enclosed?

Northwest Yard

Within the Northwest Yard, at least, fourteen issues might be considered:

1. What sort of access was provided to the icehouse to supply it with ice?
2. What type and shape of above ground structure covered the icehouse pit?
3. In what direction was the upper pit entry oriented?
4. What shape was the pit?
5. What was the pit's depth?
6. Of what material were the walls of the pit constructed?
7. At what depth and how was the pit connected to the antechamber?
8. Of what material was the floor of the antechamber made?
9. How were the antechamber and entryway modified over time?
10. What was the original height of the entryway?
11. What was the original depth of the exterior passageway?
12. What does the brick remnant below the roots of the tree south of the entryway represent?
13. What is the relationship of the large cut stone blocks along the south side of the pit to the icehouse?

14. How was the lower entrance to the icehouse connected to the kitchen and dwelling house?

Rear Yard

Within the Rear Yard, fifteen or more issues might be examined pertaining to the appearance and relationships between the four primary outbuildings and to their connections to the dwelling house and to other parts of the home site:

1. What flooring or other features lie within the foundation of Structure 2W?
2. What flooring or other features lie within the foundation of Structure 2E?
3. What is the extent of the foundation of Structure 1W?
4. What flooring or other features lie within the foundation of Structure 1W?
5. What size is the base of the chimney of Structure 1W?
6. What flooring or other features lie within the foundation of Structure 1E?
7. What are the size and location of the base of the chimney of Structure 1E?
8. Are Structures 1E and 2E connected by walks?
9. Are Structures 1W and 2W connected by walks?
10. Were privies located within the Rear Yard?
11. Where did the cobble drive south of Structure 1W lead?
12. Was a drive present south of Structure 1E?
13. Did the central gravel drive leading to the dwelling house have return loops?
14. What sort of ground cover or floral ornamentation occur?
15. Were any parts of the Rear Yard enclosed?

Dwelling House

At a minimum, fourteen questions might be investigated to illuminate how the dwelling house and its immediate surroundings appeared during George Mason V's time:

1. What size were the chimneys?
2. Were the chimneys situated exterior or interior to the foundation walls?
3. Do any segments of the foundation walls survive and, if so, how were they laid?
4. What were the thickness and the interior and exterior dimensions of the foundation?
5. How deep was the below ground portion of the cellar?
6. What type of flooring covered the cellar?
7. Does evidence of structural supports exist within the cellar?
8. Does evidence of the location of entrances into the cellar exist?
9. What types and sizes of stairs were associated with the main north and south dwelling house entrances?
10. Did either the south or north facade have a veranda or porch?
11. Did an entrance occur in either or both of the ends of the dwelling house?
12. Did the north or rear of the dwelling house have an area of brick pavement?
13. What types of walks connected the dwelling house to Structures 1W and 1E?
14. Does evidence of building fabric remain which would more fully indicate how the interior walls of the dwelling house were finished?

The Fore Lawn and Terraces

Eight issues pertain to the layout and design of the Fore Lawn and terraces:

1. Do other east-west walks in addition to the gravel walk which parallels the south side of the dwelling house exist?
2. Are the central and flanking walks of different widths as suggested by the widths of the ramps?
3. How were the planting beds within the terraces arranged?
4. Were soil conditions within the terraces improved or modified to accommodate the plants grown within them?
5. Does evidence in the form of pollen and phytoliths exist which would indicate the types of plants grown?
6. Does evidence exist which would indicate the locations of shrubs or shrub lines?
7. Does evidence exist which would indicate whether the terraces were artificially watered or drained?
8. Does evidence exist which would indicate whether ornamental structures were present?

Southwest Lawn

Three questions relate to the role of the Southwest Lawn within the over landscape plan of the home seat:

1. Was the Southwest Lawn merely a grassy extension of the Fore Lawn or did it contain ornamental planting beds?
2. Was Feature 5 a drive or a path, how was it surfaced, and what were its dimensions?
3. Was the promontory or south end of the Southwest Lawn developed as a viewing area to take advantage of its elevated perspective over the Second and Third Terraces and over the estate lands to the southwest towards Occoquan Bay and to the west towards Mill Creek?

National Register of Historic Places Recommendations

The Lexington home seat is recommended as potentially eligible for listing on the National Register of Historic Places under Criterion D (Appendix Three). As an archeological property, it has the potential to yield important information about the rise of late eighteenth-century tobacco plantation estates within the Middle Atlantic Region and about their decline during the nineteenth century due to the demise of tobacco agriculture. The home seat is a synthesis of Georgian architectural and landscape principles with local architectural traditions as evinced in scale and building practices.

The archeological data reside in physical features such as building foundations, cobble and gravel walkways, cobble and gravel drives, brick paved areas, a well, and earthworks such as garden terraces and an icehouse pit. The archeological data, also, occur as patterning in the distribution of artifacts across the site which document both discard and activity processes. The archeological data, moreover, are embodied within the symmetrical internal spatial arrangement of the landscape plan and within both the near and distant sight lines incorporated into the site's layout.

The site's period of significance is c. 1784-1879. This period covers its primary building phase, c. 1784-1787, its peak florescence stage from c. 1787-1818, and its long stage of decline from 1818 to 1879. As with many other home seats built during the late eighteenth century, little documentation has been found detailing the planning, design, and construction of the Lexington home seat. However, as with the development of Gunston, it is probable that George Mason IV had a major role in Lexington's creation.



Figure 8.8. Mill Creek, looking upstream from its junction with Holt's Creek.

Although associated with George Mason IV through his ownership of the land upon which Lexington was built and by his likely role in its design and construction, Lexington is more directly associated with important personages within the second generation of residents. The first is the son of George Mason V who was born after his father's death. This son, Richard Barnes Mason, was born in 1797. The second is the son of George Mason V's widow and her second husband, George Graham. This second child, George Mason Graham, was born in 1807. Both stepbrothers were born at Lexington and probably resided there until the death of Elizabeth Mason Graham, their mother, in 1814.

Richard Barnes Mason (Figure 2.11 left) later in life was to achieve the rank of Brigadier General and was to serve as the military governor of California from 1847 to 1849. While in California, he authored the first official report on the finding of gold. In 1882, the military post at Black Point, San Francisco Bay, California was renamed Fort Mason by order of the President to honor his military service. He died in 1850.

George Mason Graham (Figure 2.11 right) served as Adjutant General of Louisiana from 1866 to 1868, thereby obtaining the title of General Graham. From 1859 to 1883, he was affiliated with the board of supervisors of what would eventually become the Louisiana State University. His role in the evolution of that educational institution would earn him the accolade of being called the "Father of Louisiana State University." He died in 1891.

References

Adler Pants

2006 The Original Adler Pants Co. <http://www.adlerpants.com/originaladler.html>.

Alexandria Gazette

1879 Lexington Burns. April 5, 1879. *Alexandria Gazette*.

1878 Spring Bank Burns. November 13, 23, and 29, 1878. *Alexandria Gazette*.

1824 Shad Fishery to Be Rented. March 4, 1824. *Alexandria Gazette*.

1818 Lexington for Sale. August 31, 1818. *Alexandria Gazette*.

American Chemical Society

2008 National Historic Chemical Landmark: Rumford Baking Powder. <http://acswebcontent.acs.org/landmarks/bakingpowder/bakingpowder.html>.

Arlington National Cemetery

2007a Virginia Mason Mason, Military Daughter. <http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/vmmason.htm>.

2007b George Graham. <http://www.arlingtoncemetery.net/g-graham.htm>.

Army Map Service

1948 *Belvoir, VA, MD*. Second Edition. (First Edition, 1944) Army Map Service, Corps of Engineers, Department of the Army, Washington, D.C.

Atterbury, Paul (editor)

1978 *English Pottery and Porcelain: An Historical Survey*. Universe Books, New York.

Aurora

2007 Downer Place West. http://www.aurora-il.org/communitydevelopment/historicpreservation/hist_downerplace.php.

Aurora Cemeteries

2007 Sencenbaugh. <http://www.auroracemeteries.com/SSS/sencenbaugh.htm>.

Barnes, Frank C.

1980 *Cartridges of the World*. DBI Books, Inc., Northfield, Illinois.

Barnidge, James L.

1969 George Mason Graham: The Father of Louisiana State University. *Louisiana History* X:225-240.

Beecher, Janice A.

2007 *The All Commissioners List*. Institute of Public Utilities, Michigan State University, East Lansing.

Beirne, Rosamond R., and John Henry Scarff

1958 *William Buckland, 1734-1774: Architect of Virginia and Maryland*. Board of Regents of Gunston Hall, Lorton, Virginia, and Hammond-Harwood House Association, Annapolis, Maryland.

Biographical Directory of the United States Congress

2007 *Biographical Directory of the United States Congress*. <http://bioguide.congress.gov/scripts/bio-display.pl?index=H000942>.

Bockol, Leslie

1995 *Willowware: Ceramics in the Chinese Tradition*. Schiffer Publishing Ltd., Atglen, Pennsylvania.

Brent, Chester Horton

1946 *The Descendants of Col. Giles Brent, Capt. George Brent, and Robert Brent*. Tuttle Publishing Company, Rutland, Vermont.

Brooke, Robert

1737 *A Plan of Potomack River, from the Mouth of Sherrendo, down to Chapawamsick, Surveyed in the year 1737*. Reproduced in "Potomac River Maps of 1737 by Robert Brooke and Others" by James W. Foster. *William and Mary Quarterly Magazine* 2nd Series, 18(4)406-418.

Brooks, S.H.

1860 *Rudimentary Treatise on the Evolution of Dwelling Houses or the Builder's Comprehensive Director*. John Weale, London.

Bruce, Philip A.

1896 *Economic History of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century: An Inquiry into the Material Conditions of the People, Based on Original and Contemporaneous Records*. MacMillan and Company, New York.

Buzzaird, Raleigh B.

1952 Notes Upon a Survey Made of Dogues Neck by George Mason in February 1754. Transcript of a Photostatic Copy of the Original Field Notes. The Engineer School. Fort Belvoir, Virginia.

Campbell, Robert, and N.H. Mager, editors

1973 *How to Work with Tools and Wood*. Pocket Books, New York.

Charles County, Maryland Wills

1818 *William Mason (1757-1818)*. Written October 7, 1817. Entered December 8, 1818. Codicil January 9, 1818. Charles County, Maryland Wills H.B., No. 14, Folio 51ff.

Coffin, Margaret

1968 *American County Tinware, 1700-1900*. Galahad Books, New York.

Collier, Julie

1989 *Official Identification and Price Guide to Antique & Modern Dolls*. Fourth edition. House of Collectibles, New York.

Commissioner of Insurance of Virginia

1919 *Fourteenth Annual Report of the Commissioner of Insurance of Virginia for the Fiscal Year Ending April 30, 1920, Covering Business of 1919: Fire, Marine, Life and Miscellaneous Companies and Fraternal Organizations.* Commissioner of Insurance of Virginia, Richmond.

Copeland, Pamela C., and Richard K. MacMaster

1975 *The Five George Masons: Patriots and Planters of Virginia and Maryland.* University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville.

Copeland, Robert

1980 *Spode's Willow Pattern & Other Designs after the Chinese.* Rizzoli International Publication, Inc., New York.

Coysh, A.W.

1974 *Blue and White Transfer Ware, 1780-1840.* David & Charles, London.

1972 *Blue-Printed Earthenware, 1800-1850.* David & Charles, London.

Coysh, A.W., and R.K. Henrywood

1989 *The Dictionary of Blue and White Printed Pottery, 1780-1880.* Volume II. Antique Collector's Club Ltd., Woodbridge, England.

1982 *The Dictionary of Blue and White Printed Pottery, 1780-1880.* Volume I. Antique Collector's Club Ltd., Woodbridge, England.

Cummins, Jim

2006 *Fishes of the Freshwater Potomac.* The Interstate Commission on the Potomac River Basin, Washington, D.C.

Daughters of the American Revolution

2007 George Mason's 1783 Boundary Stones. Regent Mary Edith Martin Roysdon.
<http://jadecat.com/dar/bordar3.html>.

1897 *The American Monthly Magazine.* R.R. Bowker Co.

de Matos, Maria Antonia Pinto

1996 *Chinese Export Porcelain from the Museum of Anastacio Goncalves, Lisbon.* Philip Wilson Publishers Ltd., London.

Dent, Richard J., Jr.

1995 *Chesapeake Prehistory: Old Traditions, New Directions.* Plenum Press, New York.

Denslow, William R.

2004 *10,000 Famous Masons.* Reprint. Kessinger Publications.

DiBartolomeo, Robert F., editor

1974 *American Glass. Volume II: Pressed and Cut.* Weathervane Books, New York.

Dorsch, Jim

2007 The Heurich Family - Washington's Hometown Brewers. American Breweriana Association.

Dresbeck, Sandra Ryan

1970 Biographical - Geographical Glossary. In *The Papers of George Mason, 1725-1792*, edited by Robert A. Rutland, pp. xxix-cx. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Early, Jubal Early

1861 *Sketch of Eastern Portion of Fairfax County, Va., June 1861*. Jubal Anderson Early Papers, Manuscript Division, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.

EDAW, Inc.; Wetland Studies and Solutions, Inc; Larry Johnson, and EHT Tracerics, Inc.

1999 Natural Resources Inventory and Existing Conditions Assessment Report for Pohick Bay Regional Park. Prepared for Northern Virginia Regional Park Authority, Fairfax Station, Virginia by EDAW, Inc.; Wetland Studies and Solutions, Inc; Larry Johnson, and EHT Tracerics, Inc.

Edwards, Andrew C., Christie R. Smith, Charles G. Troup, and Norman F. Barka

1977 An Archaeological Survey of Gunston Hall Plantation. Southside Historical Sites, Inc., Williamsburg, Virginia.

Edwards, Diana, and Rodney Hampson

2005 *White Salt-glazed Stoneware of the British Isles*. Antique Collectors' Club Ltd., Woodbridge, England.

Eldredge, Zoeth Skinner

1912 *The Beginnings of San Francisco from the Expedition of Anza, 1774 to the City Charter of April 15, 1850: With Biographical and Other Notes*. Zoeth S. Eldredge, San Francisco.

Else, Paula

2005 Finding Serenity in the State Park. *South County Chronicle*, March 2, 2005.

1997-1998 The "Willing Workers": A Black Community on Mason Neck. *Yearbook of the Historical Society of Fairfax, Virginia*. 26:93-122.

Emmerson, Robin

1992 *British Teapots & Tea Drinking, 1700-1850*. HMSO, London.

Fairfax County

2007 Inventory of Historic Sites for Mount Vernon District. <http://www.fairfaxcounty.gov/dpz/historic/ihs/masterlist/mtvernon.htm>.

1991 *Fairfax County Real Property Identification Maps: Soils*. Fairfax County, Virginia.

Fairfax County Archeological Services

2003 Fairfax County Archeology Program Artifact Inventory System. Fairfax County Park Authority Resource Management Division, Falls Church, Virginia.

Fairfax County Soil Survey Office

1983 Soil Descriptions. Fairfax County Soil Survey Office. Fairfax, Virginia.

Fairfax County Land Tax Book

1880 Fairfax County Land Tax Book. Fairfax County, Virginia.

1850 Fairfax County Land Tax Book. Fairfax County, Virginia.

1838 Fairfax County Land Tax Book. Fairfax County, Virginia.

1821 Fairfax County Land Tax Book. Fairfax County, Virginia.

1820 Fairfax County Land Tax Book. Fairfax County, Virginia.

1819 Fairfax County Land Tax Book. Fairfax County, Virginia.

1815 Fairfax County Land Tax Book. Fairfax County, Virginia.

Fairfax County Park Authority

2003 Fairfax County Archeology Program Artifact Inventory System. Fairfax County Park Authority Resource Management Division, Cultural Resource Management and Protection Section, Falls Church, Virginia.

Fairfax County Personal Property Tax Book

1810 *A List of Taxable Property Within Truro Parish.* Fairfax County, Virginia.

1789 *A List of Taxable Property Within the District of James Wren Commissioner of the County of Fairfax for the Year 1789.* Fairfax County, Virginia.

Fairfax Herald

1891 Sale of a Valuable Farm. August 28, 1891. *Fairfax Herald.*

Fanning, Susan

2000 Knapp-Stout Co.–Perfect Combination. <http://usgennet.org/usa/wi/county/eauclore/history/our-story/vol2/knappstout.html>.

Farrar, Jon

2006 *The History and Art of Shotshells.* www.shotgunworld.com/bbs/viewtopic.php?t=71330.

Fauber Garbee, Inc.

1986 Consolidation of All Archaeological Research Concerning the Dependencies Around the Mansion “Gunston Hall,” Lorton, Virginia. Prepared by Fauber Garbee, Inc., Lynchburg, Virginia.

Fitzpatrick, John C. (editor)

1997 *The Writings of George Washington from the Original Manuscript Sources, 1745-1799*, edited by John C. Fitzpatrick. Library of Congress. <http://etext.lib.virginia.edu/washington/>

Fontana, Bernard L., and J. Cameron Greenleaf

1962 Johnny Ward's Ranch: A Study in Historic Archaeology. *The Kiva* 28(1-2):1-115.

Foreman, Carolyn Thomas

1941 General Richard Barnes Mason. *Chronicles of Oklahoma* 19(1):14-36.

Foreman, H. Chandlee

1967 *Old Buildings, Gardens, and Furniture in Tidewater Maryland*. Tidewater Publishers, Cambridge, Maryland.

Foster, James W.

1938 Potomac River Maps of 1737 by Robert Brooke and Others. *William and Mary Quarterly Magazine* 2nd Series, 18(4):406-418.

Fry, Joshua, and Peter Jefferson

1751 *A Map of the Most Inhabited Part of Virginia, Containing the Whole Province of Maryland with Part of Pensilvania, New Jersey and North Carolina*. Library of Congress Map Collection, Washington, D.C.

Gallion, Mary E.

1988 A Stake in the Future: George Mason and His Family. *Northern Virginia Heritage* X(2):3-20.

Garden Visit

2007 The Landscape Style of Repton, Price, and Knight. <http://gardenvisit.com/t/c4s1.html>.

Gardner, Charles Kitchell

1853 *A Dictionary of All Officers, Who Have Been Commissioned, or Have Been Appointed and Served, in the Army of the United States, Since the Inauguration of Their First President, in 1789, to the First January, 1853,—With Every Commission of Each;—Including the Distinguished Officers of the Volunteers and Militia of the States, Who Have Served in Any Campaign, or Conflict with and Enemy, Since that Date; and of the Navy and Marine Corps, Who Have Served with the Land Forces: Indicating the Battle, in Which Every Such Officer Has Been Killed, or Wounded,—and The Special Words of Every Brevet Commission*. G.P. Putnam and Company, New York.

Gawalt, Gerard W., transcriber and editor

n.d. Thomas Jefferson's Household Accounts as Kept by Anne Cary Randolph. Library of Congress Manuscript Division, Washington, D.C.

Glass, James A., and David Kohman

2005 *The Gas Boom of East Central Indiana*. Arcadia Publishing, Charleston, S.C.

Golden Software, Inc.

2002 *Surfer 8 User's Guide*. Golden Software, Inc., Golden, Colorado.

Godden, Geoffrey A.

1980 *Godden's Guide to Mason's China and the Ironstone Wares*. Baron Publishing, Woodbridge, England.

- 1975 *British Pottery: An Illustrated Guide*. Clarkson N. Potter, Inc. Publishers, New York.
- 1964 *Encyclopaedia of British Pottery and Porcelain Marks*. Bonanza Books, New York.
- Gordon, Elinor
1977 *Collecting Chinese Export Porcelain*. Universe Books, New York.
- Grant Burge Wines
2008 Lily Farm Frontigac. <http://www.grantburgewines.com.au/thewines/?wine=6>.
- Greer, Georgeanna H.
1981 *American Stonewares, The Art and Craft of Utilitarian Potters*. Schiffer Publishing Limited, Exton, Pennsylvania.
- Gue, Benjamin F.
1903 *History of Iowa*. New York.
- Gunston Hall
2007 Descendants of George Mason. Genealogy Web Site. www.gunstonhall.org.
- Handbook of Texas Online
2002 The Handbook of Texas Online: George Graham (1772-1830). <http://www.tsha.utexas.edu/handbook/online/articles/GG/fgr3.html>.
- Hardy, Stella Pickett
1911 *Colonial Families of the Southern States of America*. Wright.
- Herskovitz, Robert M.
1978 *Fort Bowie Material Culture*. The University of Arizona Press, Tucson.
- Historic Glasshouse
2007 Hand Blown Nursing Bottle. <http://antiquebottles-glass.com/inventory/205702.html>.
- Hoffmann, J. Paul
1864 *A Map of Fairfax County, and Parts of Loudoun and Prince William Counties, Va., and the District of Columbia*. Library of Congress Geography and Map Division, Washington, D.C.
- Home
2007 Descendants of Richard and Elizabeth (Banton) Edelen. <http://home.houston.rr.com/edelen/Descendants/html>.
- Hopkins, G.M.
1879 *Atlas of Fifteen Miles Around Washington, Including the Counties of Fairfax and Alexandria, Virginia*. G.M. Hopkins, Philadelphia.
- Hughes, G. Bernard
1977 *Pocket Book of China*. Country Life, New York.

Hurley, Suzanne B.

2006 Notes Taken from Orphan's Court Records, Worcester County, Maryland, 1837-1842.
www.ocmuseum.org/genealogy/court.html.

Hurst, Ronald L.

1979 Gunston Hall. *Northern Virginia Heritage* 1(2):7-20.

Hyland, Peter

2005 *The Herculanum Pottery: Liverpool's Forgotten Glory*. Liverpool University Press, Liverpool.

Inashima, Paul Y.

2000a Artifact Listings with Descriptions of Selected Artifacts from Feature 1 (Privy) Beneath the Merchants Exchange Building: Accession No. INDE 3851. Manuscript on file, Independence National Historical Park, Philadelphia.

2000b Artifact Listings with Descriptions of Selected Artifacts from the Chiller Plan Site: Accession No. INDE 4037. Manuscript on file, Independence National Historical Park, Philadelphia.

1994 Technical Notes on Nails. *Quarterly Bulletin of the Archeological Society of Virginia* 49(1):46-48.

1990 *Archeological Investigations of the Hampton Subsurface Drainage and Cistern System: 1979 and 1988 Seasons*. National Park Service, Denver Service Center, Applied Archeology Center, Rockville, Maryland.

1985 Analysis and Description of the Artifacts from the 1976 Excavation of the Main and West Trash Dumps at Bent's Old Fort National Historic Site: A Restudy. In *1976 Archeological Investigations: Trash Dump Excavations, Area Surveys, and Monitoring of Fort Construction and Landscaping* by Douglas C. Comer, 177-449. National Park Service, Denver.

1980 Analysis and Description of the Artifacts from Block 226, Washington, D.C. MS on file at the Potomac River Archeology Survey, The American University, Washington, D.C.

Jackson, Donald, and Dorothy Twohig, editors

1978 *The Diaries of George Washington, 1741-1799*. The University Press of Virginia, Charlottesville.

Jirikowic, Christine

2002 Discovering George Mason's Garden. <http://gunstonhall.org/archaeology/discovergarden.html>.

Kauffman, Henry J.

1966 *Early American Ironware: Cast and Wrought*. Weathervane Books, New York.

Kelso, William M.,

1971 A Report on Exploratory Excavations at Carter's Grove Plantation, James City, Virginia. Manuscript on file. Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Virginia.

Kent, Bretton W.

1992 *Making Dead Oysters Talk*. Revised edition. Maryland Historical & Cultural Publications, Crownsville, Maryland.

Kevan, P.

2007 Apple Pollen. <http://uaguelph.ca/~pkevan/photos/ApplePollenDataImages/index.html>.

Knipling, Gary D.

2004 Chronology of Important Dates for George Mason V and Lexington. Lecture presented to the Gunston Hall Docent Association, Lorton, Virginia.

Kovel, Ralph, and Terry Kovel

1986 *Kovel's New Dictionary of Marks*. Crown Publishers, Inc., New York.

Kricher, John C., and Gordon Morrison

1988 *Eastern Forests*. Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston.

Lattimore, Harry

1992 *Lexington: Colonial Home of George Mason V*. Reprinted and revised from *Notes on Lorton History, 1608 to 1830* by Harry Lattimore.

Library

2006 Adler Brothers & Co. <http://www.library.rochester.edu/index.cfm?page=771>.

Library of Congress

2007a *George Washington's Papers at the Library of Congress, 1741-1799: Series 4, General Correspondence*. <http://memory.loc.gov>.

2007b *The Thomas Jefferson Papers Series 1: General Correspondence, 1651-1827*. http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/query/P?mtj:1:/temp/~ammem_Y0ff::@@@mdb=mcc,gotts.

Lippson, Alice J., Michael S. Haire, A. Frederick Holland, Fred Jacobs, Jorgen Jensen, R. Lynn Moran-Johnson, Tibor T. Polgar, and William A. Richkus

1979 *Environmental Atlas of the Potomac Estuary*. Prepared for the Power Plant Siting Program, Maryland Department of Natural Resources, Annapolis by the Environmental Center, Martin Marietta Corporation, Baltimore.

Little, W.L.

1969 *Staffordshire Blue: Underglaze Blue Transfer-Printed Earthenware*. Crown Publishers, Inc., New York.

Littler Hody

2008 Rumford Chemical Works. <http://www.littlerhodybottleclub.org/research/rumford.html>.

Logan, John A., and Mary Simmerson Cunningham Logan

1912 *The Part Taken by Women in American History*. The Perry-Nalle Publishing Company.

Luscomb, Sally C.

1967 *The Collector's Encyclopedia of Buttons*. Crown Publishers, Inc., New York.

Macbeth

1992 *Munsell Soil Color Charts*. Revised edition. Macbeth Division of Kollmorgen Instruments Corporation, Newburg, New York.

Macintosh, Duncan

1977 *Chinese Blue & White Porcelain*. Charles E. Tuttle Company Publishers, Rutland, Vermont.

Martin, Peter

1991 *The Pleasure Gardens of Virginia from Jamestown to Jefferson*. Princeton University Press, Princeton, New Jersey.

Mason, George, IV

1773 Last Will and Testament of George Mason of Gunston Hall. Written March 20, 1773. Recorded October 16, 1792. Transcribed in *Historical Society of Fairfax County, Virginia, Inc.* 6(1958-1959):1-14.

1754 Field Notes Upon a Survey o Dogues Neck & the Land Bought of Holt's Heirs in the Fork of Baxter Creek. Made February, 1754. Manuscript on file at the Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.

Mason, George, VI

1788 Letter dated 21 January 1788 from George Mason of Lexington to George Washington at Mount Vernon. George Washington Papers at the Library of Congress, 1741-1799. Washington, D.C.

Mason, John

1839 Recollections. Manuscript cited in A Research Report on the Kitchen at Gunston Hall. Prepared for the Board of Regents of Gunston Hall by Research and Restoration, Inc., Richmond, Virginia.

1832 Recollections. A Research Report on the Kitchen at Gunston Hall. Prepared for the Board of Regents of Gunston Hall by Research and Restoration, Inc., Richmond, Virginia.

Mason, Richard Barnes

1848a The Official Account of a Visit Paid to the Gold Region in July 1848. Transcribed as Early California: Colonel Richard Barnes Mason's Report of the Discovery of Gold. The California State Military Museum. <http://www.militarymuseum.org/MasonGold.html>.

1848b *Laws for the Better Government of California, the Preservation of Order, and the Protection of the Rights of the Inhabitants, During the Military Occupation of the Country by the Forces of the United States*. Brannan, San Francisco.

Massmann, William H.

1961 A Potomac River Shad Fishery, 1814-1824. *Chesapeake Science* 2(1/2):76-81.

Maust, Maria

2002 Introduced Species Summary Project: Norway Rat (*Rattus norvegicus*). www.columbia.edu/itc/cerc/danoff-burg/invasion_bio/inv_supp_summ/Rattus_norvegicus.html.

McHugh, Denise

2007 A Close Look at George Mason's Second Wife: Sarah Brent Mason. <http://www.gunstonhall.org/masonfamily/sarahbrent.html>.

Mead, F.F.

1861 *Map of Part of Fairfax County, Virginia, South of the City of Alexandria and the Orange and Alexandria Railroad.* Library of Congress Civil War Maps, Washington, D.C.

Members

2007 Charles H. Smith. <http://members.aol.com/grandarmy/page162.htm>.

Mercer, Henry C.

1976 *The Dating of Old Houses.* Reprint of a Paper Read at a Meeting of the Bucks County Historical Society on October 13, 1923 at New Hope, Pennsylvania.

Missin, Pat

2007 *Who Invented the Harmonica?* <http://www.patmissin.com/ffaq/q1.html>.

Mitchell, Beth

2003 *Fairfax County Road Orders, 1749-1800.* Virginia Transportation Research Council, Charlottesville, Virginia.

1987a *An Interpretive Historical Map of Fairfax County, Virginia in 1760.* Fairfax County Office of Comprehensive Planning, Fairfax County, Virginia.

1987b *Fairfax County, Virginia in 1760: An Interpretive Historical Map.* Fairfax County Office of Comprehensive Planning, Fairfax County, Virginia.

1977 *Beginning at a White Oak: Patents and Northern Neck Grants of Fairfax County, Virginia.* Fairfax County, Fairfax, Virginia.

Montgomery Ward & Co.

1894-1895 *Montgomery Ward & Co. Fall & Winter Catalogue & Buyers Guide No. 56.* Montgomery Ward & Co., Chicago.

Moxham, Robert M.

1975 *The Colonial Plantations of George Mason.* Colonial Press, North Springfield, Virginia.

Munford, General T.T.

1910 Obituary: Maj. B.R. Mason. *Confederate Veteran* XVIII(10).

Munsey, Cecil

1970 *The Illustrated Guide to Collecting Bottles.* Hawthorn Books, Inc. Publishers, New York.

Myers, Susan H.

1980 *Handcraft to Industry: Philadelphia Ceramics in the First Half of the Nineteenth Century.* Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C.

Neale, Gillian

2005 *Encyclopedia of British Transfer-Printed Pottery Patterns, 1790-1930.* Miller's, London.

Neitzey, Captain William

1991-1992 Fishing the Potomac: The Neitzey Family Fisheries at Ferry Landing and Stony Point. *Yearbook: The Historical Society of Fairfax County, Virginia* 23:45-59.

Nelson, Lee H.

1968 *Nail Chronology as an Aid to Dating Old Buildings*. American Association for State and Local History Technical Leaflet 48.

New York Times

1911 Youngest Army Colonel: John A. Hull, Son of the Ex-Congressman, Not Yet 37 Years Old. *New York Times*, January 22, 1911.

1906 Obituary: James D. Yeomans. *New York Times*, November 1, 1906.

1894 Benedict for Public Printer. *New York Times*, April 3, 1894.

Noël Hume, Ivor

1969a *A Guide to Artifacts of Colonial America*. Alfred A. Knopf, New York.

1969b *Glass in Colonial Williamsburg's Archaeological Collections*. Colonial Williamsburg Archaeological Series No. 1. Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, Williamsburg, Virginia.

Olmert, Michael

2006 Cool, Calm, Clean Dairies Were the Most Elaborate of Outbuildings, and the Cleanest. *Colonial Williamsburg Journal*. <http://history.org/Foundation/journal/Winter05-06/dairies.cfm>.

2005 Smokehouses: Foursquare and Stolid, These Buildings Were a Hardworking Adornment to the Colonial Backyard. *Colonial Williamsburg Journal*. <http://history.org/Foundation/journal/Winter04-05/smoke.cfm>.

Olson, Margaret Harrison Brimsley

n.d. Memory Map of Lexington Mason Family Property. Copy on file Mason Neck State Park, Lorton, Virginia.

Patrick, Vanessa E.

1998 Partitioning the Landscape: Fences in Colonial Virginia. *Magazine Antiques*.

Pearsall, Deborah M.

1989 *Paleoethnobotany: A Handbook of Procedures*. Academic Press, Inc., New York.

Peterson, Charles E.

1970 *Notes on Hampton Mansion, Hampton National Historical Site*. National Park Service, Washington, D.C.

Phillippines Supreme Court E-Library

2007 Associate Justice John A. Hull. <http://elibrary.supremecourt.gov.ph/index3php?justicetype=Associated%20Justice&Justiceid=a45475a11cc72b843d74959b60fd7bd6456236e0632ee#>.

Pickford, Ian

1983 *Silver Flatware: English, Irish and Scottish, 1660-1980*. Antique Collectors' Club Ltd., Woodbridge, Suffolk, England.

Piperno, Dolores R.

1988 *Phytolith Analysis: An Archaeological and Geological Perspective*. Academic Press, Inc., New York.

Polk, R.L.

1907 *Des Moines City, Valley Junction and Polk County Directory*. R.L. Polk & Co., Des Moines, Iowa.

Queensland Government

2008 Muscat de Frontignan. <http://www.dtftwid.qld.gov.au/wine/Helpful+Information/Viticulture/Muscat>.

Rapp, George, Jr., and Susan C. Mulholland

1992 *Phytolith Systematics: Emerging Issues*. Advances in Archaeological and Museum Science Volume 1. Plenum Press, New York.

Reed, Patrick

1978 Fairfax: Phoenix or Failure – 1870-1925. In *Fairfax County, Virginia: A History*, by Nan Netherton, Donald Sweig, Janice Artemel, Patricia Hickin, and Patrick Reed, pp. 391-542. Fairfax County History Commission, Fairfax, Virginia.

Research and Restoration, Inc.

1972 A Research Report on the Kitchen at Gunston Hall. Prepared for the Board of Regents of Gunston Hall by Research and Restoration, Inc., Richmond, Virginia.

Rickard, Jonathan

2006 *Mocha and Related Dipped Wares, 1770-1939*. University Press of New England, Hanover, New Hampshire.

Rieke, G., and D. Randell

1991 Ochsenschlager Genealogy. <http://familytreemakergenealogy.com/users/o/c/h/Daniel-R-Ochsenschlager/File/0002page.html>.

Robacker, Earl F. and Ada F.

1978 *Spatterware and Sponge: Hardy Perennials of Ceramics*. A.S. Barnes and Co., Inc., Cranbury, New Jersey.

Roberts, Wm. Hugh

1887 *Mexican War Veterans: A Complete Roster of the Regular and Volunteer Troops in the War Between the United States and Mexico, from 1846 to 1848*. Brentano's, Washington, D.C.

Roenke, Karl G.

1978 Flat Glass: Its Use as a Dating Tool for Nineteenth Century Archaeological Sites in the Pacific Northwest and Elsewhere. *Northwest Anthropological Research Notes Memoir No. 4*, Moscow, Idaho.

Root, Waverley, and Richard deRochemont

1976 *Eating in America: A History*. The Ecco Press, New York.

Rootsweb

2007a John Herriford [Heryford] Estate - 1744 - Fairfax Co., VA. <http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/willshrifrd02.txt>.

2007b Inventory: Estate of John Heryford, Decd. Dated April 19, 1744. <http://ftp.rootsweb.com/pub/usgenweb/va/fairfax/wills/hrifrd02.txt>.

Rowland, Kate Mason

1892 *The Life of George Mason, 1725-1792*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York.

Rumford World

2008 Rumford Baking Powder History. <http://rumfordworld.com/htdocs/rumford.htm>.

Rutland, Robert A., editor

1970 *The Papers of George Mason, 1725-1792*. 3 volumes. The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill.

Schiffer, Herbert, Peter, and Nancy

1975 *Chinese Export Porcelain: Standard Patterns and Forms, 1780-1880*. Schiffer Publishing Limited, Exton, Pennsylvania.

Schulz, Peter D., Betty J. Rivers, Mark M. Hales, Charles A. Litzinger, and Elizabeth A. McKee

1980 *The Bottles of Old Sacramento: A Study of Nineteenth-Century Glass and Ceramic Retail Containers. Part I*. California Department of Parks and Recreation Archeological Reports No. 20, Sacramento, California.

Schwartz, Linda

2003 Knapp-Stout Company Founders. <http://www.rootsweb.com/~widunn/knapp-stout-founders.htm>.

Schwartz, Marvin D., editor

1974 *American Glass. Volume I: Blown and Molded*. Weathervane Books, New York.

Scollar, Irwin, A. Tabbagh, A. Hesse, and I. Herzog

1990 *Archaeological Prospecting and Remote Sensing*. Cambridge University Press, New York.

Shannon, J. Harry

1920 The Rambler. October 10, 1920. *Washington Sunday Star*.

1905 The Rambler. November 26, 1905. *Washington Sunday Star*.

Shipman, A.J.

1886 *Map of Fairfax County, Virginia*. Drawn for O.E. Hine by A.J. Shipman.

Shot Shell Displays

2007 Deluxe Shotgun Shell Display Ammunition List. http://shotshelldisplays.com/ammo_list_shotshells.htm.

Simpson, Joshua

2004 Introduced Species Summary Project: Japanese Stilt Grass (*Microstegium vimineum*).
www.columbia.edu/itc/cerc/danoff-burg/invasion_bio/inv_supp_summ/Microstegium_vimineum.html.

Smith, Kathryn G., and Evelyn D. Causey

2005 National Register of Historic Places Registration Form: Tower House, Fairfax County, Virginia.

Sneden, Robert K.

1862a *Map of the Lower Potomac River, Showing Picket Lines, January 1862*. Virginia Historical Society Robert Knox Sneden Scrapbook (Mss 5:7 Sn237:1, pg. 117).

1862b *Map of the Potomac River, Va.: From Alexandra to Below the Occoquan*. Virginia Historical Society Robert Knox Sneden Scrapbook (Mss 5:7 Sn237:1, pg. 309).

1862c *Official Map of the Lower Potomac River Picket Lines, Jany 1862*. Virginia Historical Society Robert Knox Sneden Scrapbook (Mss 5:7 Sn237:1, pg. 370).

Snyder, Jeffrey B.

1995 *Historical Staffordshire: American Patriots & Views*. Schiffer Publishing, Ltd., Atglen, Pennsylvania.

South, Stanley

1977 *Method and Theory in Historical Archeology*. Academic Press, New York.

Southern Publishing Company

1890 *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Northwest Louisiana*. The Southern Publishing Company, Chicago.

Sparacio, Ruth and Sam

1987 *Deed and Will Abstracts of Stafford County, Virginia (1699-1709)*. Self published, McLean, Virginia.

1986 *Deed Abstracts of Fairfax County, Virginia (1742-1750)*. Self published, McLean, Virginia.

Sprouse, Edith Moore

2003 Peopling the Past - 44FX736. *Datum Point*.

2002 Peopling the Past: XII, Site 44FX3. *Datum Point* October 2002.

1973-1975 Spring Bank. *The Historical Society of Fairfax County, Virginia* 13:58-67.

Stafford, George Mason Graham

1947 *General George Mason Graham of Tyrone Plantation and His People*. Pelican Publishing Company, New Orleans.

1937 The Autobiography of George Mason Graham. *Louisiana Historical Society Quarterly* XX:43-57.

Stahl, Carolyn

2002 Introduced Species Summary Project: Mile-a-Minute Weed, Devil's-Tail Tearthumb (*Polygonum perfoliatum*). www.columbia.edu/itc/cerc/danoff-burg/invasion_bio/inv_supp_summ/Polygonum_perfoliatum.html.

Steam in the Woods

2007 California & Oregon Lumber Co. http://www.steaminthewoods.com/CAandOR/OO_caor.thm.

Steinhauer, Curtis

n.d. Centerfire Shot Shells: Shot Shell Headstamp Identification. <http://members.shaw.ca/cartridge-corner/shotgun.htm>.

Stephenson, Robert L.

1963 The Artifacts. In *The Accokeek Creek Site: A Middle Atlantic Seaboard Culture Sequence*, by Robert L. Stephenson and Alice L.L. Ferguson, pp. 82-168. University of Michigan Museum of Anthropology Anthropological Papers No. 20, Ann Arbor.

Stoltzfus, Dawn, and Jeffrey B. Snyder

1997 *White Ironstone: A Survey of Its Many Forms*. Schiffer Publishing Ltd., Atglen, Pennsylvania.

Stone, Lyle M.

1974 *Fort Michilimackinac, 1715-1781: An Archaeological Perspective on the Revolutionary Frontier*. Publications of the Museum - Michigan State University Anthropological Series, East Lansing.

Stradling, Diana and J. Garrison (editors)

1977 *The Art of the Potter: Redware and Stoneware*. Main Street/Universe Books, New York.

Stuntz, Connie Pendleton, and Mayo Sturdevant Stuntz

1998 *This Was Virginia, 1900-1927, as Shown by the Glass Negatives of J. Harry Shannon, The Rambler*. Hallmark Publishing Company, Inc., Gloucester Point, Virginia.

Sussman, Lynne

1997 *Mocha, Banded, Cat's Eye, and Other Factory-Made Slipware*. Studies in Northeast Historical Archaeology Monograph Series of the Council for Northeast Archaeology No. 1, Boston.

Sweig, Donald

1978 1649-1800. In *Fairfax County, Virginia: A History*, by Nan Netherton, Donald Sweig, Janice Artemel, Patricia Hickin, and Patrick Reed, pp. 5-150. Fairfax County History Commission, Fairfax, Virginia.

Sweig, Donald, editor

1977 "Registrations of Free Negroes, Commencing September Court 1822, Book No. 2" and "Register of Free Blacks 1835 Book 3," Being the Full Text of the Two Extant Volumes, 1822-1861, of Registrations of Free Blacks Now in the County Courthouse, Fairfax, Virginia, edited by Donald Sweig. Fairfax County Office of Comprehensive Planning, History Section, Fairfax, Virginia.

Topographical Engineers Office

1862 *Map of Northeastern Virginia and Vicinity of Washington*. Compiled in Topographical Engineers Office at Division Headquarters of General Irvin McDowell, Arlington.

Topogs

2005 Reports of the Topographical Engineers Balloon Corps. www.topogs.org/balloon2.htm.

Toulouse, Julian H.

1977 *A Collectors' Manual with Prices: Fruit Jars*. Thomas Nelson Inc., Publishers, Nashville, Tennessee.

1971 *Bottle Makers and Their Marks*. Thomas Nelson Inc., New York.

Towner, Donald

1978 *Creamware*. Faber and Faber, London.

Tyler, Lyon Gardiner

1942 *Tyler's Quarterly Historical & Genealogical Magazine*.

United States Army Engineer Training Schools

1918 *Reconnaissance Map of Camp A.A. Humphreys and Vicinity*. United States Army Engineer Training Schools, Camp A.A. Humphreys, Virginia.

United States Bureau of the Census

1920 *United States Census: Washington, D.C.* United States Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

1910 *United States Census: Washington, D.C.* United States Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

1908 *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790: Records of the State Enumerations, 1782 to 1785*. U.S. Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

1900 *United States Census: Loudoun County, Virginia*. United States Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

1880 *Schedule I. Inhabitants in Mount Vernon, in the County of Fairfax, State of Va., Enumerated by Me on the 5 to 7 Day of June, 1880*. N.M. Pierson, Enumerator. United States Census Bureau, Washington, D.C.

1870 *Schedule I. Inhabitants in Mount Vernon Township, in the County of Fairfax, State of Virginia, Enumerated by Me on the 24th day of August, 1870*. O.[?]M. Foster, Ass't Marshal. United States Census Bureau, Washington, D.C.

1860 *United States Census: Fairfax County, Virginia*. United States Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

1850 *Schedule I. Free Inhabitants in the County of Fairfax, State of Virginia Enumerated by Me, on the Ninth Day of August 1850, Wilmer McLean, Ass't Marshal*. United States Census Bureau, Washington, D.C.

1840 *United States Census: Fairfax County, Virginia*. United States Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

1830 *United States Census: Fairfax County, Virginia.* United States Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

1820 *United States Census: Fairfax County, Virginia.* United States Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

1810 *United States Census: Fairfax County, Virginia.* United States Bureau of the Census, Washington, D.C.

United States Department of Agriculture Bureau of Soils

1915 *Soil Map: Virginia, Fairfax - Alexandria Counties Sheet.* United States Department of Agriculture Bureau of Soils, Washington, D.C.

United States Geological Survey

1925 *Indian Head Quadrangle, Maryland-Virginia.* United States Geological Survey, Washington, D.C.

1890 *Mt. Vernon Sheet, Virginia-Maryland.* United States Geological Survey, Washington, D.C.

United States Post Office Department

1912 *Rural Delivery Routes, Fairfax County, Va.* United States Post Office Department, Washington, D.C.

United States Supreme Court

1828 *Davis v. Mason*, 26 U.S. 503 (1828). <http://supreme.justia.com/us/26/503/case.html>.

University of Wisconsin-Stout

2007 Knapp-Stout and Co. Photos Archive. <http://www.uwstout.edu/lib/arc/photoarchive.html>.

Upton, Dell

1982 Vernacular Domestic Architecture in Eighteenth-Century Virginia. *Winterthur Portfolio* 17(2/3):95-119.

Van de Berg, Wilma

2007 Hull. <http://www.rootsweb.com/~iasioux/FactSheets/hull.htm>.

Virginia Division of Mineral Resources

2003a *Digital Representation of the 1993 Geologic Map of Virginia.* Virginia Division of Mineral Resources Publication 174. Virginia Department of Mines, Minerals and Energy, Richmond.

2003b *Digital Representation of the 1993 Geologic Map of Virginia - Expanded Explanation.* Virginia Division of Mineral Resources Publication 174. Virginia Department of Mines, Minerals and Energy, Richmond.

Virginia Historical Society

2007 *Guide to African American Manuscripts in the Collection of the Virginia Historical Society.* www.vahistorical.org/aamcvhs/AAG-g01.pdf.

Vlach, John Michael

1993 *Back of the Big House: The Architecture of Plantation Slavery*. The North Carolina University Press, Chapel Hill.

Walker, John W.

1971 *Excavation of the Arkansas Post Branch of the Bank of the State of Arkansas*. National Park Service Southeast Archeological Center, Tallahassee, Florida.

Warner, John

1736-1737 *A Survey of the Northern Neck of Virginia, Being the Lands Belonging to the Rt. Honourable Thomas Lord Fairfax Baron Cameron, Bounded by & Within the Bay of Chesapeake an Between the Rivers Rappahannock and Potomack: With the Courses of the Rivers Rappahannock and Potomack, in Virginia, as Surveyed According to Order in the Years 1736 & 1737*. [Annotated in c.1752 according to Moxham 1975:9 or possibly 1747] Library of Congress Map Collections, Washington, D.C.

Watkins, C. Malcolm

1968 *The Cultural History of Marlborough, Virginia: An Archeological and Historical Interpretation of the Port Town for Stafford County and the Plantation of John Mercer, Including Data Supplied by Frank M. Setzler and Oscar H. Darter*. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington, D.C.

Wetherbee, Jean

1980 *A Look at White Ironstone*. Wallace-Homestead Book Company, Des Moines, Iowa.

Wisconsin Historical Society

2007 *Dictionary of Wisconsin History*. <http://wisconsinhistory.org>.

Wright, Flora Alice

1919 Richard Barnes Mason, Military Governor of California. M.A. thesis. University of California, Berkeley.

Yeoman, R.S.

1981 *A Guide Book of United States Coins*. Thirty-fourth revised edition. Western Publishing Company, Inc., Racine, Wisconsin.

1974 *Handbook of United States Coins*. Thirty-first edition. Western Publishing Company, Inc., Racine, Wisconsin.

Appendix One

Document Transcripts, Extracts, and Tabulations

Grant to Simon Conwell
[Northern Neck Grants II:211-212; December 10, 1695]

Margarett Lady Culpeper, Thomas Lord Fairfax To all

Whereas Know ye that we for and in consideration of the Composition do grant unto Simon Conwell of Stafford County. Bounded as followeth, Viz, beginning upon potomack river side at a Poplar & extending Thence along Bushroads [sic] line, North twenty nine and a half degrees West one hundred and eighty poles to a Small Creek, Thence down the Said Creek according to its Course to a marsh, Thence down the marsh according to its course to the river, thence along the said River to the beginning, Containing being now laid out for thirty acres

Grist Mill

From two deeds contained in the records of Stafford County, it can be surmised that George Mason II had a water grist mill along the west side of Mill Branch prior to February 5, 1703/1704. By that date, the drainage along which the mill had been constructed had become known as Mill Run (Stafford County Deeds 1703/1704:209-210 as transcribed and abstracted in Sparacio and Sparacio 1987:70):

. . . To all Christian People . . . I THOMAS BAXTER of Stafford County . . . this 5th day February 1703/4 . . . for sum 400 pounds of Tobacco and cask to me paid in hand by WILLIAM HOLT of Stafford County . . . the land bounded thus lying in the fork of Baxter Creek beginning in the fork running East up to a markt [sic] Maple to Bushroad [sic] Line running up Bushroads [sic] line North to the Mill Run running down the run to the beginning in the fork containing 300 acres of land more or less . . .

By omission in the first deed, it can be surmised that the mill stood along the west bank.

The mill itself was sold by George Mason II to William Holt on March 9, 1708 (Stafford County Deeds 1708:455-456 as transcribed and abstracted in Sparacio and Sparacio 1987:162):

Know all men . . . I GEORGE MASON Gentl. have for the sum Ten pounds Sterling to me in hand paid or secured to be paid . . . have sold WILLIAM HOLT of county aforesaid one water grist mill house with one acre of land thereunto belonging being on the run that divides THOS. BAXTERS Plantation and Wm. Holts land . . . 9th day March 1708

The approximate location of the mill is indicated by the location of the old mill dam noted in George Mason IV's 1754 survey, ". . . the Neck old path abt. 100 yds. above the old Mill Dam" (Remnants of this dam are still extant today.)

Lease from George Mason III to John Ferguson
Dated April 20, 1733
[Prince William County Deed Book B:38-40]
[Dated on Margin, September 27, 1734; Partial Transcription]

. . . at the mouth of Pohick Creek now in the tenure and occupation of the said John Ferguson Containing one hundred and fifty acres of Land together with all and Singular the priviledges Right members Advantages and appurtenances whatsoever to the hereby demised premises belonging or in any wise appertaining . . . for and during the natural life and lives of him the said, John Ferguson, Elizabeth Ferguson wife of said John Ferguson and Joshua Ferguson son of the said John and Elizabeth and of the longest lived of them and also for and during the natural life and lives of Such other person and persons as Shall from time to time hereafter upon the death or demise of any of the before mentioned lives be added or inserted by virtue of the Clause of renewal hereafter mentioned . . . the yearly rent of six hundred pounds of tobacco and Cash [?] on the tenth day of November yearly and every Year during the said term . . . a fine of twelve hundred and sixty pounds of tobacco for every Life so to be inserted . . . to get any Such timber as he the said John Ferguson his heirs and Assignes Shall want for the Use of the plantation hereby demised upon any part of the Land belonging to him the said George Mason . . .

**Slaves Devised by Name to His Heirs by George Mason IV
in His Will Written March 20, 1773**

Slave	Ann	Sarah	Mary	Elizabeth	George ²
Bess, daughter of Chloe	x				
Frank, son of Bess	x				
Mulatto Priss, daughter of Jenny	x				
Nell, daughter of Occoquan Nell	x				
Penny ¹	x				
Hannah		x			
Venus, daughter of Beck		x			
Mulatto Mima, daughter of Jenny		x			
Priss ¹		x			
Ann			x		
Nell, daughter of House Nell			x		
Little Jenny, daughter of Jenny			x		
Nan ¹			x		
Nicky, daughter of Occoquan Nell				x	
Sarah, daughter of great Sue				x	
Rachel, daughter of Beck				x	
Alice					x
Bob Dunk					x
Yellow Dick					x
Bob, son of Occoquan Nell					x
Peter, son of Great Sue					x
Judy					x
Lucy					x
Dick ⁵					x
Tom ⁶					x
Liberty ⁶					x

Slaves (continued)

Slave	William ⁷	Thomson ⁷	John ⁷	Thomas ⁷
Mill, daughter of Kate	x			
Sampson, son of Mrs. Eilbeck's Bess	x			
Cato ³	x			
Sally, daughter of Lucy		x		
Joe, son of Mrs. Eilbeck's Bess		x		
Cupid ⁴		x		
Harry, son of house Poll			x	
Peg, daughter of Chloe			x	
Jack, son of House Nell				x
Daphne, daughter of Dinah				x

Notes: 1. Negro girls given to George Mason IV's three eldest daughters by their grandfather, William Eilbeck, deceased. 2. In addition, George V was to receive "all the Slaves which shall properly belong to and reside at my two upper Quarters in Dogues Neck Adjoining to the Great Marsh at the time of my death." 3. Negro lad given to William Mason by his grandfather, William Eilbeck, deceased. 4. Negro lad given to Thomson Mason by his grandfather, William Eilbeck, deceased. 5. Negro man given to George Mason by his grandfather, William Eilbeck, deceased. 6. Negro men exchanged by George Mason IV for two men given George Mason V by his grandmother, Mrs. Eilbeck. 7. In addition, the four youngest sons were bequeathed "All the remaining part of my slaves, with their increase, . . . not herein otherwise disposed of"

**David Constable's Survey
of George Mason IV's Lands Within Mason Neck,
Made February 1780**

Field Notes upon a Survey of Lands belonging to G Mason Esqr between Potomack and Occoquan Rivers and Pohick Creek made in February 1780 by David Constable

Beginning at a small blazed pine Tree on the East Side of Mill Creek where a Road crosses the said Creek, & running down the Meanders thereof, S10W 45 poles; S15E 126 poles to the Mouth of the Mill Creek at its Junction with Holt's alias Baxter's Creek; thence crossing the said Holt's Creek, the same Course continued (viz. S15E) 10 poles further to the South East Side of the said Creek: thence down the Meanders thereof S86W 178 poles said Creek; S77W 96 poles; S52W 50 poles to the Mouth of the said Holts Creek where it falls into Occoquan Bay: thence down the Meanders of Occoquan Bay and River, S25W 262 poles to the Mouth of a small Creek or gut called ——— Ward's Creek; thence still down the Meanders of Occoquan Bay & River N82W 100 poles: S74W 71 poles to a point of Land & Marsh called Sandy Point; thence still down the Meanders of Occoquan River S24E 166 poles: S45E, 166 poles: S9W 23 poles to the Mouth of a small Creek called High Point Creek; thence the same Course continued (viz. S9W) 95 poles further to a high bluff Point of Land & Bank, which makes the Mouth of Occoquan River, commonly known by the Name of High Point: thence up the meanders of Potomack River S50E, 50 poles, to the lower End of a small Ash pocosin; thence still up the Meanders of Potomack River N63E 26 poles; S37E, 16 poles; N85E, 158 poles; N70E 130 poles; N73E, 160 poles; N69E, 66 poles; N40E, 26 poles to the lower End or Beginning of a Great Marsh: thence the same Course continued (viz. N40E) up the Courses of Potomack River & Great Marsh, including the aid Marsh 114 poles further, N61E 80 poles; N28E 110 poles; S65E, 18 poles to a Sand Beach at the upper End of the Great Marsh; thence up the Meanders of Potomack River S77E 114 ps N85E 134 poles; S87E, 172 poles to Hollowing Point: thence still up the Meanders of Potomack River N13W 160 poles to the Mouth of Jacobs' Creek: thence the same Course continued (viz. N13W) 58 poles further, N58W, 22 poles; N6W 80 poles to Hereford's point at the Mouth of Pohick Creek; thence up the Meanders of the said Creek, N48W 152 poles; N51W 40 poles; N71W 84 poles to the upper End of a small pocosin & Branch upon which were formerly Indian Cabins; thence still up the meanders of Pohick Creek N3E 102 to a Meadow Gut ——— N1W 28 poles; N21W 26 poles: N59W 66 poles to a deep Bottom or Branch commonly called the Devil's Bowling Alley: thence the same Course continued further (viz. N59W) ~~still up the Meanders of Pohick Creek~~ 74 ps N7W 22 poles; N43W 14 poles; N88W 44 poles to the Mouth of a deep Bottom or Branch at the upper Corner of G Mason's Land on Pohick & the lower Corner of Martin Cockburn's.

N.B. As this Survey was made during a hard Frost upon the Ice in Order to lessen the Number of Courses in the Meanders of Occoquan and Potomack Rivers, and Pohick Creek. I run sometimes at a little Distance from the Shore; & upon Calculation of the Offsets which I took upon such Occasions, I find that within the above mentioned Courses and Distances are included about sixty Acres of water besides the Land lock'd Creeks and Guts. Within the above Courses are contained four thousand and six hundred & thirteen Acres inclusive of the Marsh and the above sixty Acres of water.

D. Constable

Fairfax County ???

Mr. David Constabl made oath to the Truth of the above Survey of G Mason's Lands between Potomack & Occoquan Rivers & Pohick Creek, made by him (the said David Constable) in February 1780.

Given under my Hand this 9th Day of October 1781.

G Mason

Transcriber's Notes:

1. Constable's survey starts on Mill Creek where it crosses the old neck road, rather than back up the creek where it meets Bushrod's back line. This creates an unaccounted for triangular parcel on the west side of Mill Creek which in later deeds was not included as part of the Mason lands. This triangular parcel is similarly included in George Mason IV's 1754 survey as part of the 300 acres purchased from Holt's heirs.
2. The survey note's several named landmarks which had not appeared in George Mason IV's 1754 survey: Jacob's Creek, Hereford's Point, Indian Cabins, and Devil's Bowling Alley.
3. The survey does not close on the starting point, but rather assumes the upper or northern boundary of Mason's lands. This boundary was apparently sufficiently well defined by earlier surveys as to not require resurveying.
4. As with George Mason IV's 1754 survey, the Constable survey requires warping to fit the present day contours of Mason Neck. In general, his survey (1) appears short along the Mill Creek segment, (2) matches fairly well along the Holt's Creek and Occoquan River segments, (3) seems short along the High Point to Hallowing Point segment, and (4) appears short between Hallowing Point and Mason's corner with Cockburn. These variances may explain the difference between the acreage calculated by Constable and the acreage reported in deeds during the mid-nineteenth century, 4613 acres versus 4964 acres, respectively.

**Letter from George Mason of Lexington
to George Washington
[Transcribed from Original Copy in the George Washington Papers,
Library of Congress: 1741-1799.
Series 4, General Correspondence, 1697-1799]**

Lexington 21 Jany 1788

Dr Sir

Some time ago Mr Massey sent me his Subscription papers (as sent herewith) I never untill very lately showed them to any person as I wished to decline the Office of Collector & Solicitor but finding I could not do it without giving offense I have been obliged to submit. Mr Massey wrote me yesterday to know if I had received any Money for him as he had engaged some corn to be delivered the middle of this week in consequence of this I send the bearer into your Neighbourhood & have decined him to call on you if convenient you will please please [sic] send by him the amount of your last years Subscription — With much respect I am

yr Most Ho
G Mason Jr

**Grant of Slaves to Ann Eilbeck Mason
by Her Father, George Mason IV
[Compiled from Fairfax County Deeds R1:335-336; Recorded
April 21, 1789]**

Slave	Comments
Mulatto Lizzy	
Mulatto Nan	
Bess	Along with her eight children
Frank, son of Bess	
Lizzy, daughter of Bess	
Dick, son of Bess	
Chloe, daughter of Bess	
Nancy, daughter of Bess	
Margaret, daughter of Bess	
Priss, daughter of Bess	
Delia, daughter of Bess	
Penny	Formerly given by her grandfather William Eilbeck
Arecajah	Bequeathed by her grandmother Sarah Eilbeck
Nace, son of Arecajah	Bequeathed by her grandmother Sarah Eilbeck
Kate, daughter of Arecajah	Child of Arecajah born since Sarah Eilbeck's death
William, son of Arecajah	Child of Arecajah born since Sarah Eilbeck's death
Sarah, daughter of Arecajah	Child of Arecajah born since Sarah Eilbeck's death

Resurvey of Dogue's Neck Lands
[Fairfax County Minute Book, 1788-1792, pg. 461]
[August 16, 1791]

Note: On August 16, 1791, George Mason IV had requested that an official resurvey of his lands on Dogue Neck be completed. During the course of the present project, it could not be determined whether this survey had been conducted by the county surveyor.

**Clarification of Slaves Willed to George Mason of Lexington
by His Father, George Mason IV, From the
Hallowing Point and Occoquan Quarters
[Compiled from Fairfax County Deeds U1:467-470]
[Recorded December 17, 1792]**

Slave	Comments
Walt	
Charles	
Stephen	
Ben	
Dinah	
Priss	
Milly	
Silvia	
Jacob	son of Dinah
Beck	son of Barbara
Amy	daughter of Barbara
Barbara	daughter of Barbara
Hagar	son of Milly
Tony	son of Milly
Bridget	daughter of Milly
Nace	
Stephen	
Young Nace	
Jim	
Charles	
Jerry	son of Nell
Nathan	son of Nell
Cagy	
Nell	

George Mason V's Slaves (1796-1797)

Name	Age	Sex	Occupation	Plantation	Comments	Reference
Aleck	40	M	carpenter	Lexington		2
Liberty	50	M	carpenter	Lexington		2
Tom	50	M	carpenter	Lexington		2
Isaac	56	M	blacksmith	Lexington		2
Anthony	22	M	blacksmith	Lexington		2
Jim	24	M		Lexington		2
Bob	32	M		Lexington		2
Lewis	18	M	gardener	Lexington		1 codicil, 2
Jacob	18	M	gardener	Lexington		1 codicil, 2
Jerry	18	M	gardener	Lexington	son of Occoquan Nell, devised to widow	1 codicil, 2
Charles	40	M	cook	Lexington	devised to widow	1, 2
George	20	M	waiter	Lexington	son of Phillis; devised to widow	1, 2
Aaron	18	M	waiter	Lexington		2
Grandison	12	M		Lexington		2
Sarah	30	F	maid	Lexington	devised to widow	1, 2
Jine	9	?		Lexington	of Sarah	2
Humphrey	7	M		Lexington	of Sarah	2
Bill	7 mo	M		Lexington	of Sarah	2
Nell	25	F	maid	Lexington		2
Tom	1	M		Lexington	of Nell	2
Matilda	16	F	maid	Lexington	devised to daughter Betsy	1, 2
Kate	50	F		Lexington	half blind	2
Beck	50	F		Lexington		2
Betty	30	F	cook	Lexington	devised to widow	1, 2
Mary	50	F	nurse	Lexington		2
Phillis	40	F		Lexington	devised to widow	1, 2
Denis	5	M		Lexington	of Phillis; devised to daughter Nancy	1, 2
Henry	3	M		Lexington	of Phillis; devised to daughter Nancy	1, 2

George Mason V's Slaves (continued)

Name	Age	Sex	Occupation	Plantation	Comments	Reference
Davy	1	M		Lexington	of Philis	1, 2
Alice	?	F		Lexington	of Philis; devised to daughter Nancy	1
Jeremy	14	M		Lexington	of Philis; devised to daughter Nancy	1, 2
Peter	30	M		Dogue Neck		2
Daniel	25	M		Dogue Neck		2
Will	25	M		Dogue Neck		2
Peter	?	M		Dogue Neck	past labour	2
Jerry	14	M		Dogue Neck		2
Ancilla	45	F		Dogue Neck		2
Juda	40	F		Dogue Neck		2
Scipio	10	?		Dogue Neck		2
Nancy	7	F		Dogue Neck		2
Lucy	38	F		Dogue Neck		2
Stace	18	F		Dogue Neck		2
Minta	24	F		Dogue Neck		2
Sarah	3	F		Dogue Neck	of Minta	2
George	1	M		Dogue Neck	of Minta	2
Cloe	22	F		Dogue Neck	devised to daughter Nancy	1, 2
Kate	3	F		Dogue Neck	of Kate; devised to daughter Nancy	1, 2
Eliza	2	F		Dogue Neck		2
Bess	19	F		Dogue Neck	devised to daughter Betsy	1, 2
Old Susan	?	F		Dogue Neck	past labour	2
Kingston	58	M		Pohick		2
Phill	45	M		Pohick		2
Will	30	M		Pohick		2
Harry	23	M		Pohick		2

George Mason V's Slaves (continued)

Name	Age	Sex	Occupation	Plantation	Comments	Reference
Frank	26	F		Pohick	devised to daughter Sally	1, 2
Winnie	24	F		Pohick		2
Sam	7	M		Pohick	of Winnie; devised to daughter Sally	1, 2
Betty	5	F		Pohick		2
Phill	3	M		Pohick		2
Charles	1	M		Pohick		2
Alexander	18	F		Pohick		2
Lucy	2	F		Pohick	of Alexander	2
Amy	12	F		Pohick		2
Lett	10	F		Pohick		2
Nace	50	M		Occoquan	black overseer	2
Nace	30	M		Occoquan		2
James	22	M		Occoquan		2
Charles	19	M		Occoquan		2
Case	20	F		Occoquan	devised to daughter Sally	1, 2
Lett	22	F		Occoquan	of Ancilla; devised to daughter Betsy	1, 2
Nathan	13	M		Occoquan	devised to daughter Betsy	1, 2
Jinny	6 mo	F		Occoquan	of Lett	2
Sall	3	F		Occoquan	of Case; devised to daughter Sally	1, 2
Jerry	1	M		Occoquan	of Case	2
Hagar	10	?		Occoquan	of Milly; devised to daughter Sally	1, 2
Doll	?	F		Occoquan	past labour	2
Watt	50	M		Hallowing Point		2
Charles	29	M		Hallowing Point		2
Stephen	30	M		Hallowing Point		2
Dumfries	30	M		Hallowing Point		2

George Mason V's Slaves (continued)

Name	Age	Sex	Occupation	Plantation	Comments	Reference
Ben	19	M		Hallowing Point		2
Barbary	9	F		Hallowing Point		2
Silvy	18	F		Hallowing Point		2
Milly	40	F		Hallowing Point		2
Tony	8	M		Hallowing Point	of Milly; devised to daughter Sally	1, 2
Bridgett	6	F		Hallowing Point	of Milly	2
Peg	4	F		Hallowing Point	of Milly	2
Cilla	2	F		Hallowing Point	of Milly	2
Patience	20	F		Hallowing Point		2
Jesse	2	M		Hallowing Point	of Patience	2
Priss	20	F		Hallowing Point	devised to daughter Betsy	1, 2
Bill	3	M		Hallowing Point	of Priss; devised to daughter Betsy	1, 2
Beck	14	?		Hallowing Point		2
Dinah	55	F		Hallowing Point		2
Winny	?	F		Hallowing Point	past labour	2

1. Compiled from George Mason V's will (Fairfax County Wills G1:254-262). 2. Compiled from George Mason V's inventory (Fairfax County Wills H1:38-52). 3. 94 slaves were listed on the inventory. Alice was listed in the will but not on the inventory.

Memorandum of Agreement
Between George Mason V's Executors
And His Widow, Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason
[Transcribed from Fairfax County Deeds B2:369-373]
[Made October 31, 1799; Recorded December 16, 1799]

Memorandum of an agreement entered into this thirty first day of October in the year one thousand seven Hundred and Ninety nine Between William Mason, Thomson Mason, John Mason, and Thomas Mason Executors of the last will and Guardians of the Children of the late George Mason of Fairfax County dec^d and Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason Widow of the said George Mason. The said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason not satisfied with the Provisions made for her in the Will of Her Late Husband on account of Certain doubts which have arisen from a Construction to be put on the Clauses that relate to her and for other reasons, having on the fourteenth day of November in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety Seven by deed to that effect under her hand and Seal renounced the same and the parties above named being desirous to Comply as nearly as may be with the Intentions of the Testator as to the Quantity and Kinds of Property to be possessed by his wife and to make such distribution as will at the same time be most advantageous to his children, and most agreeable to his Widow have agreed in manner and form following Viz^l. The said William Mason, Thomson Mason, John Mason and Thomas Mason do agree to allot and assign unto the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason the following two Two [sic] Tracts or parcels of Land, that is to say the plantation of the Late George Mason deceased in dogue Neck Commonly called the dogue neck plantation whereon James Smith is overseer for the present year together with all the Negroes, stocks of Horses Cattle sheep hogs & c. and all the plantation utensils and Implements of husbandry which properly belong to and were maintained at the said plantation at the Time of the death of the said George Mason and then put into the possession of the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason - the Bounds and Limits of the said plantation being ascertained as following. Beginning at the Corner marked ash tree standing on the side of the river Potomak on the beach and Just at the lower end of a small pecoson [sic] adjoining the river at the upper end of a noted place On the bank Called Gabriels Tobacco bed the said tree being some little distance on the outside of the present fence or enclosure of the aforesaid plantation, thence, in a direct line, and by the nearest Course to the said fence or enclosure, as it now stands then by and with the said fence or enclosure, as it stood at the death of before mentioned George Mason, running from the river and Continuing on an following all around the outer Edge of the open or Clared [sic] ground of the said plantation, the same being the outer fence or enclosure untill [sic] returning at the upper end of the said plantation towards the river, and Crossing the road which leads from the Mansion House to the houses on said plantation it approaches the large Marsh commonly called the great Marsh and runs along the said Marsh opposite to a small Island of High land in said marsh near the main land, thence leaving the aforesaid outer fence or enclosure at a point directly opposite the upper end of the said Island and runing [sic] on a Line drawn from said point to the said upper end of the Island until it intersects the aforesaid Marsh, thence with the Margin of said Marsh downwards crossing the mouth of a gut or Creek commonly Called Crawford's Creek Just below a dam which has been made to drain the said Creek and Continuing along the Margin of said Marsh until it intersects the river at the lower end of said Marsh, then down the river and binding with it to the before mentioned beginning tree, including all the open or Clared [sic] Ground which properly belonged to the before described plantation and was for the use thereof enclosed at the death of the aforesaid George Mason and the seat of the said George Mason Called Lexington together with his late Mansion House and the garden, orchards, and pasture adjoining and also the saddle Horses Carriage and Horses and waggon [sic] and horses all the plate, Household and kitchen furniture which were in the Mansion House and it sappendages and on the said seat of Lexington at the time of the death of the said George Mason ~ then put into the possession of the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason his Widow and which have not otherwise been specifically disposed of

by the Testator, the bounds and Limits of the said Seat, Gardens, Orchards and pastures adjoining being Ascertained as follows, that is to say beginning at the outer gate opposite to and near the Mansion House of Lexington and running with the pasture or outer fence as it stood at the death of the said George Mason and now stands westwardly until it gets near the head of the Mill Creek thence southwardly still with the said pasture or outward fence as aforesaid until it gets near to Holts Creek and continuing with the said outer or pasture fence all around to the Beginning at the before mentioned gate opposite to and near the said Mansion House, Garden, Orchards, and pastures as they stood at the death of the aforesaid George Mason and also a small piece of clared [sic] Ground adjoining nearly opposite to the said Mansion House of Lexington on which is a small apple Orchard and on which stands the smiths shop, a Negro quarter (formerly a Mill House) and some other Houses. And further the said William Mason, Thomson Mason, John Mason, and Thomas Mason do grant and allow to the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason the right and priviledge [sic] of getting wood and Timber on any part of the Land in Dogue neck aforesaid for the proper use of the plantation called dogue neck and for the Mansion House and Grounds adjoining at Lexington before allotted and assigned. the before named William Mason, Thomson Mason, John Mason, and Thomas Mason do further allot and assign to the aforesaid Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason the seven following slaves, Viz. Sarah, Phillice, Betty Cook, Charles, Terry son of Occoquan Nell, George son of Phillice, and Jacob son of Dinah. It being expressly understood that all the property of what kind or Nature soever heretofore mentioned as well as the two tracts of Land or parcels of Land as well as the slaves stocks of Horses Cattle sheep hogs Plantation utensils plate household and Kitchen furniture and other things whether mentioned by name or otherwise is allotted [sic] and assigned to the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason, for and during the term of her natural life only in lieu of her dower and distributive share of Her deceased Husbands Estate and at her death to return to the Estate of the said George Mason deceased to be disposed of as by his will directed. the before named Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason do further agree and engage to assign and pay unto the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason the sum of forty pounds Virginia Currency per Annum for and during the term of four years to be Counted from the death of the said

George Mason and the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason does in Consideration of the premises by these presents, release acquit and discharge the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason Executors of her late Husband George Mason and all of the Children the devisees of the said George Mason deceased her late Husband to an from all and every right and claim which she the said Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason has or may have in for to dower or a distributive share of in or to the Estate real or personal of Her deceased Husband George Mason

Signed, Sealed and Delivered
In presence of us
John Morris
Henry Suttle
Abram B. Hooe

W. Mason [seal]
Thomson Mason [seal]
J. Mason [seal]
Thomas Mason [seal]
Elizth M.A.B. Mason [seal]

At a Court held for Fairfax County the 16th day of December 1799. These Articles of agreement between William Mason, Thomson Mason, John Mason, and Thomas Mason and Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Mason were proved to be the act and deed of the parties by the oaths of John Morris, Henry Suttle and Abram B. Hooe. Witness thereto and Ordered to be recorded.

Test. [illegible] W. W.

**Marriage Contract of
Elizabeth B. Mason (Widow) and George Graham
[Transcribed from Fairfax County Deeds E2:107-109]
[Written October 4, 1803]**

This Indenture made and entered into this fourth day of ~~October~~ July Eighteen hundred and three between Elizabeth B. Mason widow of Fairfax County of the one part, Thomson Mason of the same County of the second part, and George Graham of Prince William County of the third part. Whereas a Marriage is Intended by the permission of God to be shortly had and solemnized between the said George Graham and Elizabeth B. Mason, and whereas it is agreed between them the said George Graham and Elizabeth B. Mason that the latter shall previous to the said Intended Marriage have settled in Trust for her use forever all estate and property whatever which she holds, possesses, Enjoys or Claims, and if of right Intitled [sic] to, in any way whatsoever the Consent of the Said George Graham and Elizabeth B. Mason is Testified by them being parties to and their Sealing and delivery these presents – Now This Indenture Witnesseth that the said Elizabeth B. Mason for and Consideration of the premises and of the sum of five Shillings to her in hand paid by the said Thomson Mason, the Receipt whereof she by these presents doth Acknowledge and of the same doth acquit and release the said Thompson [sic?] Mason, his Heirs Executors and Administrators, forever, have bargained Sold Transferred aliened, made over and delivered and by these presents doth Sell alien transfer make over and deliver unto the said Thomson Mason all her real and personal Estate and property whatsoever which she holds, possesses, Enjoys or Claims and is of Right Intitled [sic] to in any way whatsoever together with all Remainders Reversions, rights of Dowery, rents, Issues, profits, Debts and appertinances [sic] of every kind and nature in any way relating or appertaining to said real and personal Estate and Property to have and to hold the said real and personal Estate and property with said Remainders, Reversions, Rights of Dower, rents, Issues, profits, Debts, and appertinances [sic] unto the said Thomson Mason his Heirs, Executors and Administrators for and In Trust for the several uses, trusts. Intent and purposes Following Viz. to receive the rents, Issues, profits, hires, Earnings and Emoluments of the said real and personal Estate and property Remainders, Reversions, rights of Dower, rents, debts and appertinances and to pay the same Over to the said Elizabeth B. Mason on her Order in Writing, Subscribed with her Own name during her Natural life for her Own Separate use free from the Controul [sic] and direction of the said George Mason at all times whatsoever and in trust for such uses and purposes as the said Elizabeth B. Mason may by deed, will, or writing, subscribed with her Own proper Name in the presence of and attested by three Witnesses declare or direct and the said George Graham for himself his Heirs Executors and Administrators doth Covenant and agree with the said Thompson [sic] Mason his Heirs Executors and Administrators that in Case this deed should by the said Thompson Mason his Heirs Executors Administrators be deemed or thought defective or Insufficient to settle and Convey unto the said Thomson Mason his Heirs Executors and Administrators In Trust for the Several uses and purposes aforesaid declared and Expressed all the said Elizabeth B. Masons Estate, real and personal and proper by rights Claims and Demands whatsoever that in such case at any time when required the said George Graham will make and Execute any Other Deed or Deeds which may be required for the purpose of more Effectually conveying and settling in the said Thomson Mason in trust, all the said Elizabeth B. Masons Estate real and personal rights Claims and demands whatsoever for the several uses, Trusts, intent and purposes aforesaid free from the controul [sic] and direction in any manner of the said George Graham his heirs Executors or Adminstrators. In Testimony whereof the said parties have hereunto Subscribed their names and affixed their Seals the day and year first written

In Presence of
Alexander S. Hooe
Elizth B. H. Hooe
James G Smith

Elizth Mason
Thomson Mason
George Graham

At a Court held for Fairfax County the 17th day of October 1803. This Deed between Elizabeth B. Mason, Thomson Mason and George Graham was probed to be the Act and deed of the parties by the Oath of James G. Smith a witness thereto and Ordered to be Certified and at a Court held for the said County the 20th day of February 1804 the same was further probed to be the Act and deed of the parties by the Oaths of Alexander S. Hooe and Elizabeth B.H. Hooe witnesses thereto and ordered to be entered

Test Wm J Hoss CA

**Slaves Bequeathed to William Stuart Mason
by His Father, William Mason of Mattawoman
[Extracted from Charles County, Maryland Wills H.B. 14:51]
[Written November 7, 1817; Entered December 8, 1818]¹**

Slave	Comments
Mat	
Toney	
Gufs [sic]	Guss
Louis	
Adam	
Lucy	
Nelly	
Eleanor	
Leannah	
Mathelda	
Josuia [sic]	Joshua
Henry	

Notes: 1. Transcribed in http://look.net/gunstonhall/masonweb/documents/william_mason_will.html.
2. William Stuart Mason was in possession of these slaves at the time of the writing of the will

Lease of Sycamore Landing
To William Eilbeck Mason From John Mason
[Transcribed and Extracted from Fairfax County Deeds R2:4-5-408]
[Written November 10, 1818]

... [John Mason] by these presents doth lease, demise grant and to farm let unto the said William Mason a Certain fishing shore situate on the river Potomack in the County of Fairfax and state of Virginia and Commonly known by the name of the sycamore landing together with so much of that tract of land known by the name of Dogue neck and which was Conveyed to the aid John Mason by the said William by his Certain deed of bargain and sale bearing date on the ninth day of November in the year eighteen Hundred and eighteen & immediately adjoining the said fishing shore, as shall be contained in the following lines and descriptions that is to say: Beginning at a marked red oak standing on the north side of an arm or fork of the great marsh making up to what is Called the willow bottom and just below where the marshy bottom ends and the willows begin to grow in the same and running thence and binding with the north side of the said arm or fork of marsh & bottom south fifty two degrees west ten poles to a stake stuck in the ground, thence south seventy five degrees west along the said bottom and crossing towards the upper end where it takes a turn fifty four poles to a stake stuck in the rising ground to the south of the said bottom on the east side of the road leading down the neck to the said sycamore fishing landing, thence with the eastern side of the said road south six and a half degrees east thirty nine poles to a stake planted at the head of a ditch then with said ditch north eighty three degrees east twenty one poles to another stake in said ditch, then south one degree east sixteen poles to a stake, then south twenty seven degrees, west twenty three poles to a forked cedar tree standing in an orchard then south nine degrees east twenty eight poles to the edge of the top of the bank of Potomack river then by and with the said bank south seventy seven and a half degrees west to a bushy white oak tree growing and leaning out of said bank side just above a bottom called the spring bottom or spring landing, thence up the river and running therewith according to its several courses and meandering to a point of sand beach at the mouth of a small creek or gut in the great marsh being the next gut above the high land at the lower end of the said marsh, thence crossing the beach in the nearest direction to the southern margin of the said marsh, then down the river by and with the said marsh to the high land, then along the said high land & binding on the western side of said marsh to the before mentioned arm or fork thereof then along the south side of said arm or fork and binding therewith to a point which shall bear south six and a half degrees east from the beginning, then on the said last mentioned course reversed and crossing the said fork to the beginning, with every of the appertenances [sic] unto the said fishing shore & parcel of land belonging or in any wise appertaining. To have and to hold the said fishing and parcel of land with every of their appertenances [sic] unto the said William Mason from the day of the date hereof, for and during the natural life of him the said William Mason, yielding and paying thereof yearly and every year during the said term unto the said John Mason the yearly rent of one dollar on the first day of January each year . . .

**Exchange of Lands Between
William Stuart Mason of Mattawoman
and William Eilbeck Mason of Lexington
[Transcribed from Charles County, Maryland Deeds IB12:533-535]
[Written December 3, 1818]**

At the request of William Mason of Lexington the following Deed was recorded this 3th day of December Anno Domino 1818.

This Indenture made this eleventh day of November in the year of our Lord eighteen Hundred and eighteen. Between William Mason of Mattawoman in Charles County and State of Maryland of the one part and William Mason of Lexington in the County of Fairfax and State of Virginia of the other part; Whereas the said parties to this indenture have agreed upon an exchange of lands that is, that the said William Mason of Mattawoman will convey to the said William Mason of Lexington a certain tract of land, situate in Charles County and State of Maryland and which is herein after more particularly described in consideration that the said William Mason of Lexington will convey to him the said William of Mattawoman a certain tract of land situate in the County of Fairfax and State of Virginia and Whereas the said William of Lexington has by his certain deed bearing date on the same day and year with this instrument performed the said agreement on his part and duly conveyed the said tract of land so by him to be conveyed. Now this Indenture witnesseth that the said William Mason of Mattawoman for and in consideration of the premises and further in consideration of the sum of one dollar lawful money to him in hand paid by the said William Mason of Lexington at and before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath granted, bargained, sold, aliened released and confirmed and by these presents doth grant bargain sell alien, release and confirm unto him the said William Mason of Lexington his heirs and assigns forever all that tract or parcel of Land situate in Charles County and State of Maryland and binding on the Potomack River and Mattawoman Creek and which was conveyed to the said William Mason of Mattawoman by his father William Mason by his certain deed bearing date on the seventh day of October in the year eighteen hundred and seventeen, and which has been duly recorded among the land records of Charles County aforesaid and all the right title and interest whatsoever of him the said William of Mattawoman of in, to or out of the said tract of land and every part and parcel thereof with every of the appurtenances unto the said tract of land belonging or in any wise appertaining To Have and To Hold the said tract of land and premises together with every of its appurtenances unto him the said William Mason of Lexington his heirs and assigns forever, to and for his and their only proper use and behoof forever, and the said William Mason of Mattawoman for himself, and his heirs the said tract of land with all and singular the premises and appurtenances before mentioned unto the said William Mason of Lexington his heirs and assigns free from the claim or claims of him the said William Mason of Mattawoman his heirs and all and every other person or persons whatsoever shall will and do warrant and forever defend by these presents. In witness whereof the said William Mason of Mattawoman hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

Signed Sealed and delivered

in presence of

Thomas B. Tubman

Joseph N Stonestreet

William Mason

the words" of him in the 36th line being first interlined

At the foot of the foregoing Deed is thus written to wit

State of Maryland Charles County to wit Be it remembered that on this eleventh day of November in the year eighteen hundred and eighteen before us the subscribers came William Mason of Mattawoman the party grantor named in the foregoing instrument of writing and acknowledged [sic] the same to be his act and deed

and the land and premises therein mentioned to be granted or thereby intended so to be, to be the right title and fee simple Estate of the before mentioned William Mason of Lexington his heirs and assigns forever, according to the purports true intend [sic] and meaning of the said instrument of writing and according to the acts of Assembly in such cases made and provided

Jos N Stonestreet
Thomas B Tubman

List of Slaves Brought from Lexington to Mattawoman
by William Eilbeck Mason
[Transcribed from Charles County Deeds IB12:535-536]
[Written December 3, 1818]

At the request of William Mason the following entry of negroes was recorded this 3rd day of December Anno Domini 1818

Wilderness a Mullatto man aged 40 Mima a Mullatto Woman do 45 Nathan a Mullatto man son of Mima 25 Polly a Mullatto woman daughter of Mima 20 Anna a Mullatto Girl daughter of Mima 10 Peter a black man 45 Minta a black woman 40 George a black man son of Minta 21 Tom a black boy do do 13 Joe a black boy do do 9 Caroline a black Girl daughter do 5 Ben a black boy son do 4 months Will a black man 45 Carpenter Jim a black man 46 James Munroe a black man 33 Miller James a black man 46 Billy Munroe a black man 22 Tom Clarke a black man 23 Lawrence a black man 26 Anthony a black lad 20 Ellick a black lad 18 Tomson a black lad 20 Rice a black lad 13 Gerrard a black lad 11 Helen a black woman 20

State of Maryland Charles County SS I Hereby Certify that the foregoing is a list negro slaves removed from Fairfax County in the Commonwealth of Virginia into Charles County in the State of Maryland since the fifteenth day of November last to be employed on my land in the County and State last aforesaid and not for sale and I further Certify that the aforementioned negro slaves were residents or the descendants of negro slaves resident of the State of Virginia before the twenty first day of April one thousand seven hundred and Eighty three

Given under my hand and seal this third day of December Eighteen and Eighteen.

Wm Mason

Reward for Escaped Slave

In the July 17, 1819 issue of the *Alexandria Gazette*, as well as in the *National Intelligencer*, a reward notice was published for a 23 year old slave named Harry. Harry had run away on April 28 from a farm on Dogue Neck. A reward of \$50 was offered. However, if he were to be caught in the District of Columbia or Fairfax County, only \$20 would be paid. The slave was to be returned to William Mason at Charles County.

It is unclear whether the owner was William Eilbeck Mason recently removed to Maryland and the farm, the Sycamore Landing property being leased from John Mason or William Stuart Mason and the farm, Lexington.

Fisheries

In the March 4, 1824 issue of the *Alexandria Gazette*, George Mason placed an advertisement to rent three fisheries: one on the Occoquan, one on the Pohick, and one on the Potomac. (Based on the locations of these fisheries, it is assumed that this was George Mason VI of Gunston Hall rather than George Mason of Hollin Hall.)

Shad Fishery to be Rented

This fishery, at which one hundred and twenty thousand shad have been caught in one season, is on the Fairfax shore of the Occoquan, is very easily fished, and at little expense—not more than ten hands are necessary to haul a seine perfectly adapted to the shore. Persons wishing to barrel shad can be supplied on reasonable terms.

ALSO, THE GUNSTON LANDING,

On the lower side of Pohick,

This shore is remarkable for land custom of wagons, & c. and is easily fished: five or six hauls can be made on a [??]

ALSO, COURTS' POINT,

On the Potomac, just below the White House.

This shore commands the Potomac channel; it was once fished by some Baltimore fisherman, who put up about 500 barrels of shad; if judiciously fished, there is no doubt of its being a valuable shad landing. It is confidently believed that ten millions of herring may be taken at this shore.

Good comfortable buildings are on all these landings. Application to be made to the subscriber, at Mount Eagle, near Alexandria.

GEORGE MASON.

William Stuart Mason's List of Creditors
[Compiled from Fairfax County Deeds Z2:243-246]
[Made February 1, 1831]

Creditor	Amount Owed	Comments
George Chichester	\$226.00	with interest from June 26, 1829 & costs of \$10.27
Edward Stabler	\$231.00	with interest from June 24, 1826 & costs of \$8.17
Weems & Neale	\$132.00	with interest from December 13, 1833 & costs of \$10.27
John Weems	\$217.00	with interest from December 13, 1833 & costs of \$10.27
Francis F. Radcliffe	\$91.00	with interest from January 1, 1824
Total	\$897.00	
Note. Francis F. Radcliffe acted as bail in the cases of Chichester, Stabler, Weems & Neale, and Weems.		

William Stuart Mason's List of Creditors
[Compiled from Fairfax County Deeds A3:3-7]
[Made May 3, 1831]

Creditor	Amount Owed	Comments
Pesse Brown	\$400.00	
Eckloff	\$50.00	
Tilley	\$100.00	
Horatio Claggett	\$407.19	with interest from March 24, 1827
Weems & Neale	\$132.00	with interest from December 13, 1823
John A. Weems	\$217.00	with interest from December 13, 1823
George Chichester	\$226.00	with interest from June 26, 1829
Edward Stather	\$230.00	with interest from June 20, 1826
John Nathens	\$50.00	
William Gibson	\$25.69	with interest from June 4, 1825
Samuel Catts	\$36.40	with interest from December 20, 1826
Thomas C. Lyles	\$492.00	with interest from February 28, 1828
Hazel	\$50.00	with interest
John H. Ladd	\$87.00	with interest
Frances F. Ratcliffe	\$91.00	with interest from January 1, 1824
Total	\$2,594.28	
<p>Note. D. Causine, D. Carney, French Ringgold, and Francis F. Ratcliffe were to be indemnified by the subject deed of trust for serving as bail for William Stuart Mason during several of the suits which had been brought against him for payment of debt.</p>		

**Description of Portion of Lexington Estate Sold to George H. Smoot
by William S. Mason
[Transcribed and Extracted from Fairfax County Deeds A3, Folio 427-431]
[April 3, 1833]**

Beginning at the Northwestern or upper corner of the estate of Genl John Mason, called High Point, and on the River Occoquan, running thence up the said river Occoquan and with the several meanders thereof to the mouth of a creek, now commonly called and known by the name of Holts Creek, which said Creek is the Northwestern or upper boundary of the said Lexington estate, where said Estate lies on, and is bounded to the west by the river Occoquan, thence up and with, the Southern shore, and meanders of said Creek , and is necessary, to continue so far up said creek, that said creek, shall divide into forks or branches, thence up the Southern shore and meanders of the southern fork, or branch of said creek, until a point shall be reached, from whence a straight line to the dividing line between Lexington Estate and the sad Estate of Genl John Mason, called High Point, shall strike said dividing line at right angles and so as to include within the boundaries herein set forth five hundred acres and then down the said dividing line to the beginning ____ To have and to hold all the right title, and interest whatsoever of the said parties, to that part of the said tract of land herein above described, together with all Sundries, shores, fisheries, and appurtenances whatsoever to the same belonging or in any manner appertaining to the said George H. Smoot, his Heirs, and assigns forever . . . free from the claim or claims of said William S. Mason his Heirs or assigns and from the claims of any and all other person or persons whatsoever.

Inventory and Appraisal of William S. Mason's Estate
taken June 8 of 1857
[Fairfax County Will Book Y:357]

1	Gold watch	40.00	8	Sheets	4.00
1	Silver watch	2.00	4	[?] of Pillow Cases	2.00
1	Saddle & Bridle	7.00	4	Window Curtains	2.00
3	Guns & 1 Rifle	15.00		Lot of Books	2.00
1	Silver Cup & 10 large silver spoons	22.00		Contents of Closet	1.00
1	Lot Common spoons & spectacles	2.00		Knives & Forks	1.50
1	pr Andirons, Fenders, Shovel & Tongs	5.00		Lot of Books (upstairs)	2.00
1	Book Case	2.00		Old iron and axe	1.25
4	Small dressing tables	2.00	5	Shoats, 1 sow & six pigs	18.50
7	Chairs	3.50	1	Mare	45.00
2	Pictures & Glass	.50	5	Yearlings & 1 Bull	45.00
	Tables, Wash stands & Desk	8.00	4	Cows & Calves	90.00
1	Bureau	6.00		Contents of Dairy	2.50
2	Trunks	.50	1	Cow (Amanda's)	18.00
2	Beds, pillows & Bolsters	25.00			
3	Mattresses	4.00		Slaves	
	Bed Furniture	8.00	1	Woman Amanda	200.00
2	Bed-Steads	3.00	1	Do Henrietta	900.00
			1	Boy Davy	400.00
					<u>1991.25</u>
					[total of items is only 1890.25]

Notes: 1. Filed during the May Term 1857 with Edward L. Bates, John Haislip, Richard P. Trice, James Marders, and John W. Disney appointed appraisers according to Alfred Moss, Clerk. 2. The inventory was recorded during the Session of 21 Sept. 1857 with Frs. E. Johnston, Admin.; Edward L. Bates; Richard P. Trice; and John Haislip signing. 3. Amanda, Henrietta, and Davy had been bequeathed to William S. Mason by his mother, Ann Mason.

Dr. the Estate of Wm S. Mason
in acct. with Frances E. Johnston
the Admin Cr.
A List of Claims fixed with the Com^r Debt, int & Cost of Exch.
[Fairfax County Will Book Z:110-113, summary]

aggregate of debts \$4,014.79
Sept. 1858

\$2,044.93 to distribute to creditors

Page 110, list of amounts for distribution

Page 111, distribution

The largest creditor was his brother, George Mason. To him were owed sums of \$1,305.14 and \$2,548.117 (plus \$4.26 interest) for which he received \$664.71 and \$1,299.95, respectively.

**Sales of William S. Mason's Deed Property Made the
8th of June 1857
[Fairfax County Deed Book Y:358-360, Partial Transcript]**

Articles Sold	Purchasers	
5 tin spoons	Elijah Blackburn	.12 1/2
1 silver Mustard cup	George Mason	1.75
Lot of Books	George Mason	3.62 1/2
1 Fish net	Elijah Blackburn	.10
1 Negro Woman Amanda	George Mason	350.00
1 churn	George Mason	.56
3 pans & Bucket	George Mason	1.00
6 pewter pan	George Mason	1.65
1 Dish	John Haislip	.35
Do	Jackson Haislip	.37 1/2
1 Dish	John Dawson	.30
1 Silver watch	George Simms	3.00
1 Gold do	George Mason	45.00
Lot of old iron	George W. Simms	1.75

Note: The estate sale yielded \$798.30. The slaves, Henrietta and Davy, were not mentioned.

**Disposition of William Stuart Mason's
Portion of the Estate of Ann Stuart Mason, His Mother
[Extracted and Transcribed from Fairfax County Deeds A4:84-85]
[Recorded June 21, 1858]**

A Statement of sd property, the disposition made of it, and vouchers thereof are hereto annexed . . .

1st Property secured by sd Washington from Francis S. Smith, Admr. of Mrs. Ann Mason, viz a certificate of Alexandria Corporation consolidated stock for seven hundred dollars

Jan 1857	\$700.00
A certificate of Virginia Registered Stock Two Hundred dollars, Jan 1857	200.00
F.S. Smith's check July 1st 1857	100.00
Three negroes Amanda, Davy & Henrietta	
Sold Davy to W.R. Millam & Co Augt 20th 1857	377.00
Sold Henrietta to Jos Bruin Augt 20" 1857	800.00
Interest received on Alex ^d Corporation Stock July 1st 1857	21.00
“ “ “ Virginia Registered “ ” “ ”	6.00
“ “ “ Alexd Corporation “ Jany 1858	21.00
“ “ “ Virginia Registered “ ” “	<u>6.00</u>
Amount of Money & property received	\$2231.00
exclusive of Negro woman Amanda who is accounted for below	

Statement of the disposition of the foregoing property

1857 July 21 st Pd George Mason on account of debt secured to him in the deed of trust (see paper marked i)	\$100.00
August 21st Pd George Mason the remainder of the aforesaid debt (see paper marked i6)	500.54
August 21st Pd George Mason by the order of Francis E. Johnston Adm ^r of Wm S Mason, dec ^d (see paper 2e)	676.46
August 25th Pd Alexandria Gazette for advertising slaves (Davy & Henrietta) for sale (see paper 8)	7.50
1858, June 3 rd Transferred to Francis E. Johnston Admr of W S Mason, Alexandria Corporation Stock see paper F)	700.00
June 3 rd Transferred to F S Johnston Admr of W S Mason, Virginia Registered Sock (See paper F)	200.00
June 3 rd Pd F E Johnston Admr aforesaid of Wm S Mason (See paper F)	<u>46.50</u>
	\$2231.00

June 3rd 1858. A bill of sale and possession of the aforesaid Slave Amanda to Francis E. Johnston Admr of W.S. Mason see paper marked F

Given under my hand this 15th day of June 1858

John A. Washington

Notes: Francis S. Smith was the administrator of the estate of Ann Stuart Mason. Francis E. Johnston was the administrator of the estate of William Stuart Mason. John A. Washington was the trustee for the deed of trust between William Stuart Mason and George Mason.

Sale
High Point Plantation Company to James R. Lindsey,
Trustee for J.A.T. Hull, C.H. Smith, and Frank D. Stout
[Extract Pertaining to Lexington Tract]
[Fairfax County Deeds Y6:319-321; Made January 7, 1908]

(5) A tract or parcel 850 acres of land containing 850 acres, being the same land which was conveyed to said Company by James D. Yeomans and wife by their deed dated May 11, 1904, recorded Liber P No. 6, p. 590 of said deed books; The tracts of land above mentioned are conveyed and shall be held to the following encumbrances;

(a) The 850 acre tract is encumbered by deed of trust dated the 6th day of February, 1903, recorded Liber M No. 6, pg. 21 of said deed books, whereby James D. Yeomans conveyed said 850 acres to Lewis H. Machen, L.B. Keene Claggett and Frank Lyon, trustees, to secure the payment to Beverly R. Mason and Kora M. Chase of a note for the sum of \$4,125.00, payable in three years, with interest at the rate of 4-1/2% (since maturity said note bears interest at the rate of 6%), which deed of trust has been assigned to Cora A. Hull, as shown by endoresement upon margin upon page of deed books where the same is recorded, and is now held by her. The interest of this deed of trust has been paid to the 6th day of February, 1907.

Appendix Two
Mason Genealogy

Appendix Table 2.1. Progeny of George Mason IV and Ann Eilbeck (Copeland and MacMaster 1975; Gunston Hall 2006).

Name	Born	Of Age	Died	Married	Spouse
George V	April 30, 1753	April 30, 1774	December 5, 1796	April 22, 1784	Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe ⁴
Ann Eilbeck	January 13, 1755	January 13, 1776	1814	February 6, 1789	Rinaldo Johnson (d. 1811)
William	April 16, 1756	n/a	August 4, 1757	n/a	
William	October 22, 1757	October 23, 1778	February 7, 1818	July 11, 1793	Ann Stuart
Thomson	March 4, 1759	March 4, 1780	March 11, 1820	1784	Sarah McCarty Chichester
Sarah Eilbeck	December 11, 1760	December 11, 1781	September 11, 1823	1778	Daniel McCarty, Jr.
Mary Thomson	January 27, 1762	January 27, 1783	1806	November 18, 1784	John Travers Cooke
John	April 4, 1766	April 4, 1787	March 19, 1849	February 10, 1796	Anna Maria Murray
Elizabeth	April 19, 1768	April 19, 1789	June 5, 1797	1789	William Thornton
Thomas	May 1, 1770	May 1, 1791	September 18, 1800	April 22, 1793	Sarah Barnes Hooe ⁴
Richard	December 4, 1772	n/a	December 5, 1772	n/a	
James	December 4, 1772	n/a	December 5, 1772	n/a	

Notes: 1. George IV died on October 7, 1792 at Gunston Hall. 2. George IV married his first wife, Ann Eilbeck, on April 4, 1750. She died on March 9, 1773 at Gunston Hall. 3. George IV married his second wife, Sarah Brent, on April 11, 1780. She died in 1805 at Gunston Hall. 4. Sarah Barnes Hooe and Elizabeth Ann Barnes Hooe were sisters.

Appendix Table 2.2. Progeny of George Mason V and Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe (Copeland and MacMaster 1975; Gunston Hall 2006; Home 2007).

Name	Born	Of Age	Died	Married	Spouse
Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes	March 9, 1785	March 9, 1796	March 25, 1827	April 22, 1802	Alexander Seymour Hooe (1777-1835)
George Mason VI	August 11, 1786	August 11, 1807	August 21, 1834	1. February 17, 1813 2. January 2, 1823	1. Elizabeth Thomson Mason 2. Eleanor Ann Clifton Patton
William Eilbeck	February 3, 1788	February 3, 1809	November 22, 1820	July 3, 1817	Salome Caroline Edelen (1789-1819)
Ann Eilbeck	April 1, 1791	April 1, 1812	November 5, 1864	November 10, 1808	George Nicholas Grymes
Sarah Barnes Hooe	May 27, 1794	May 27, 1815	September 11, 1877	January 15, 1815	John Stith
Richard Barnes	January 16, 1797	January 16, 1818	July 26, 1850	circa 1842	Elizabeth Margaret Hunter

Notes: 1. George Mason V married Mary Ann Barnes Hooe on April 22, 1784. He died on December 5, 1796. 2. Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe Mason remarried on July 16, 1803 to George Graham. She died on May 28, 1814.

Appendix Table 2.3. Progeny of Elizabeth Mary Ann Barnes Hooe Mason and George Graham (Copeland and MacMaster 1975; Gunston Hall 2006; Southern Publishing Company 1890).

Name	Born	Of Age	Died	Married	Spouse
Richard		n/a	in infancy	n/a	
John	March 31, 1806	n/a	c. 1812	n/a	
George Mason ⁴	August 21, 1807	August 21, 1828	1891	October 2, 1834 1847 October 2, 1867	Esther B. Smith ¹ ? Wilkinson ² Mrs. ? Stich ^{3 & 5}
Mary Ann Jane	February 13, 1811	February 13, 1832			

Notes: 1. Esther Smith died in December 1835. 2. Ms. Wilkinson died in 1855. 3. In 1890, Mrs. Stich was residing on her farm in King George's County, Virginia. 4. George Mason Graham was the father of four children: Duncan J., Fergus R., Amy B., and Caroline H. In 1890, Duncan, Amy, and Caroline were residing in Rapides Parish, Louisiana; Fergus was living in Durango, Colorado. Amy was married to David T. Stafford, the sheriff of Rapides Parish. 5. The Gunston Hall Genealogy Web Site (2007) lists the date as October 1, 1867 and the spouse's name as Caroline Homozelle Stuart. Amy was the daughter of this marriage.

Appendix Table 2.4. Progeny of William Mason of Mattawoman and Ann Stuart (Arlington National Cemetery 2007a; Copeland and MacMaster 1975; Gunston Hall 2006; Sprouse 1973:61).

Name	Born	Of Age	Died	Married	Spouse
William Stuart	1795	1816	March 1857	unmarried	
George	November 11, 1797	November 11, 1818	March 25, 1870	1. October 16, 1821 2. October 23, 1827 3. July 30, 1846	1. Anna Louisa Harrison 2. Virginia Mason ¹ 3. Sally Eilbeck Mason ²
Ann Sarah Stuart	1803	1824	November 9, 1852		Julius Frederick Heileman
Edgar Eilbeck	1807	1828	January 8, 1835		Eugenia Cary Fairfax
Mary Elizabeth	1810	1831	February 2, 1885		

Notes: 1. Virginia Mason was the daughter of General John Mason, brother of George Mason V. She was born on October 12, 1802 and died on January 22, 1838. 2. Sally Eilbeck Mason was the daughter of George Mason VI. She died circa August 29, 1888.

Appendix 2.5. Progeny of George Mason of Spring Bank and Anna Louisa Harrison (Copeland and MacMaster 1975; Gunston Hall 2006; Inashima 2007:Chapter Two).

Name	Born	Of Age	Died	Married	Spouse
Anna Louisa	July 1822	n/a	August 27, 1823	n/a	

Notes:

Appendix 2.6. Progeny of George Mason of Spring Bank and Sallie Eilbeck Mason (Copeland and MacMaster 1975; Gunston Hall 2006; Inashima 2007:Chapter Two).

Name	Born	Of Age	Died	Married	Spouse
Kora	May 25, 1847	May 25, 1868	after 1910 ¹	1871	Theodore L. Chase
George	August 16, 1848	August 16, 1869	April 29, 1888	unmarried	

Notes: 1. The Gunston Hall web site is incorrect in stating that her death occurred in 1889. Legal documents relating to the sale of Lexington and census records indicate that she died sometime after 1910.

